THE

SAMYUTTA-NIKÂYA

OF THE

SUTTA-PITAKA

Pali Text Society

THE

SAṂYUTTA-NIKÂYA

OF THE

SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I SAGÂTHA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M LÉON FEER,

OF THE BIBLIOTHEQUE NATIONALE

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E C
1884

HERTFORD
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

The Samyutta- (or Saññutta-)[1] Nikâya is the third section of the Sutta-pitaka, forming a sequel to the Dîgha-nikâya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikâya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pâli word *Samyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Samyutta-nikâya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Samyuttas.

These Samyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

---

[1] The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Samyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Salâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas, their respective length somewhat differs We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS —

	Names of the Vaggos	Number of the Samyuttas	Number of the leaves in a Burmese MS	Number of the leaves in a Singhalese MS
I	Sagâtha	11	82	63
II	Nidâna	9	96	71
III	Khandha	13	116	79
IV	Salayatana	10	132	97
V	Mahâ	12	160	103
	Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz the Sagâtha, so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least, Sagâtha means "with gâthâs" In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses, but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagatha is, as said before, eleven Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo), the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five superadded")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas —

I	Devatâ-Samyutta		8 vaggos		81	suttas
II	Devaputta Samyutta		3 vaggos		30	,,
III	Kosala-	,,	3 (or 2½) vaggos		25	,,
IV	Mâra-	,,	3 (or 2½)	,,	25	,,
V	Bhikkhunî-	,,	1	,,	10	,,

VI	Brahma Samyutta	2 (or 1½) vaggos		15	suttas
VII	Brahmana- ,,	2	,,	22	,,
VIII	Vangîsa- ,,	1	,,	12	,,
IX	Vana- ,,	1	,,	14	,,
X	Yakkha- ,,	1	,,	12	,,
XI	Sakka- ,,	3 (or 2½)	,,	25	,,
	Total	28 (or 26) vaggos		271	suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one, thus, the Bhikkhunî- and Vangîsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Mâra- and Brâhmana Samyuttas

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so called Uddânas, they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas, but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gâthâ The MSS do not always agree as to the titles, but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikâya, and occurs in other Pâli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations

The repetitions are very numerous in our text, some suttas occur two, three, four times If not the whole text, at least the gâthâs, or some of them, are repeated A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausboll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS was very useful in many cases

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS, one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese I note them by the letters B (=Burmese), S (=Singhalese), C (Commentary), in the following manner —

B is the MS of the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris

S^1 is the MS of Copenhagen

S^2 is the MS of the British Museum

S^3 is the MS of Dr Morris

SS points out the accord of S^1, S^2, S^3

C is the MS of the Sâratthappakâsinî

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS of the India Office Library, it would be B^2, the Parisian MS being B^1

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS, consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical, the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small I am inclined to admit both conclusions I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out, but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes

As the B MS was at first my only, it remained my chief guide, but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B, adding that of SS, if they did not agree with it

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise, but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passâges, there are words which are written always differeñtly in the two groups of MSS Thus, the word brâhmana is not once written in B with *â*, it is always with *a* This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS The word *chetvâ* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the Sagâtha, and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one vaggo Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz

nineteen times, and as we have three Singhalese MSS, it occurs altogether fifty seven times in these MSS, where it is written *jhatia* with a surprising constancy I have noted six other times the presence of this word, once it is yet written *jhatiâ* by the three Singhalese MSS I do not reckon the reading *jetiâ*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it The reading *jhatvâ* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention This is not the proper occasion for discussing it, but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting, other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts, and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration

The question of prosody I did not meddle with, in several cases it seems to be very entangled Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S II 10 and IV 3 in this double form —

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS The mere metrical question is to be treated separately

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS), but I have not always followed the MS, adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS, but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS, where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions, the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas This list is put at the end of the volume

Besides this list I have drawn up two others, a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausboll and Dr Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out

L F

SAṂYUTTA-NIKÂYA.

DIVISION I—SAGÂTHA

BOOK I—DEVATÂ-SAṂYUTTA

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I NALAVAGGA

§ 1 *Ogham*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anâthapındıkassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatara devatâ abhıkkantâya rattıyâ abhıkkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || Upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsı || ||

Ekam antam thıtâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Katham nu tvam mârısa ogham atarî-tı || ||

Appatıttham khvâham âvuso anâyûham ogham atarıntı || ||

Yathâ katham pana tvam mârısa appatıttham anâyûham ogham atarîtı || ||

Yadâ svâham avuso santıtthâmı tadâssu samsîdâmı || yada svâham âvuso âyûhâmı[1] tadâssu nıbbuyhâmı[2] || Evam khvâham âvuso appatıttham anâyûham ogham atarın-tı || ||

Cırassam vata passâmı || brahmanam parınıbbutam ||
appatıttham anâyûham || tınnam loke vısattıkan-tı || ||

Idam avoca sâ devatâ || samanuñño satthâ ahosı || ||

Atha kho sâ devatâ samanuñño[3] me satthâtı Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ padakkhınam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîtı || ||

---

[1] B Yadâham âyûhâmı [2] B nıvuyhâmı [3] SS samanuññâto

§ 2 *Nimokkho*

Sâvatthiyam || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jânâsi no tvam mârisa sattânam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan ti || ||

Jânâmi[1] khvâham[2] âvuso sattânam nimokkham pamokkham[3] vivekan-ti || ||

Yathâ katham pana tvam mârisa jânâsi sattânam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

Nandi-bhava-parikkhayâ || saññâ-viññâna-sankhayâ ||
vedanânam nirodha[4] upasamâ || evam khvâham âvuso jânâmi ||
sattânam nimokkham[5] || pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3 *Upaneyyam*

Evam antam thita kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanitassa na santi tânâ ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamano ||
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânî ti[6] || ||

Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâna ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti || ||

---

[1] SS Janâma [2] B Kho ham [3] SS have pâmokkham here and further on [4] So SS supported by C, B vedanânirodhâ [5] SS vimokkham [6] SS sukhavahâni here and in the next Sutta

§ 4 *Accentı*

Ekam antam thıtâ kho sâ devata Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhası || ||

Accentı[1] kalâ tarayantı rattıyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahantı ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamano ||
puññânı kayırâtha sukhâvahânîtı || ||

Accentı kâlâ tarayantı rattıyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahantı ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamâno ||
lokamısam pajahe santıpekkho-tı[2] || ||

§ 5 *Katı chınde*

Fkam antam thıtâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhâsı[3] || ||

Katı chınde katı jahe || katı vuttarı bhâvaye ||
katısangatıgo bhıkkhu || oghatınno-tı vuccatîtı || ||
Pañca chınde pañca jahe || pañca vuttarı bhâvaye ||
pañcasangâtıgo[4] bhıkkhu || oghatınno tı vuccatîtı || ||

§ 6 *Jâgaram*

Ekam antam thıtâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhâsı[5] || ||

Katı jâgaratam suttâ || katı suttesu jâgarâ ||
katîhı rajam âdetı || katîhı parısujjhatîtı || ||
Pañca jagaratam suttâ || pañca-suttesu jâgarâ ||
pañcahı rajam âdetı || pañcahı[6] parısujjhatî tı || ||

---

[1] SS Accantı and so on, but at the uddana accentı [2] See Devaputta S III 7 [3] SS Bhagavantam gathâya ajjhabhâsı [4] So B, SS °sangâtıko, C has sangatıto (which ıt explains sange atıto atıkkanto), but notices the readıng sangatıko See Dhammapada v 370 and p 66 and 421 3 [5] SS Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı [6] B seems to have katıbhı pañcabhı

§ 7 *Appatividitâ*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dhammâ appatividitâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kalo tesam pabujjhitum-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ suppatividitâ[1] || paravâdesu na nîyare[2] ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ[3] || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8 *Susammutthâ*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhasi || ||

Yesam dhammâ susammutthâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||
sutta te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitun-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ asammutthâ || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ || caranti visame saman-ti[4] || ||

§ 9 *Mânakâma*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi[5] ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharam pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya[6] pâran-ti[7] || ||

Mânam pahâya susamahitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto[8] ||
eko araññe viharam appamatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pâran ti[9] || ||

---

[1] S[2] °patividhitâ here and above [2] So SS, B paravadesu niyyare [3] SS Sambuddha sammadaññaya which C seems to approve by reading sammadaññâya [4] Same varieties of reading as above Only S[1] reads, in the second gathâ, paravadesu niyare without na, as B does [5] SS Manikamassa idatthi [6] S[2] and S[3] taranti [7] S[2] pârenti, S[1] paressanti, but ssa is doubtful [8] B vippayutto [9] S[1] has here pârenti These gathas will be found again, iv 8

§ 10 *Araññe*

Ekam antam thıtâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Araññe vıharantânam || santânam brahmacârınam ||
ekabhattam bhuñjamânânam || kena vanno pasîdatîtı[1] || ||
Atîtam nânusocantı || nappajappantı nâgatam[2] ||
paccuppannena yapentı || tena vanno pasîdatı || ||
anâgatappajappâya || atîtassânusocanâ ||
etena bâlâ sussantı || nalo va harıto luto-tı || ||

Nalavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddânam ||

Ogham Nımokkho Upaneyyam || Accentı Katıchındı ca ||
Jâgaram Appatıvıdıtâ || Susammutthâ Mâna kâmınâ ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccatı || ||

Chapter II Nandana-vagga

§ 1 *Nandana*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anâthapındıkassa ârâme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhıkkhû âmantesı || Bhıkkhavo-tı || || Bhadante[3]-tı te bhıkkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

Bhûtapubbam bhıkkhave aññatarâ Tâvatımsa-kayıkâ devatâ Nandanavane[4] accharâsanghaparıvutâ dıbbehı pañcakâmagunehı samappıtâ samangıbhûtâ parıcârıyamânâ[5] tâyam velâyam ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

Na te sukham pajanantı || ye na passantı Nandanam ||
âvâsam naradevânam || tıdasânam yasassınan-tı || ||

---

[1] B pasîdatı [2] SS nappajappamanâgatam [3] B Bhaddante [4] B Nandanevane [5] S' [3] parıcârayamânâ

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarâ devatâ tam devatam gathâya paccabhâsi[1] || ||

Na tvam bâle pajânâsi[2] || yathâ arahatam vaco ||
aniccâ sabba[3]sankhârâ || uppâdavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2 *Nandati*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gatham abhâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko[4] gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhîhi narassa nandana || na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||
Socati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ || na hi socati yo nirupadhîti || ||

§ 3 *Natthi puttasamam*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Natthi puttasamam pemam || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasama âbhâ || samudda[5] paramâ sarâti || ||
Natthi attasamam pemam || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||
natthi paññâsamâ âbhâ || vutthi ve paramâ sarâ ti || ||

§ 4 *Khattiyo*

Khattiyo dvipadam[6] settho || balivaddo[7] catuppadam ||
kumârî[8] setthâ bhariyanam || yo ca puttânam pubbajo-ti || ||
Sambuddho dvipadam settho || âjânîyo catuppadam ||
sussûsa setthâ bhariyânam || yo ca puttânam assavo-ti || ||

---

[1] SS ajjhabhâsi [2] SS vijanâsi [3] SS sabbe, M P ९ VI 16 and J I 393 vata [4] B gopiko [5] So all the MSS [6] SS dipadam here and further on [7] B balibaddho [8] SS komârî

§ 5 *Sakamano (or Santikaya)*

Thite majjhantike kale || sannisinnesu[1] pakkhisu ||
sanate va[2] maharaññam[3] || tam bhayam patibhâti man-
ti || ||
Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu[4] pakkhisu ||
sanate va mahâraññam || sa ratî patibhati man-ti[5] || ||

§ 6 *Nidda tandi*

Niddâ tandî vijambhikâ[6] || aratî bhattasammado ||
etena nappakâsati || ariyamaggo idha pâninan-ti || ||
Niddam tandim vijambhikam || aratim[7] bhattasammadam ||
viriyena nam panâmetvâ || ariyamaggo visujjhatîti || ||

§ 7 *Dukkaram (or Kummo)*

Dukkaram duttitikkhañca[8] || avyattena[9] ca sâmaññam ||
bahû hi tattha sambadha || yattha bâlo visidatiti || ||
Kati-ham careyya sâmaññam || cittam ce na nivâreyya[10] ||
pade pade visîdeyya || sankappânam vasanugo[11] || ||

Kummo va angâni[12] sake kapâle ||
samodaham bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññam ahethayano[13] ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti[14] || ||

§ 8 *Hiri*

Hirînisedho puriso || koci lokasmim vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasâm ivâ ti || ||
Hirînisedhâ tanuyâ[15] || ye caranti sadâ satâ ||
antam dukkhassa pappuyya[16] || caranti visame saman ti || ||

---

[1] S[1] Sannisivesu, B sannisivesu [2] C palâteva here and further on [3] SS brahâraññam here and further on [4] S[2] Sannisinnisu, B as above [5] These gâthâs will be found again, Vana-S 12 [6] B vijambhitâ C vijambhita [7] SS Niddatandivijambhikaaratim [8] B Dutitikkhañca [9] B abyattena hi [10] S[1] nivâraye [11] B vasanugoti [12] B kummovamangam [13] B ahedhayâno, C ahedhamâno [14] B nup... kiñciti, S seems to have nam (or tam) upavadeyya [15] So B and C, SS Hirînisedho tanayâ [16] B appeyya, C paccayâ

§ 9 *Kutika*

Kacci te kutikâ natthi || kacci natthi kulâvakâ ||
kacci santânakâ natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanâ ti [1] || ||
Taggha me kutikâ natthi || taggha natthi kulâvaka ||
taggha santânakâ natthi || taggha mutto mhi bandhanâ ti [2] || ||
Kintâham kutikam brûmi || kinte brûmi kulâvakam [3] ||
kinte santânakam [4] brûmi || kintâham brûmi [5] bandhanan-ti ||
Mâtaram kutikam brûsi || bhariyam brûsi kulâvakam ||
putte santânake brûsi || tanham [6] me brûsi [7] bandhanan-ti || ||
sâhu te kutikâ natthi || sâhu natthi kulâvakâ ||
sâhu santanakâ natthi || sâhu mutto si bandhanâ ti [8] || ||

§ 10 *Samiddhi* [9]

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || ||

2 Atha kho ayasmâ Samiddhi rattiyâ paccusa-samayam paccutthâya yena Tapodâ ten-upasankami gattâni parisiñcitum || Tapode gattâni parisiñcitvâ paccuttaritvâ ekacîvaro atthasi gattâni sukkhâpayamâno [10] ||

3 Attha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Tapodam obhâsetvâ yena ayasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ vehâsam thitâ [11] âyasmantam Samiddhim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Abhutvâ bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvâna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvâna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mâ tam kâlo upaccagâti [12] || ||

---

[1] SS mutto mârabandhanâ, S^{1-3} omit ti [2] SS mutto mârabandhanâti
[3] S^{1-2} kulavakâ [4] SS santânake [5] Instead of brûmi, B has brûsi
[6] B tanhâ [7] Here B has always brumi instead of brûsi [8] SS have not ti
[9] Cf Samiddhi jâtaka, also entitled Kala-jataka Duka nipata II 7 Samiddhi will be spoken of again further on, Mara-S III 2 [10] B pubbâpayamano
[11] B vehasi thatva [12] C upajjhagati

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhutvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ mam kâlo upaccagati || ||

4 Atha kho sa devatâ pathaviyam patitthahitvâ âyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca[1] || ||
Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena[2] yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikilitâvî[3] kâmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditthikam hitvâ kalikam anudhavî ti[4] || ||

5 Na khvâham âvuso sanditthikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvâmi || Kâlikañca[5] khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditthikam anudhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sanditthiko ayam dhammo akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko[6] paccattam[7] veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhu kâlikâ[8] kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkha bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyo[9] || Katham sanditthiko ayam dhammo akâliko[10] ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

7 Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato || imam dhammavinayam na khvâham[11] sakkomi vitthârena âcikkhitum || Ayam so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Râjagahe viharati Tapodarâme || Tam Bhagavantam upasankamitvâ etam attham puccha[12] || Yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâkaroti tathâ nam dhâreyyasîti || ||

8 Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi upasankamitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi[13] devatâhi parivuto || Sa ce kho tvâm bhikkhu tam[14] Bhagavantam upasankamitvâ etam attham pucceyyâsi mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâ ti || ||

9 Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassâ devatâya patisutva[15] yena Bhagava ten upasankami || Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetva ekam antam nisidi || ||

---

1 S^{1-2} patitthahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca 2 $S^{1\ 2}$ bhaddena 3 B anikilitâvi S^{3} anikîlitâvi $S^{1\ 3}$ anikilitavi, C anikkilitâvi 4 B anudhavati 5 SS kâlikahañca 6 B opanevyiko C upaneyyiko 7 S pasattam 8 S^{1-2} kâlikalikâ 9 $S^{1\ 3}$ add ti 10 S^{2} akâlikâliko 11 B na tâham 12 SS puccheyyâsi 13 This word is written twice in $S^{1\ 2}$ 14 SS omit bhikkhu tam 15 SS patissutvâ

Ekam antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

10 Idhaham bhante rattiyâ paccusasamayam paccutthâva yena Tapodâ ten-upasankamim gattâni parisiñcitum || Tapode gattani parisiñcitvâ paccuttaritvâ ekacîvaro atthâsim gattâni sukkhâpayamâno || Atha kho bhante aññatara devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Tapodam obhasetvâ yenaham ten-upasankami || upasankamitva vehasam thitâ[1] imaya gâthaya ajjhabhâsi ||

Abhutva bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvâna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvana bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mâ tam kalo upaccaga ti || ||

11 Evam vutte aham[2] bhante tam devatam gâthâya paccabhâsim[3] || ||

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo[4] kalo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhutvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ mam kâlo upaccagâ ti || ||

12 Atha kho bhante sâ devatâ pathaviyam patitthahitvâ mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu[5] kâlakeso[6] bhadrena yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikilitavî[7] kâmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditthikam hitva kalikam anudhâvî ti || ||

13 Evam vutte-ham[8] bhante tam devatam etad avocam ||

Na khvâham[9] âvuso sanditthikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvâmi || kâlikam ca khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditthikam anudhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kamâ vuttâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sanditthiko ayam dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

14 Evam vutte bhante sâ devatâ mam etad avoca ||

Katham ca bhikkhu kâlikâ kamâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkha bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Katham san-

---

[1] So B, SS vehâsanthitâ [2] SS vutteham [3] SS ajjhabhâsim [4] S[1] chindo [5] S[1] susu, S sûsû [6] S[2-3] kâlakeso [7] So S[3] only [8] B vuttaham [9] S nakkhvacâham

ditthiko ayam dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

15 Evam vutte ham bhante[1] tam devatam etad avocam || ||

Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato imam dhammavinayam na khvâham[2] sakkomi vitthârena âcikkhitum || ayam so[3] Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || tam Bhagavantam upasankamitvâ etam attham puccha[4] || yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâkaroti tathâ nam dhâreyyâsîti || ||

16 Evam vutte bhante sâ devatâ mam etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi[5] upasankamitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi devatahi parivuto || Sace kho tvam bhikkhu tam[6] Bhagavantam upasankamitvâ etam attham puccheyyâsi[7] mayam pi âgaccheyyama dhammasavanâyâti || Sace bhante tassâ[8] devatâya saccam vacanam idheva sâ devatâ avidûre-ti || ||

17 Evam vutte sâ devatâ âyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam[9] aham anuppattoti[10] || ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavâ tam[11] devatam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattâ || akkheyyasmim patitthitâ ||
akkheyyam apariññaya || yogam âyanti maccuno || ||
akkheyyañ ca pariññâya[12] || akkhâtâram[13] na maññati ||
tañ hi tassa na hotîti || yena nam[14] vajjâ na tassa atthi[15] || ||

Sace vijânâsi[16] vadehi yakkhîti[17] || ||

19 Na khvaham bhante imassa Bhagavatâ sankhittena bhâsitâssa vitthârena attham âjanâmi[18] || Sadhu me[19] bhante Bhagavâ tathâ[20] bhâsatu yathaham imassa Bhagavatâ sankhittena bhâsitassa vittharena attham janeyyan-ti[21] || ||

---

[1] As above [2] B na tâham as above [3] SS kho [4] So B and S[3], S[1] seems to have the same reading, S has puccham [5] S[1]- aññehi [6] SS omit kho tam, S[2] tvam also [7] S[1] puccheyyâ [8] S[1-3] tassa [9] SS ayam [10] B anuppatâtti, S[1] ° anuppanno [11] Omitted by SS [12] S[1-2] akkheyya ca pariññatâya [13] SS add ca, C akkhatânam [14] S[1] tam, S[3] ta [15] SS omit na tassa atthi [16] SS pi jânasi [17] S[1] [3] yakkhâti, S yakkham [18] SS ajanami [19] Omitted by S[1] [2] [20] Omitted by SS [21] SS ajaneyyanti

20 Samo visesî athavâ nihîno[1] || yo maññati so vivadetha tena ||
tîsu vidhâsu avikampamâno || samo visesîti na[2] tassa hoti || ||

Sace vijânâsi vadehi yakkhîti[3] || ||

21 Imassa pi khvâham bhante Bhagavatâ sankhittena bhâsitassa na vitthârena attham âjânâmi[4] || Sâdhu me[5] bhante Bhagavâ tatha bhâsatu yathaham imassa Bhagavatâ sankhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena attham jâneyyan-ti[6] || ||

22 Pahâsi sankham[7] na vimânam ajjhagâ[8] ||
acchecchi[9] tanham idha nâmarûpe ||
tam chinnagandham anigham nirâsam[10] ||
pariyesamânâ nâjjhâgamum ||
devâ manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
saggesu vâ sabbanivesanesu[11] || ||

Sace vijânâsi vadehi yakkhîti[12] ||

23 Imassa khvâham bhante Bhagavatâ sankhittena bhâsitassa evam[13] vitthârena attham âjânâmi[14] ||

Pâpam na kayirâ[15] vacasâ manasâ ||
kâyena vâ[16] kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kâme pahâya satimâ sampajâno ||
dukkham na sevetha anatthasamhitan-ti[17] || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddanam ||

Nandanâ Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamâno ca[18] || Niddatandi ca Dukkaram[19] ||
Hirî Kutikâ navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhinâti || ||

---

[1] S' nihito, B udâvânihinno [2] S[2] omits na [3] SS yakkham [4] SS °bhâsitassa vittharena attham na ajânami [5] S[1 2] omit me [6] S[1 2] ajâneyyanti, S[3] âjâneyyanti [7] So B and C, SS kankham alias sangam [8] SS ajâ [9] B and S[2] acchejji [10] S[1 2] nisarâsam [11] SS omit saggesu vâ, these verses will be found again further on, IV 4 [12] SS yakkha [13] SS omit evam [14] S[1] ajanami, S[3] janâmi [15] SS kayirâtha [16] SS kayena vaca [17] S[1 2] °saññahitanti [18] SS[1-3] santikâye [19] S-° kummo

CHAPTER III SATTI-VAGGO

Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi [1] || ||

§ 1 *Sattiya*

Sattiyâ viya omattho || dayhamâne [2] va matthake ||
kâmarâgappahânâya [3] || sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti [4] || ||
Sattiyâ viya omattho || dayhamâne va matthake ||
sakkayaditthippahânâya [5] || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2 *Phusati*

Nâphusantam phusati ca [6] || phusantam ca tato phuse ||
tasmâ phusantam phusati || appadutthapadosinan-ti [7] || ||
Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa ananganassa [8] ||
tam eva balam pacceti pâpam ||
sukhumo rajo pativâtam va khitto-ti [9] || ||

§ 3 *Jatâ*

Antojatâ bahijatâ || jatâya jatitâ pajâ ||
tam tam Gotama pucchami || ko imam vijataye jatan-ti || ||
Sîle patitthâya naro sapañño || cittam paññañca bhâvayam ||
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijataye jatan-ti || ||
yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khînasavâ arahanto || tesam vijatitâ jatâ || ||
yattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
patigham rûpasaññâ ca || ettha sâ chijjate [10] jatâti [11] || ||

---

[1] SS ajjhabhâsi [2] SS dayhamâno here and further on [3] SS °pahânena [4] SS omit ti [5] S °d tthimpahanena These verses will be found again, Devaputta S II 6 [6] SS omit ca [7] SS omit ti [8] S[1] anânganassa [9] This gatha will be found again, Brâhmana S I 4 [10] B etthesa vijate [11] All these gâthâs will be found again, Brahmana-S I 6

§ 4 *Mano-nivarana*

Yato yato mano[1] nivâraye || na dukkham eti nam tato tato ||
sa sabbato mano nivâraye || sa sabbato dukkhâ pamuccati || ||
Na sabbato mano nivâraye || na[2] mano sayatattam[3] âgatam[4] ||
yato yato ca[5] pâpakam || tato tato mano nivâraye ti || ||

§ 5 *Araham*

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katâvî ||
khînâsavo[6] antimadehadharî ||
aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
mamam vadantîti[7] pi so[8] vadeyya[9] || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katâvî ||
khînasavo antimadehadhârî ||
aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
mamam vadantîti pi so vadeyva ||
loke samaññam kusalo viditvâ ||
vohâramattena so vohareyyâti[10] || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katâvî ||
khînâsavo antimadehadhârî ||
mânam nu kho so[11] upâgamma bhikkhu ||
aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
mamam vadantiti pi so vadeyyâti || ||

Pahînamânassa na santi ganthâ[12] ||
vidhûpitâ mânaganthassa[13] sabbe ||
Sa vîtivatto yamatam sumedho ||

---

1 S^2 omits mano in this first gâthâ 2 SS omit na 3 So B, SS and C omit sa 4 $S^{1\cdot3}$ agatâ 5 SS omit ca 6 SS hantima° here and further on 7 S^2 vadent° 8 SS vo here and above 9 B vadeyyati 10 This gâtha (or rather stanza) is missing in B, perhaps [illegible] interpolation in SS 11 $S^{1\text{-}3}$ (perhaps S^2) Manam dukho tam 12 B gandhî 13 B and SS °gandhassa

aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
[mamam vadantîti pi so vadeyya] [1] ||
loke samaññam kusalo viditvâ
vohâramattena so vohareyyâti || ||

§ 6 *Pajjoto*

Kati lokasmim pajjotâ [2] || yehi loko [3] pakâsati ||
bhavantam [4] putthum âgamma || katham jânemu tam ma-
yan-ti || ||
Cattâro loke [5] pajjotâ || pañcam ettha na vijjati [6] ||
divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâti candimâ || ||
atha aggi divâ iattim || tattha tattha pabhâsati [7] ||
sambuddho tapatam settho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ ti || ||

§ 7 *Sara*

Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha [8] vattam na vattati [9] ||
kattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||
Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||
ato sara nivattanti || ettha vattam na vattati ||
ettha nâmañca rûpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatiti || ||

§ 8 *Mahaddhana*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || ratthavanto pi khattiyâ ||
aññamaññâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analankatâ || ||
tesu ussukkajatesu || bhavasotânusarisu ||
gedhatanham [10] pajahimsu [11] || ke lokasmim anussukkâti || ||
Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitva puttam pasum piyam [12] ||
hitva râgañca dosañca || avijjañca virâjiya [13] ||
khînasavâ arahanto || te [14] lokasmim anussukâ ti || ||

---

[1] This pada is omitted by SS but added by B [2] B pajjoto [3] S[1] [3] loke, S lokehi, SS pabhâsati [4] SS Bhagavantam [5] S[1] loka [6] S vijjanti [7] B pakasati [8] SS kettha [9] S[1-2] vaddham vaddhati [10] SS kodha tanham [11] B pavahimsu [12] B puttam samappiyam [13] SS virajjiya [14] S[1] ke

§ 9 *Catucakka*

Catucakkam navadvâram || punnam lobhena[1] samyutam ||
pankajâtam mahâvîra || katham yâtra bhavissatîti[2] || ||
Chetvâ nandim varattañca[3] || icchalobhañca pâpakam ||
samûlam tanham abbuyha || evam yâtrâ bhavissatîti[4] || ||

§ 10 *Enijangha*

Enijangham kisam vîram || appâhâram alolupam ||
sîham v-ekacaram nâgam || kâmesu anapekkhinam ||
upasankamma pucchâma[5] || katham dukkha pamuccatîti || ||
Pañcakamagunâ loke || mano chatthâ paveditâ ||
ettha chandam virâjetvâ || evam dukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddânam ||

Sattiyâ Phusati c-eva || Jatâ Manonivâranâ ||
Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarâ Mahaddhanena ca ||
Catucakkena navamam || Enijanghena te dasâti || ||

Chapter IV Satullapakâyika-vagga

§ 1 *Sabbhi*

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakayikâ[6] devatâyo abhikkantaya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ || yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu ||

---

[1] SS punnalobena [2] S[1-3] bhavissati, S° bhavissanti [3] See Dhammapadam, V 398 [4] These gathâs will be f [illegible] (Devaputta S III 8) [5] SS pucchema [6] S[1] satûlapa°, [illegible] lapa° and satullapa°

3 Ekam antam thıtâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhası || ||

Sabbhır eva samâsetha || sabbhı kubbetha santhavam[1] ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hotı na papıyo tı || ||

4 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

Sabbhır eva samâsetha || sabbhı kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhatı[2] nâññato tı || ||

5 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhası ||

Sabbhır eva samâsetha || sabbhı kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socatîtı || ||

6 Atha kho apara devata Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

Sabbhır eva samâsetha || sabbhı kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññaya || ñatı-majjhe vırocatîtı ||

7 Atha kho aparâ devata Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

Sabbhır eva samâsetha || sabbhı kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññaya || satta gacchantı suggatın-tı[3] || ||

8 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhâsı ||

Sabbhır eva samâsetha || sabbhı kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || sattâ tıtthantı sâtatan-tı || ||

9 Atha kho apara devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhâsıtan-tı || ||
Sabbasam vo subhâsıtam parıyâyena || apı ca mamam pı sunâtha || ||

---

[1] B kıubbetha sandhavam here and further on [2] So SS supported by C, B has paññam labhatı [3] B sugatım, they omıt the tı of the end ın thıs and all the precedıng gâthâs [4] S[1-2] mamapı, S[3] mamapı

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññaya[1] || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti[2] || ||

§ 2 *Macchari*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa arâme || ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetva ekam antam atthamsu ||

3 Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Maccherâ ca pamâdâ ca || evam dânâm na dîyati ||
puññam âkankhamânena || deyyam hoti vijânata ti || ||

4 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo[3] abhâsi || ||

Yass-eva bhîto na dadâti maccharî ||
tad evâdâdato[4] bhayam ||
jighacchâ ca pipasa ca || yassa bhâyati maccharî ||
tam eva bâlam phusati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasma vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patittha honti pâninaṃ-ti || ||

5 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi ||

Te matesu na mîyanti || panthânam va sahâvajjam[5] ||
appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke[6] na dicchare ||
appasmâ dakkhinâ dinnâ || sahassena samam mitâ ti || ||

---

1 S^3 has always °dhammam ñaya S^1 twice only 2 All these gâthâs will be found again further on in Devaputta S III 1 3 SS imam gatham 4 B tad eva adadato 5 B (very uncertain) pathânam sahavajam, SS panthanam va sabhavajam, C addhânam va sahavajjam 6 SS Bahuna eke

6 Atha kho apara devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo[1] abhâsi ||

Duddadam dadamânânam || dukkaram kamma kubbatam ||
asanto nânukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo[2] || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca[3] || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayam yanti || santo saggaparayanâ ti[4] || ||

7 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam[5] etad avoca || Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan ti || ||

Sabbâsam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api mamam pi[6] sunâtha || ||

Dhammam care yo samucchakam[7] care ||
dâram ca posam dadam appakasmim ||
satam sahassânam sahassayâginam ||
kalam pi[8] nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthava ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ken-esam[9] yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
satam[10] sahassânam sahassayâginam ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathavidhassa te ti || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavâ tam devatam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dadanti eke[11] visame[12] nivitthâ ||
chetvâ[13] vadhitva atha socayitvâ ||
sa dakkhinâ assumukhâ sadanda ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evam[14] sahassânam sahassayâginam ||
kalam pi[15] nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

---

[1] SS imam gâtham [2] B duranvayo [3] B °asatam [4] SS parayano ti, ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses [5] B Bhagavato santike [6] So B, S[1] [2] mamâpi, S[3] mamapi (as above) [7] So SS, B and C samuñja-kam [8] SS omit pi [9] B esa vinño [10] B katham [11] B heke, S[3] ceke [12] B visamena [13] C ghatvâ, SS jhatvâ [14] SS evantam [15] SS omit pi

§ 3 *Sadhu*

1 Sâvatthi ârâme || ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantaya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagava ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3 Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu[1] kho marisa dânam || ||
Macchera ca pamâdâ ca || evam dânam na dîyati ||
puññam âkankhamânena || deyyam hoti vijânatâ ti || ||

4 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam || api ca appasmim pi sâdhu[2] dânam ||
Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke[3] na dicchare ||
appasmâ dakkhinâ dinnâ || sahassena samam mita ti[4] || ||

5 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udanesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Api ca saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dânañca yuddhañca samânam âhu ||
Appâpi santâ bahuke jinanti ||
Appam pi ce saddahâno dadâti ||
ten-eva so hoti sukhî paratthâ ti[5] || ||

6 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sadhu kho mârisa dânam ||
appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||

---

[1] B Sâhu [2] B appakasmim pi sâhu here and further on [3] SS bahunâ eke [4] SS samappita, see the preceding number [5] SS paratthâ, omitting ti here and in the preceding gathâ

saddhâya pi sâdhu[1] dânam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
utthânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so vetaranim Yamassa ||
dibbâni thânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udanesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sadhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu danam ||
Api ca viceyyadanam pi sâdhu[2] || ||

Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham[3] ||
ye dakkhineyyâ idha jivaloke ||
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
bîjâni vuttâni[4] yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sadhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhaya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sadhu dânam ||
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu[5] ||
Api ca panesu ca[6] sadhu samyamo || ||

Yo pânabhûtesu[7] ahethayam[8] caram ||
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||
bhîrum[9] pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

---

[1] B sahu here and further on [2] B adds dânam [3] B °ppasattham [4] S[2] mahapphalâ bija vuttâni [5] B adds danam [6] Or va, B pi [7] B °bhûtâni [8] B ahedhayam [9] S[1-3] bhirû

Kassâ nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan-ti || ||
Sabbasam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api mamam pi[1] sunâtha || ||

> Saddhâhi[2] dânam bahudhâ[3] pasattham ||
> dânâ ca[4] kho dhammapadam va[5] seyyo || ||
> pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||
> nibbanam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññâ[6] ti || ||

§ 4 *Na santi*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu ||

3 Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

> Na santi kâmâ manujesu niccâ ||
> santîdha[7] kamanîyâni yesu baddho[8] ||
> yesu pamatto[9] apunâgamanam ||
> anâgantva puriso[10] maccudheyyâ ti || ||
>
> Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||
> chandavinayâ aghavinayo || aghavinayâ dukkhavinayo ti || ||
>
> Na te kâmâ yâni citrâni[11] loke ||
> sankapparâgo purisassa kâmo ||
> titthanti citrâni tath-eva loke ||
> ath-ettha dhîrâ vinayanti chandam || ||

---

1 $S^{1\,2}$ mamâpi, S^3 mama pi 2 So S^1 and B, $S^{2\,3}$ Addhâhi 3 B pasattham 4 So B and C, SS dânañca 5 B ca 6 S pasañña, B samaññi 7 SS Santica 8 B kâmesu bandho 9 SS yesu ca baddho supamatto 10 So C, SS anâgantapuriso, B anagantâ° 11 SS °kâmânicitrani

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||
samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamanam ||
akiñcanam nânupatatanti dukkhâ[1] || ||

Pahâsi sankham[2] na vimânam ajjhagâ[3] ||
acchecchi[4] tanham idha nâmarûpe ||
tam[5] chinnagantham[6] anigham nirâsam ||
pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum[7] ||
deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
saggesu va[8] sabbanivesanesû ti[9] || ||

Tam ce hi nâddakkhum[10] tathâ vimuttam ||
iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||
deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
naruttamam atthacaram naranam ||
ye tam namassanti pasamsiyâ te ti || ||

Pasamsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu[11] ||
Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||
ye tam namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||
aññâya dhammam vicikiccham pahâya ||
sangâtigâ[12] te pi[13] bhavanti bhikkhu ti || ||

§ 5 *Ujjhanasaññino*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasaññikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetva yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ ekam antam atthamsu ||

---

[1] This gathâ is repeated with slight change (No 6) See Dhammapada, V 221 [2] SS Sangam (alias kankham, see II 10) [3] SS na (or ta) vinamamâga [4] B acchejji [5] S[2-3] omit tam [6] B °gandham [7] SS najjhagamum (See II 10) [8] SS omit saggesu va [9] Repetition of the last but one gâtha of II 10 *q v* [10] B tam ce nidukkham [11] S[1] bhikkhu (?) [12] C seems to read sambhâgitâ (or rather sankhatiga) [13] SS °te hi pi

3 Vehâsam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aññathâ santam attânam || aññathâ yo pavedaye[1] ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttam theyyena[2] tassa tam || ||
yam hi kayira tam hi vade || yam na kayirâ na tam vade ||
akarontam bhâsamânanam[3] || parijânanti panditâ ti || ||

Na yidam[4] bhâsitamattena || ekantasavanena vâ ||
anukkamitum ve[5] sakka || yâyam patipadâ dalhâ[6] ||
yâya[7] dhira pamuccanti || jhayino mârabandhanâ || ||

Na ve dhîrâ pakubbanti || viditvâ lokapariyâvam ||
aññâya nibbutâ dhîrâ || tinnâ loke visattikan ti || ||

4 Atha kho ta devatâyo pathaviyam patitthahitvâ Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Accayo[8] no bhante accagamâ || yathâ balâ yatha mûlhâ yathâ akusalâ yâ mayam Bhagavantam asâdetabbam[9] amaññimhâ || tâsam no[10] bhante Bhagavâ accayam accayato patiganhatu âyatim samvarâyâ ti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagava sitam pâtvakasi || ||

6 Atha kho ta devatâyo bhiyyosomattâya ujjhâyantiyo vehâsam abbhuggañchum[11] || ||

7 Ekâ devata Bhagavato santike imam gâtham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantînam || yo ve[12] na patiganhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veram patimuccatîti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha[13] || no cîdhâpagatam[14] siyâ ||
verâni na[15] ca sammeyyum || kenîdha[16] kusalo siyâti || ||

Kass-accayâ na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagatam[17] ||
ko na sammoham âpâdi || ko ca[18] dhîro sadâ sato ti || ||

---

[1] B pavedayi [2] S[1, 2] theyya na [3] B abhâsamânam [4] S[3] na idam [5] B ye, SS anukkamitave° [6] SS patipadalhâ [7] SS yâvâ [8] S[1, 2] accaye [9] SS apasâdetabbam [10] SS vo [11] B abbhuggaccha, S[3] seems to have °gañjum [12] B ce [13] S[2] vijjatha [14] SS cîdha apagatam, C cidha apahatam [15] SS have not na [16] SS konîdha. [17] SS apâhatam [18] SS ko dha

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||
tass[1] accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagatam[2] ||
so na sammoham âpadi || so ca[3] dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayam desayantînam || yo ce na patiganhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yam veram[4] patimuccati ||
tam veram nâbhinandâmi || patiganhâmi vo-ccayan-ti[5] || ||

§ 6 *Saddha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa ârâme ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanna kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu ||

3 Ekam antam thitâ kho eka devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gatham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyam[6] avatitthati[7] ||
yaso ca kittî ca tatvassa hoti[8] ||
saggam ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||
samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânam ||
akiñcanam nânupatanti sangâ ti[9] || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||
appamâdam ca medhâvî || dhanam settham va rakkhati || ||
Mâ pamâdam[10] anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavam[11] ||
appamatto hi jhâyanto[1] || pappoti paramam sukhan-ti[13] || ||

---

[1] S[1] [3] kassa [2] SS apâgatam [3] SS yo dha [4] B sa veram [5] SS and C vo accayan ti [6] B asaddhiyam [7] S[~] [3] otitthanti [8] So B and C, S[1] yato sâ ca kittî ca tam tassa hoti, S[2] [3] vatam tassa hoti [9] See above No 4 [10] B Nappamadam [11] B kamaramtisandhavam [12] After °jjhâyanto, C explains the word upanijjhayati whose place in the text is not easy to discern [13] S[2] appoti

§ 7 *Samayo*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim mahâvane mahatâ bhikkhusanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhâtûhi devatâyo[1] yebhuyyena sannipatita honti Bhagavantam dassanâya bhikkhusanghañca || ||

2 Atha kho catunnam Suddhâvâsakâyikânam devatânam[2] etad ahosi || Ayam kho Bhagava Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim mahâvane mahata bhikkhusanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhâtûhi devatâyo yebhuyyena sannipatitâ honti Bhagavantam dassanâya bhikkusanghañca || Yannûna mayam pi[3] yena Bhagavâ ten upasankameyyâma || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato santike[4] pacceka[5]gâtham bhâseyyâmati || ||

3 Atha kho tâ devatayo seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya[6] || evam evam Suddhâvâsesu devesu antarahitâ Bhagavato purato patur ahesum[7] || ||

4 Atha kho tâ devatâyo Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

> Mahâsamayo pavanasmim || devakâyâ samâgatâ ||
> âgatamha imam dhammasamayam ||
> dakkhitâye aparâjitasanghan-ti || ||

5 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

> Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahamsu ||
> cittam attano ujukam akamsu ||
> sârathî va nettâni gahetvâ ||
> indriyâni rakkhanti panditâ ti || ||

---

[1] SS devata here and further on [2] S[3] devânam [3] SS omit pi [4] SS ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike [5] B paccekam° [6] In this very often repeated and well known passage, B has always samañchitam samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading) [7] SS ahamsu

6 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâm gatham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ [1] khilam [2] chetvâ paligham ||
indakhîlam ohacca [3] -m- anejâ ||
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||
cakkhumatâ [4] sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7 Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham saranam gatâse ||
na te gamissanti apâyabhûmim [5] ||
pahâya mânusam deham ||
devakâyam paripuressantiti [6] || ||

§ 8 *Sakalikam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchismim migadâye || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pâdo [7] sakalikava [8] khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ [9] vattanti saririkâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || Tâ sudam Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ catuggunam [10] sanghâtim paññâpetvâ dakkhinena passena sîhaseyyam kappesi [11] pâde padam accâdhâya sato sampajâno || ||

4 Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Maddakucchim obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

5 Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] jetvâ [2] S[2] khîlam [3] C and (I think) S[2], B uhacca, S[1] ûhacca, S[3] ûpacca [4] C cakkhumatta (perhaps for cakkhumanta) [5] SS apayam (without bhumim) [6] B °purissantiti [7] SS pîde [8] So S[1] and C, B sakkhalikâya, S[2-3] sakalikakhato [9] SS omit vedana, perhaps added by B [10] B catugunam [11] B kappeti

Nâgo vata bho samano Gotamo || nâgavatâ ca samuppannâ[1] sârîrıkâ vedanâ dukkhâ tıbbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhıvasetı avıhaññamâno tı || ||

6 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam udânam udânesı || ||

Sıho vata bho samano Gotamo || sîhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrıkâ vedana dukkhâ tıbbâ kharâ katukâ asatâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhıvasetı avıhaññamâno tı || ||

7 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam udanam udânesı || ||

Âjanîyo vata bho samano Gotamo || âjânîyavatà ca samuppannâ sârîrıkâ vedanâ dukkhâ tıbbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanapâ || sato sampajano adhıvasetı avıhaññamâno tı || ||

8 Atha kho apaıa devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam udânam udânesı || ||

Nısabho vata bho Samano Gotamo || nısabhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrıkâ vedanâ dukkhâ tıbba kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhıvâsetı avıhaññamâno tı || ||

9 Atha kho apara devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam udânam udânesı || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samano Gotamo || dhorayhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrıkâ vedanâ dukkhâ tıbbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhıvâsetı avıhaññamâno tı || ||

10 Atha kho aparâ devata Bhagavato santıke ımam udanam udânesı || ||

Danto vata bho samano Gotamo || dantavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrıkâ vedanâ dukkha tıbbâ kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhıvâsetı avıhaññamâno tı || ||

11 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santıke ımam udanam udânesı[2] || ||

Passa samâdhı-subhâvıtam[3] cıttam ca vımuttam || na cabhınatam[4] na capanatam[5] na ca sasankhâranıggayha cârıtavatam[6] || Yo evarûpam purısanâgam purısasîham purısa-

---

[1] SS panuppannâ here and further on [2] SS ımam gâtham abhâsı [3] S²-³ omıt samadhı, B subhavıto C samâdhım suvımuttım [4] SS navapahınatam, C seems to read abhınatam and atınatam [5] SS and C upanatam [6] B varı(?)vâvatam, C dhârıtam vatam and further on vaıitva vattam

âjânîyam purisa-nisabham purisadhorayham purisadantam atikkamitabbam maññeyya kim aññatra adassanâ ti || ||

Pañcavedasatam[1] samam || tapassîbrâhmanâcaram[2] ||
cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||
hînattarûpâ[3] na pâramgamâ te ||

Tanhâdhipannâ vata sîlabaddhâ[4] ||
lûkham tapam vassasatam carantâ ||
Cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||
hînattarûpâ na pâramgamâ te[5] || ||

Na manakâmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharam pamatto ||
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pâram[6] || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araññe viharam appamatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pâran-ti || ||

§ 9 *Pajjunna-dhîtâ* (1)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati mahâvane Kûtâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

2 Atha kho Kokanadâ[7] Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam mahâvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam atthâsi[8] ||

3 Ekam antam thita kho sa devatâ Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vesâliyam vane viharantam ||
aggam sattassa sambuddham ||

---

[1] B °vedâ° [2] S[3] caramti [3] C hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha [4] B silabandhâ [5] SS add ti [6] B °pâranti See I 9 [7] B Kokanuda [8] This paragraph is missing in SS They have only Atha kho Kokanada Pajjunnassadhita Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhasi || ||

Kokanadâ-h-asmim abhivande ||
Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîta[1] || ||

Sutam eva me pure[2] âsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatânubuddho ||
sâ-ham dani[3] sakkhi jânâmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammam[4] ||
vigarahantâ[5] caranti dummedhâ ||
upenti Roruvam ghoram ||
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme[6] ||
khantiyâ upasamena upetâ ||
pahaya mânusam deham ||
devakâyam paripuressantî ti[7] || ||

§ 10 *Pajjunna-dhîta* (2)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati mahâvane Kûtâgâra sâlâyam || ||

2 Atha kho Cûla-Kokanadâ[8] Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam mahâvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Cula Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhita Bhagavato santike imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Idhâgamâ[9] vijjupabhâsavannâ ||
Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ ||
buddham ca dhammam ca namassamânâ ||
gathâ c-imâ atthavatî abhâsi || ||

---

[1] For the first three padas, SS have Vesâlivane viharagam (or viharaham, S[1] viharantam) saram (S[1] aggasâram) sambuddham Kokahamasmim (S[1] °ham ismim, S[2] hamisvim) abhivande [2] B omits me, S [3] sumavamepure° [3] SS sadani [4] B ye keci ariyam dhammam [5] SS viharanta [6] B ariye dhamme [7] B °purissantiti See above, No 7, the two last padas [8] SS Culla, B Kokanuda [9] SS Idha°

Bahunâ pi kho tam[1] vibhajeyyam ||
pariyâyena tadiso dhammo ||
sankhittam attham lapayissâmi ||
yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ[2] vacasâ manasâ[3] ||
kâyena va[4] kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaño ||
dukkham na sevetha anatthasamhitan-ti[5] || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasaññino ||
Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikam || ubho Pajjunna dhîtaro ti || ||

Chapter V Âditta-vaggo

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa arâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

Ekam antam thita kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

§ 1 *Âdittam*

Âdittasmim agârasmim || yam nîharati bhâjanam ||
tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yam tattha dayhatîti[6] || ||

Evam âdîpito[7] loko || jarâya maranena ca ||
nîhareth-eva dânena || dinnam hoti sunîhatam[8] || ||

---

[1] SS nam [2] S° kayirâtha [3] S[1] [3] omit manasâ [4] SS kayena vâcâ (or vâvâ, perhaps vâ mâ) [5] Repetition of the last gatha of II 10 [6] SS dayhati [7] S[3] âdipito, B adittako [8] So SS, B sunibbhatam, C °nibhattam

dinnam sukhaphalam[1] hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ
corâ haranti râjâno || aggî[2] dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarîram sapariggaham ||
etad aññaya medhâvi || bhuñjetha ca[3] dadetha ca ||
datvâ[4] bhutvâ ca yathânubhâvam ||
anindito saggam upeti thânan-ti || ||

§ 2 *Kimdada*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vannado ||
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko[5] ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhâhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vannado ||
yanado sukhado hoti || dîpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so[6] ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadâti upassayam ||
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusâsatîti || ||

§ 3 *Annam*

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo[7] devamânusâ ||
atha ko[8] nâma so yakkho || yam annam nâbhinandatîti[9] || ||
Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vippasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasma vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhibhû ||
puññani paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paninan-ti[10] || ||

§ 4 *Ekamûla*

Ekamûlam dviâvattam[11] || timalam pañcapattharam ||
samuddam dvâdasâvattam[12] || patâlam atarî[13] isîti || ||

---

[1] S³ sukham phalam, B phalam sukham [2] B aggi [3] bhuñjetheva [4] B adds ca [5] SS yo [6] SS yo [7] B ubhaye [8] SS kho [9] S¹⁻² yam anu (anu ?) abhinandati, S³ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta S III 3) [10] SS omit ti, the first of these gathâs will be found again in Devaputta S III 3, the last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV 2 [11] S° dvavattam, S³-dvavaddham [12] S¹⁻² samudadvâdasavaddham, S³ samudadvadasâvaṭṭam [13] S¹ ³ aratî

§ 5 *Anomiya*

Anomanâmam nipunatthadassim [1] ||
paññâdadam kâmalaye asattam ||
tam passatha sabbavidum sumedham ||
ariye pathe kamamanam mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6 *Accharâ*

Accharâganasanghuttham || pisâcaganasevitam ||
vanan-tam mohanam nâma || katham yâtrâ bhavissatîti || ||

Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||
ratho akujano [2] nâma || dhammacakkehi samyuto [3] || ||

Hirî tassa apalambo || saty-assa [4] parivâranam ||
dhammâham sarathim [5] brûmi || sammâditthipure javam || ||

Yassa etâdisam [6] yânam || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||
sa ve [7] etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7 *Vanaropa* (*or Vacanam*)

Kesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññam pavaddhati ||
dhammatthâ sîlasampanna || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||

Ârâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||
papañ ca udapânañ ca || ye dadanti upassayam [8] ||
tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññam pavaddhati ||
dhammatthâ sîlasampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8 *Jetavana*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisanghanisevitam ||
âvuttham [9] dhammarâjena || pîtisañjananam mama

---

1 S^3 nipunattha° . 2 SS aññûjano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S^3) 3 So B , C samyutto, SS samyutam 4 SS satassa 5 SS sârathî 6 S^{2-3} etâdiso 7 SS seem to have ce 8 C notices the reading upasayam 9 S^{1} ^{2} avuttha, S^3 avuttam, B âvuttham See Devaputta S I 10

kammam vıȷȷâ ca dhammo ca || sîlam ȷîvıtam uttamam ||
etena maccâ suȷȷhantı || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hı pandıto poso || sampassam attham attano ||
yonıso vıcıne dhammam || evam tattha vısuȷȷhatı || ||
Sârıputto va paññâya || sîlena upasamena ca ||
yo pı pâragato[1] bhıkkhu || etâva paramo sıyatı || ||

§ 9 *Maccharı*

Ye dha[2] maccharıno loke || kadarıyâ parıbhâsakâ ||
aññesam dadamânânam || antarâyakarâ narâ || ||
kımdıso[3] tesam vıpâko || samparâyo ca kımdıso ||
bhavantam[4] putthum âgamma || katham ȷânemu tam mayan tı || ||

Ye dha maccharıno loke || kadarıyâ parıbhâsakâ ||
aññesam dadamânânam || antarâyakarâ narâ || ||
nırayam tıracchânayonım || yamalokam uppaȷȷare ||
sace entı manussattam || dalıdde ȷâyare kule || ||
colam pındo ratî khıddâ || yattha kıcchena[5] labbhatı ||
parato âsımsare bâlâ || tam pı tesam na labbhatı ||
dıtthe dhamme sa vıpâko || samparâye[6] ca duggatîtı || ||

Itı h-etam vıȷânâma || aññam pucchâma Gotama[7] ||
ye dha[8] laddhâ manussattam || vadaññû vîtamaccharâ ||
buddhe pasannâ dhamme ca || sanghe ca tıbbagâravâ || ||
kımdıso[9] tesam vıpâko || samparâyo ca kımdıso ||
bhavantam[10] putthum âgamma || katham ȷânemu tam mayan-tı || ||

Ye dha laddhâ manussattam || vadaññû vîtamaccharâ ||
buddhe pasannâ dhamme ca || sanghe tıbbagâravâ ||
ete sagge pakâsentı[11] || yattha te upapaȷȷare[12] || ||

---

[1] B pâram gato [2] B Ye ca, SS Ye dhammaccharıno [3] SS kîdıso [4] SS Bhagavantam [5] B yatthâkıccena [6] S[1] [2] samparâyo [7] SS Gotamam [8] B Ye ca here and further on [9] SS kıdıso [10] SS Bhagavantam [11] B saggâ pakâsantı [12] B upapaȷȷare, SS uppaȷȷare here and above

sace entı manussattam || addhe ajâyare kule ||
colam pındo ratî khıddâ || yatthakıcchena[1] labbhatı || ||
parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattîva modare[2] ||
dıtthe dhamme sa vıpâko || samparâye[3] ca suggatîtı || ||

§ 10 *Ghatîkaro*

Avıham upapannâse || vımuttâ satta bhıkkhavo ||
râgadosaparıkkhînâ || tınnâ loke vısattıkan-tı || ||

Ke ca te[4] atarum pankam[5] || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||
te[6] hıtvâ mânusam deham || dıbbayogam[7] upaccagun-tı || ||

Upako Phalagando ca[8] || Pukkusâtı ca te tayo ||
Bhaddıyo Khandadevo ca[9] || Bâhuraggı[10] ca Pıngıyo[11] ||
te hıtvâ mânusam deham || dıbbayogam upaccagun-tı || ||

Kusalam[12] bhâsası[13] tesam || marapasappahâyınam ||
kassa te dhammam aññâya || acchıdum[14] bhavabhandhanan-tı || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatâ || naññatra[15] tava sâsanâ ||
yassa te dhammam aññâya || acchıdum bhavabandhanam || ||

yattha nâmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhatı ||
tam te dhammam ıdha ñâya || acchıdum bhavabandhanan-ti || ||

Gambhîram bhâsası[16] vâcam || dubbıjânam sudubbudham ||
kassa tvam dhammam aññaya[17] || vâcam[18] bhâsası îdısan-tı || ||

Kumbhakâro pure âsım || Vehalınge[19] ghatîkaro ||
mâtâpettıbharo âsım || Kassapassa upâsako[20] ||

---

[1] S[1 3] yattha kıcchena, B yatthakıccena (as above) [2] S[1] vasavattîva°, B vasavattı pamodare [3] C and S[1-2] samparâyo [4] S[1 3] Ko ca ko ca, S[2] Ko ca ke [5] SS sangam [6] SS ke [7] SS dıbbam yogam [8] B Palagando [9] SS Bhaddıko Bhaddadevo ca [10] SS Bahudantî [11] B Sıngıyo [12] SS kusalî [13] SS bhâsasî [14] SS acchıdam here and further on but in the Devaputta S acchıdum [15] SS na aññatra [16] SS bhâsasî [17] S[1 3] dhammam ñaya [18] SS vâcâ [19] Or Vebhalınge, B Vekalınge here and further on [20] SS[1 3] add tı

virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
ahuvâ te sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ te pure sakhâ ||
so-ham ete pajânâmi || vimutte[1] satta bhikkhave[2] ||
râgadosaparikkhîne || tinne[3] loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etam tadâ âsi || yathâ bhâsasi Bhaggava ||
kumbhakâro pure âsi || Vehalinge ghatikâro ||
mâtâpettibharo âsi || Kassapassa upâsako ||
virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
ahuvâ me sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ me pure sakhâ ti || ||
evam etam purânânam || sahâyânam ahu sangamo ||
ubhinnam bhâvitattânam || sarîrantimadhârinan-ti[4] || ||

Âditta vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass uddânam ||

Âdittam Kimdadam Annam ||
Ekamûla Anomiyam ||
Accharâ Vanaropetam[5] ||
Maccherena Ghatîkaro ti || ||

Chapter VI Jarâ-vaggo

§ 1 *Jarâ*

Kimsu yâva jarâ sâdhu || kimsu sâdhu patitthitam[6] ||
kimsu narânam ratanam || kimsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
Sîlam yâva jarâ sâdhu || saddhâ sâdhu patitthitâ[7] ||
paññâ narânam ratanam || puññam corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2 *Ajarasâ*

Kimsu ajarasâ sâdhu || kimsu sâdhu adhitthitam ||
kimsu narânam ratanam || kimsu corehi hariyan-ti || ||

---

[1] $S^{1\,3}$ vimuttâ, S^2 vimutto [2] SS bhikkhavo [3] S^1 °khîno tinno [4] All these gathas will be found again in Devaputta S III 4 [5] S^3 khinâ tinnâ, $S^{1\,2}$ vacanam jeto, S^3 vatamam jeto [6] B patitthitâ [7] SS patitthitam

Sîlam ajarasâ sâdhu || saddhâ sâdhu adhitthitâ [1] ||
paññâ narânam ratanam || puññam corehi hâriyan-ti || ||

§ 3 *Mittam*

Kimsu pathavato [2] mittam || kimsu mittam sake ghare ||
kim mittam [3] atthajâtassa || kim mittam samparâyikan-ti || ||

Sattho [4] pathavato [5] mittam || mâtâ mittam sake ghare ||
sahâyo atthajâtassa || hoti mittam punappunam ||
sayam katâni puññâni || tam mittam samparayikan-ti || ||

§ 4 *Vatthu*

Kimsu vatthu manussanam || kimsu-dha paramâ sakhâ ||
kimsu bhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pânâ pathavim sitâ ti [6] || ||
Puttâ vatthu [7] manussânam || bhariyâ ca paramâ sakhâ ||
vutthibhûtâ [8] upajîvanti || ye pâna pathavim sitâ ti || ||

§ 5 *Janam* (1)

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu [9] tassa vidhâvati ||
kimsu samsâram âpâdi [10] || kimsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||
Tanhâ janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhâvati ||
satto samsâram âpâdi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6 *Janam* (2)

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu tassa vidhâvati ||
kimsu samsâram âpâdi || kismâ [11] na parimuccatîti || ||
Tanhâ janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhâvati ||
satto samsâram âpâdi || dukkhâ na parimuccatî ti || ||

---

[1] SS adhitthitam [2] SS pavasato [3] SS kim nimittam [4] S[3] satto [5] SS pañcasato [6] B pathavîsitâti [7] SS vatthum [8] SS vutthim bhûtâ [9] SS omit su [10] B âpâdi always [11] SS kissâ

§ 7 *Janam* (3)

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu tassa vidhâvati ||
kimsu samsâram âpâdi || kimsu tassa parâyanan-ti || ||

Tanhâ janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhâvati ||
satto samsâram âpâdi || kammam tassa parâyanan-ti[1] || ||

§ 8 *Uppatho*[2]

Kimsu uppatho akkhâti || kimsu rattindivakkhayo ||
kim malam[3] brahmacariyassa || kim sinânam anodakan-ti || ||

Râgo uppatho akkhâti[4] || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||
itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthâyam sajjate[5] pajâ ||
tapo brahmacariyañca || tam sinânam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9 *Dutiyo*

Kimsu dutiyam purisassa hoti || kimsu c-enam pasâsati ||
kissa câbhirato[6] macco || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||
Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti || paññâ c enam pasâsati ||
nibbânâbhirato macco || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||

§ 10 *Kavi*

Kimsu nidânam gâthânam[7] || kimsu tâsam viyañjanam[7] ||
kimsu sannissitâ gâthâ || kimsu gathânam âsayo ti || ||
Chando nidânam gathânam || akkharâ tâsam viyañjanam[8] ||
nâmasannissitâ[9] gâthâ || kavi[10] gâthânam âsayo-ti || ||

Jarâ-vaggo chattho ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Jarâ Ajarasâ Mittam || Vatthu tîni Janâni ca ||
Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinâ purito vaggo ti || ||

---

[1] S1-2 parâyanan-ti [2] These verses recur below I 8 6 [3] SS mûlam [4] SS akkhâto [5] SS sajjato [6] SS kissâbhirato [7] B kimsu gathânam byañjanam [8] B akkhârânam viyañjanam [9] S2 nassitti (or nassinti) ssita [10] S1 3 kavî.

Chapter VII Addha-vaggo

§ 1 *Nâmam*

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi[1] || kismâ[2] bhîyo na vijjati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Nâmam sabbam addhabhavi || nâmâ bhîyo na vijjati ||
nâmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 2 *Cittam*

Kenassu nîyati[3] loko || kenassu parikissati[4] ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||

Cittena nîyati[5] loko || cittena parikissati ||
citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||

§ 3 *Tanhâ*

Kenassu nîyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Tanhâya nîyati loko || tanhâya parikissati ||
tanhâya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû ti || ||

§ 4 *Samyojana*

Kimsu samyojano loko || kimsu tassa vicâranam ||
kissassa[6] vippahânena || nibbânam iti vuccatîti || ||

Nandî samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicâranam[7] ||
tanhâya vippahânena || nibbânam iti vuccatîti || ||

§ 5 *Bandhana*

Kimsu sambandhano loko || kimsu tassa vicâranam || ||
kissassa vippahânena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

---

[1] SS attha°, C anda° and also andha° [2] S^1 ^{3} kissâ [3] S^1 nîyatim (?), S^{2} ^{3} niyatam [4] B parikassati always [5] SS nîyati here and further on [6] B kissassu here and further on [7] B (supported by C) vicâranâ here and further on

Nandî sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicâranam ||
tanhâya vippahânena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

§ 6 *Abbhâhata*

Kenassu-bbhâhato[1] loko || kenassu[2] parivârito ||
kena sallena otinno || kissa dhûpâyito[3] sadâ ti || ||

Maccunâbbhâhato loko || jarâya parivârito ||
tanhâsallena otinno || icchâdhûpâyito[4] sadâ ti || ||

§ 7 *Uddito*

Kenassu uddito[5] loko || kenassu parivârito ||
kenassu[6] pihito loko || kismim loko patitthito ti || ||

Tanhâya uddito loko || jarâya parivârito ||
maccunâ pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitthito-ti || ||

§ 8 *Pihito*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismim loko patitthito || ||
kenassu uddito[7] loko || kenassu parivârito-ti || ||

Maccunâ pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitthito ||
tanhâya uddito loko || jarâya parivarito-ti || ||

§ 9 *Icchâ*

Kenassu bajjhati[8] loko || kissa vinayâya muccati ||
kissassu[9] vippahanena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

Icchâya bajjhati loko || icchâvinayâya muccati ||
icchâya vippahânena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

---

[1] SS kenassabbhâsato [2] SS kenassa [3] SS kissâ dhûmayito [4] SS dhûmâyito [5] S^1 seems to have uccito here and further on, and also $S^{2\ 3}$ except in one passage C uddito [6] SS kenassa [7] S^{2-3} uddito here only [8] SS kenassa ba (S^1 ma-) jjhati [9] SS kissassa

§ 10 *Loka*

Kismim loko samuppanno || kismim kubbati santhavam ||
kissâ [1] loko upâdâya || kismim loko vihaññatîti || ||

Chasu [2] loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavam ||
channam eva upâdâya || chasu loko vihaññatîti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nâmam Cittam ca Tanhâ ca ||
Samyojanam ca Bandhanâ ||
Abbhâhat-Uddito [3] Pihito ||
Icchâ Lokena te dasâ ti || ||

Chapter VIII Chetvâ-vaggo

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

§ 1 *Chetvâ*

Kimsu chetvâ [4] sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ na socati ||
kissassa [5] ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamâ ti || ||

Kodham chetvâ sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socâti ||
kodhassa vîsamûlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti [6] || ||

§ 2 *Ratha*

Kimsu rathassa paññânam || kimsu paññânam aggino ||
kimsu ratthassa paññânam || kimsu paññânam itthiyâ ti || ||

---

[1] B kismim [2] S[1] [3] chassu [3] S[2]-[3] (and perhaps S[1]) have uddito here [4] SS jhatvâ here and further on, C ghatvâ [5] B kissassu [6] These gâthâs will be found again three times (Devaputta- S I 3, Brahmâna S I 1, Sakka- S III 1

Dhajo rathassa paññânam || dhûmo paññânam aggino ||
râjâ ratthassa paññânam || bhattâ paññânam itthiyâti || ||

§ 3 *Vitta*

Kimsûdha vittam purisassa settham ||
kimsu sucinno sukham âvahâti ||
kimsu have sâdutaram[1] rasânam ||
katham[2] jîvim jîvitam âhu setthan-ti || ||

Saddhîdha vittam purisassa settham ||
dhammo sucinno sukham âvahati ||
saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||
paññâjîvim jîvitam âhu setthan ti[3] || ||

§ 4 *Vutthi*

Kimsu uppatatam settham || kimsu nipatatam varam ||
kimsu pavajamanânam || kimsu pavadatam varan-ti || ||

Bîjam[4] uppatatam settham || vutthi nipatatam varâ[5] ||
gâvo pavajamânânam || putto pavadatam varo-ti || ||

Vijjâ uppatatam setthâ[6] || avijjâ nipatatam varâ ||
sangho pavajamânanam || buddho pavadatam varo-ti || ||

§ 5 *Bhîtâ*

Kimsûdha bhîtâ[7] janatâ anekâ ||
maggo v-anekâyatanam pavutto ||
pucchâmi tam Gotama bhûripañña ||
kismim thito paralokam na bhaye ti || ||

Vâcam manañca panidhâya sammâ ||
kâyena pâpâni akubbamano ||
bahvannapânam[8] gharam âvasanto ||

---

[1] SS sâdhutaram [2] B kimsu [3] These gâthâs will be found again, Yakkha S 12 [4] B Vijam, S[2-3] Bîjâ [5] S[3] varam [6] SS settham [7] S[3] gîtam [8] B and C bahunna°

saddho mudû samvıbhâgî vadaññû ||
etesu dhammesu thıto catusu ||
paralokam na bhâye tı || ||

§ 6 *Na jîratı*

Kım[1] jîratı kım na jîratı || kım[1] uppatho tı vuccatı ||
kımsu dhammânam parıpantho[2] || kımsu rattındıvakkhayo[3] ||
kım malam brahmacarıyassa || kım sınânam anodakam ||
katı lokasmım chıddânı || yattha cıttam na tıtthatı[4] ||
bhavantam[5] putthum âgamma || katham jânemu tam mayan-tı || ||

Rûpam jîratı maccânam || nâmagottam na jîratı ||
râgo uppatho tı vuccatı || lobho dhammânam parıpantho[6] ||
vayo rattındıvakkhayo || ıtthı malam brahmacarıyassa ||
etthâyam sajjate[7] pajâ ||
tapo ca brahmacarıyañca || tam sınânam anodakam[8] || ||

Cha lokasmım chıddânı[9] || yattha cıttam na tıtthatı ||
alassañca[10] pamâdoca || anutthânam asamyamo ||
nıddâ tandî ca te chıdde || sabbaso tam vıvajjaye-tı || ||

§ 7 *Issaram*

Kımsu ıssarıyam loke || kımsu bhandânam uttamam ||
kımsu satthamalam[11] loke || kımsu lokasmım abbudam || ||
kımsu harantam[12] vârentı || haranto[12] pana[13] ko pıyo ||
kımsu punappanâyantam || abhınandantı pandıtâtı || ||

Vaso[14] ıssarıyam loke || ıtthı bhandânam[15] uttamam ||
kodho satthamalam loke || corâ lokasmım abbudâ || ||
coram harantam[16] vârentı || haranto[17] samano pıyo ||
samanam punappunâyantam || abhınandantı pandıtatı || ||

---

[1] SS kımsu [2] B parıbandho [3] B rattıdıva° here and further on [4] S[1] cıttena tıtthatı [5] SS Bhagavantam [6] B parıbandho [7] S^{2}-^{3} sajjato [8] See above, VI 8 [9] B chınde lokasmım cha chıddanı [10] B âlasyañca [11] S^{3} satthâmalam, B satta° [12] S^{2}-^{3} harentam harento [13] B haranto vâ pana [14] So B and C, SS vayo [15] SS bhaccânam here (and above, except S^{2}) [16] S^{1} harante, S^{2} harentı (or te), S^{3} harente [17] S^{2} ^{3} harento

§ 8 *Kâma*

Kim atthakâmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||
kimsu mucceyya[1] kalyânam[2] || pâpiyam[3] ca na mocaye-
ti || ||
Attânam na dade poso || attânam na pariccaje ||
vâcam muñceyya kalyânim[4] || pâpikam[5] ca na mocaye
ti || ||

§ 9 *Pâtheyyam*

Kimsu bandhati pâtheyyam || kimsu bhogânam âsayo ||
kimsu naram parikassati[6] || kimsu lokasmim dujjaham ||
kismim baddhâ[7] puthusattâ || pâsena sakunî yathâ ti || ||

Saddhâ bandhati pâtheyyam || siri[8] bhogânam âsayo ||
icchâ naram parikassati || icchâ lokasmim dujjahâ ||
icchâbaddhâ[9] puthusattâ || pâsena sakunî yathâ ti || ||

§ 10 *Pajjoto*

Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto || kimsu lokasmim jâgaro ||
kimsu kamme sajîvânam || kim assa[10] iriyâpatho || ||
kimsu alasam analasañca[11] || mâtâ puttam va posati ||
kimsu bhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pânâ pathavim sîtâti[12] || ||

Paññâ lokasmim pajjoto || sati lokasmim jâgaro ||
gâvo kamme sajîvanam || sîtassa[13] iriyâpatho ||
vutthi alasam analasañca[14] || mâtâ puttam va posati ||
vutthibhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pânâ pathavim sitâ ti[15] || ||

§ 11 *Aranâ*

Kesu-dha aranâ loke || kesam vusitam na nassati ||
ke-dha iccham[16] parijânanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadâ || ||

---

[1] So all the MSS [2] SS kalyâni [3] B pâpikam here and further on [4] B kalyânam [5] SS pâpiyam [6] SS parikaddhati, C has parikassati, but explains parikaddhati [7] B bandhâ [8] B siri [9] B icchabandhâ [10] SS kimsucassa [11] So S^1 ^{3}, S^2 alasam nalasañca, B âlasyânalasyamca [12] B Pathavîsitâ [13] B and S^2 sitassa [14] B vittam âlasvânâlasyam [15] See above, above, VI 4 [16] S^1 kedhammaccham, S^2 ko°, S^3 kedhammacchâ

kımsu mâtâ pıtâ bhâtâ || vandantı nam patıtthıtam ||
kamsu ıdha[1] jâtıhînam || abhıvâdentı khattıyâ tı || ||

Samanîdha aranâ loke || samanânam vusıtam na nassatı ||
samanâ ıccham[2] parıjânantı || samanânam bhojısıyam sadâ || ||
Samanam mâtâ pıtâ bhâtâ || vandantı nam patıtthıtam ||
samanîdha[3] jâtıhînam || abhıvâdentı khattıyâ-tı || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo atthamo ||

Tass-uddânam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vıttam ca ||
Vutthı Bhîtâ Na-jîratı ||
Issaram Kâmam Pâtheyyam ||
Pajjoto Aranena câ-tı || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

---

[1] B kımsu, S[1 2] kamsudha, S[3] kımsudha [2] S[1 3] ıcchâ [3] B C S[2 3] samaṇıdha

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1)

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || Ekam antam thito[1] kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavâ pakâsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusâsan-ti[2] || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha[3] patibhâtûti || ||

3. Subhâsitassa sikkhetha[4] || samanupâsanassa ca ||
ekâsanassa ca raho || cittavûpasamassa câ ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanuñño satthâ ahosi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanuñño me satthâti Bhagavantam vanditvâ[5] padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2)

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme || ||

2. Ekam antam thito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâm gâtham abhâsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî[6] vimuttacitto ||
âkankhe ca[7] hadayassânuppattim ||
lokassa ñatvâ udayabbayañca[8] ||
sucetaso asito[9] tadânisamso ti[10] || ||

---

[1] SS ṭhitâ. [2] So B and C.; S^3 anusâsanintı; $S^{1\,2}$ anusâsinintı. [3] SS seem to have naññe°. [4] S^3 bhikkhetha. [5] SS abhivâdetvâ. [6] S^{1-3} jhâyi (S^2 omits yi). [7] B ce; omitted by S^3. [8] SS udayavyayañca. [9] B and Ç anissito. [10] This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3 *Magho*

1 Sâvatthıyam ârâme || ||

2 Atha kho Mâgho devaputto abhıkkantâya rattıyâ abhıkkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsı || Ekam antam thıto kho[1] Mâgho devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya aȷȷhabhâsı || ||

3 Kımsu chetvâ[2] sukham setı || kımsu chetvâ[2] na socatı ||
kıssassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesı Gotamâtı || ||

4 Kodham chetvâ sukham setı || kodham chetvâ na socatı ||
kodhassa vısamûlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhû ||
vadham arıyâ pasamsantı || tam hı chetvâ na socatîtı[3] || ||

§ 4 *Magadho*

1 Ekam antam thıto kho Mâgadho[4] devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya aȷȷhabhâsı || ||

Katı lokasmım paȷȷotâ || yehı loko pakâsatı ||
bhavantam[5] putthum âgamma || katham ȷanemu tam
mayan-tı || ||

2 Cattâro loke paȷȷotâ[6] || pañcam-ettha na vaȷȷatı ||
dıva tapatı âdıcco || rattım âbhâtı candımâ ||
atha aggı dıvârattım || tattha tattha pakasatı ||
sambuddho tapatam settho || esâ âbha anuttarâ tı[7] || ||

§ 5 *Dâmalı*

1 Sâvatthıyam ârâme || ||

2 Atha kho Dâmalı[8] devaputto abhıkkantâya rattıyâ abhıkkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsı || || Ekam antam thıto kho Dâmalı devaputto Bhagavato santıke ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

3 Karanîyam ettha[9] brâhmanena || padhânam akılâsunâ ||
kâmânam vıppahânena || na tenâsımsate bhavan-tı || ||

4 Natthı kıccam brâhmanassa[10] || Dâmalîtı[11] Bhagavâ ||
katakıcco hı[12] brâhmano ||• || Yâva na gâdham labhatı |.

[1] S^1 thıtâ°, S^3 thıtâ kho sâ M° [2] SS ȷhatvâ always as above and further on [3] See above, Devatâ S VIII 1 [4] SS Magho [5] SS bhagavantam [6] S^{1-3} (perhaps SS) lokapaȷȷotâ [7] See above, Devatâ S III 6 [8] SS Dâmalo [9] SS etam [10] S^{1-2} Brâhmaṇa natthı kıccassa (S^3 kıssa) [11] B adds ca [12] B tı

nadîsu[1] âyûhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
gâdham ca laddhâna thale thito so ||
nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti[2] || ||
es-upamâ[3] Dâmali brâhmanassa ||
khînasâvassa nipakassa jhâyino ||
pappuyya jâti-maranassa antam ||
nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti[4] || ||

§ 6 *Kamado*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Kâmado devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2 Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaram Bhagavâti || ||
Dukkaram vâ pi karonti || (Kâmadâ ti Bhagavâ) || sekha-sîlasamâhitâ thitattâ ||
anagâriyupetassa || tutthi hoti sukhâvahâ ti || ||

3 Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidam tutthî ti || ||
Dullabham vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) cittavû-pasame ratâ ||
yesam divâ ca ratto ca[5] || bhâvanâya rato mano-ti || ||

4 Dussamâdaham Bhagavâ yad idam cittan ti || ||
Dussamâdaham vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadati Bhagavâ) || indriyûpasame ratâ ||
te chetvâ maccuno jâlam || ariyâ gacchanti Kamadâti || ||

5 Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo ti || ||
Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmada[6] ||
anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avamsirâ ||
ariyânam samo maggo || ariyâ hi visame samâ ti || ||

§ 7 *Pañcâlacando*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Pañcâlacando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gatham abhâsi || ||
Sambâdhe vata okâsam || avindi bhûrimedhaso ||
yo jhânam abuddhi buddho[7] || patilînanisabho munîti || ||

2 Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti[8] || (Pañcâlacandati Bhagava) || dhammam[9] nibbânapattiyâ ||
^ye satim paccalatthamsu[10] || sammâ[11] te susamâhitâ ti || ||

---

[1] SS nadesu [2] S^1 bhihoti, $S^{2\ 3}$ bhâragato hi sûpamâ [3] SS sûpamâ [4] SS hi hohîti [5] S^1 divâcaramto ca, S^3 (and perhaps [2]) divâcaranto ca [6] All the MSS kamadâ [7] S^1 yo jhânam buddhâbuddho, S^3 yojhânam abuddhâ-buddho, S^2 yo jhânam buddho buddho (perhaps as S^1) [8] B sambâdhe pi ca titthanti [9] B dhammâ° [10] B paccaladdhamsu [11] S^{2-3} sammate°

§ 8 *Tayano*

1 Atha kho Tâyano[1] devaputto purânatıtthakaro abhıkkantâya rattıyâ abhıkkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetva ekam antam atthâsı || Ekam antam thıto kho Tâyano devaputto Bhagavato santıke ımâ gâthâyo abhâsı || ||

2 Chında sotam parakkamma || kâme panuda brâhmana ||
nappahâya munı[2] kâme || n-ekattam[3] upapajjatîtı || ||
Kayırañ ce kayıath'-enam[4] || dalham enam parakkame ||
sıthılo[5] hı parıbbâjo || bhıyyo âkırate rajam || ||
Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchâ tapatı dukkatam ||
katam ca sukatam[6] seyyo || yam katvâ nânutappatı || ||
Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantatı ||
sâmaññam dupparâmattham[7] || nırayayûpakaddhatı[8] || ||
Yam kıñcı sıthılam[9] kammam || sankılıttham ca yam vatam ||
sankassaram brahmacarıyam || na tam hotı mahapphalan-tı[10] || ||

3 Idam avoca Tâyano devaputto || ıdam vatvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ padakkhınam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîtı || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattıyâ accayena bhıkkhû âmantesı || ||

5 Imam bhıkkhavo rattım Tâyano nâma devaputto purânatıtthakaro abhıkkantaya rattıyâ abhıkkantavanno[11] kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yenâham ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ mam abhıvadetvâ ekam antam atthâsı || Ekam antam thıto kho Tâyano devaputto mama santıke ımâ gathâyo abhâsı || ||

6 Chında sotam parakkamma || kâme panuda brâhmana ||
nappahâya munı kâme || n-ekattam upapajjatı ||
Kayırañce kayırath-enam || dalham enam parakkame ||

---

[1] S¹-² Atha kho yâtâyano [2] SS munî [3] SS ekattam (or ekantam) [4] B kayırâce karıyâthenam here and further on [5] S¹ ² sathılo, S³ satthılo [6] B dukkatam tappatı sukatam [7] S¹-² dupparâmaddham [8] SS nırayâya upa° [9] SS sathılam [10] All these verses save the first are the same as 311 314 of the Dhammapada, but the order ıs not the same [11] SS °vaṇṇâ

sıthılo hı parıbbâjo || bhıyyo âkırate rajam ||
Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchâ tapatı dukkatam ||
katam ca sukatam seyyo || yam katvâ nânutappatı ||
Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantatı ||
sâmaññam dupparâpattham || nırayâyûpakaddhatı ||
Yam kıñcı sıthılam kammam ||
sankılıttham ca yam vatam ||
sankassaram brahmacarıyam ||
na tam hotı mahapphalan-tı[1] || ||

7 Idam avoca bhıkkhave Tâyano devaputto || ıdam vatvâ mam abhıvâdetva padakkhınam katvâ tatth ev-antaradhâyı || Ugganhâtha bhıkkhave Tâyanagâthâ || parıyâpunâtha bhıkkhave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasamhıtâ bhıkkhave Tayanagâthâ adıbrahmacarıyıkâtı || ||

§ 9 *Candıma*

1 Sâvatthıyam vıharatı || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candımâ devaputto Râhunâ asurındena gahıto hotı || Atha kho Candımâ devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

2 Namo te buddha vîr-atthu || vıppamutto sı sabbadhı ||
sambâdhapatıppanno-smı || tassa me saranam bhavatı || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ Candımam devaputtam ârabbha Râhum asurındam gâthâya ajjhabhası ||

Tathagatam arahantam || Candımâ saranam gato ||
Râhu candam pamuñcassu || buddha lokânukampakâtı || ||

4 Atha kho Râhu asurındo Candımam devaputtam muñcıtvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacıttı asurındo ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtva samvıggo lomahatthajâto ekam antam atthâsı || Ekam antam thıtam kho Rahum asurındam Vepacıttı asurındo gathâya ajjhabhâsı ||

5 Kınnu santaramâno va || Râhu candam pamuñcası ||
samvıggarûpo âgamma || kınnu bhîto va tıtthasîtı || ||

6 Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe ||
buddhagâthâbhıhîto-mhı[2] || no ce muñceyya Candımantı[3] || ||

---

[1] Same remarks as above for the whole [2] SS °gâthâbhıgıto° [3] Already published (from the Parıtta) wıth the dıfferıng gatha of the next sutta (*Journal Asıatıque*, Oct Déc 1871, p 226 7)

§ 10 *Surıyo*

1 Tena kho pana samayena Surıyo devaputto Râhunâ asurındena gahıto hotı || Atha kho Surıyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

2 Namo te buddha vîra-tthu || vıppamutto sı sabbadhı ||
sambâdhapatıppanno-smı || tassa me saranam bhavâtı || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ Surıyam devaputtam ârabbha Râhum asurındam gâthâya[1] ajjhabhâsı || ||

Tathâgatam arahantam || surıyo saranam gato ||
Râhu pamuñca surıyam || buddhâ lokânukampakâ tı || ||
Yo andhakâre taması pabhamkaro[2] || verocano mandalî uggatejo ||
mâ Râhu gılî caram antalıkkhe || pajam mama[3] Râhu pamuñca surıyan-tı || ||

4 Atha kho Râhu asurındo Surıyam devaputtam muñcıtvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacıttı asurındo ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ samvıggo lomahatthajâto ekam antam atthâsı || Ekam antam thıtam kho Râhum asurındam Vepacıttı asurındo gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

5 Kınnu santaramâno va || Râhu surıyam pamuñcası ||
samvıggarûpo âgamma || kınnu bhîto tıtthasîtı || ||

6 Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe ||
buddhagathâbhıhıto-mhı[4] || no ce muñceyya surıyan-tı || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam ||

Dve Kassapâ ca Mâgho ca || Mâgadho Dâmalı[5] Kâmado ||
Pañcalacando ca Tâyano || Candıma-Surıyena te dasâtı || ||

Chapter II —Anâthapindika-vaggo dutiyo

§ 1 *Candımaso*

Sâvatthıyam ârâme || ||

1 Atha kho Candımaso[6] devaputto abhıkkantâya rattıyâ abhıkkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena

---

[1] S² gâthâhıya [2] SS tamasî, B pabhâkaro [3] B mamam [4] S³ gâthâbhıgîto, S¹ °bhıhîno [5] SS Dâmalo [6] So all the MSS , but, ın the uddana, Candımâso

Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

2 Te hi sotthim gamissanti || kacche vâmakase[1] magâ ||
jhânâni upasampajja || ekodinipakâ satâ ti || ||
Te hi pâram gamissanti || chetvâ jâlam va[2] ambujo ||
jhânâni upasampajja || appamattâ ranam jahâ ti || ||

§ 2 *Vendu*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Vendu[3] devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

2 Sukhitâ va[4] te manujâ || Sugatam payirûpâsiya ||
yuñja[5] Gotamasâsane || appamattânusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade[6] || (Venduti Bhagavâ) anusikkhanti jhâyino ||
kâle te appamajjantâ || na maccuvasangâ[7] siyun-ti || ||

§ 3 *Dîghalatthi*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2 Atha kho Dîghalatthi devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno[8] kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || Ekam antam thito kho Dîghalatthi devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi[9] || ||

3 Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî vimuttacitto[10] ||
âkankhe ca[11] hadayassânupattim ||
lokassa ñatva udayabbayam ca ||
sucetaso asito tadânisamso-ti[12] || ||

§ 4 *Nandano*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Nandano devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Pucchâmi tam Gotama bhûripaññam[13] ||
anâvatam[14] Bhagavato ñânadassanam ||

---

[1] SS kacche va amakase [2] SS jâlañca [3] S^{2}-^{3} Vennu, S^{1} Vennu, C Vendo [4] SS vata [5] SS yajja [6] B sitthipade [7] S^{3} maccuvasagâ, S^{1} ^{2} muccavasagâ [8] SS °vannâ [9] SS Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi [10] SS vippamuttacitto [11] B ce, SS have not ca nor ce [12] See above I 2, same varieties of reading beyond those here noticed [13] B bhûripañña [14] C anavattam

Katham vidham sîlavantam vadanti ||
katham vidham paññavantam vadanti ||
katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati [1] ||
katham vidham devatâ pûjayantîti [2] || ||

2 Yo sîlavâ paññavâ bhâvitatto ||
samâhito jhânarato satimâ [3] ||
sabb-assa sokâ vigatâ pahînâ [4] ||
khînâsavo antimadehadhârî [5] || ||
Tathâvidham sîlavantam vadanti ||
tathâvidham paññâvantam vadanti ||
tathâvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
tathâvidham devatâ pûjayantîti || ||

§ 5 *Candana*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Katham su tarati [6] ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
appatitthe anâlambe || ko gambhîre na sîdatîti || ||

2 Sabbadâ sîlasampañño || paññavâ susamâhito ||
araddhaviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||
virato kâmasaññaya || rûpasaññojanâtigo ||
nandîbhavaparikkhîno [7] || so gambhîre [8] na sîdatîti || ||

§ 6 *Sudatto*

1 Ekam antam thito kho [9] Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sattiyâ viya omattho || dayhamâno [10] va matthake ||
kâmarâgappahânâya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2 Sattiyâ viya omattho || dayhamâno va matthake ||
sakkâya ditthippahânâya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti [11] || ||

§ 7 *Subrahmâ*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Subrahmâ devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Niccam utrastam idam cittam || niccam ubbiggam idam mano ||

---

1 S^3 irîyati 2 S^{2-3} pûjayanti 3 SS jhanapatî satîmâ 4 B pahinnâ 5 SS hantima° 6 S^1 ko sûdha tarati, $S^{2\,3}$ kosûdhatari 7 So SS and C, B nandîrâga 8 C adds mahoghe 9 SS add vâ 10 B dayhamâne here and further on 11 See above, Devatâ-S III 1

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||
sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||
2 Na aññatra bojjhangatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra[1] sabbanissaggâ[2] || sotthim passâmi pâninan-
ti || ||
3 Tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti[3] || ||

§ 8 *Kakudho*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho[4] devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Añjanavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

2 Ekam antam thito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samana socasî ti || ||

Kim jîyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samana n-eva nandasi na ca[5] socasîti || ||

Evam âvuso ti || ||

3 Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||
kacci tam ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||
4 Anigho ve aham yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||
atho mam ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||
5 Katham tvam anigho bhikkhu || katham nandî na vijjati ||
katham tam[6] ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||
6 Aghajâtassa[7] ve nandî || nandîjâtassa[8] ve agham ||
anandî anigho bhikkhu || evam janâhi âvuso-ti || ||
7 Cirassam vata passâmi || brahmanam parinibbutam ||
anandim anigham bhikkhum || tinnam loke visattikan-
ti[9] || ||

§ 9 *Uttaro*

1 Râjagaha nidânam[10] || ||

Ekam antam thito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

---

[1] B nâññatrabojjhatapasâ || nâññatrindriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra° [2] SS °nissangâ [3] SS omit these words [4] C kukkuto [5] S^{1-3} neva, S^2 nova [6] SS tvam [7] SS aghâjâtassa [8] SS nahijatassa, C reads nandijatassa and explains jâtaganhassa [9] Cf with the last verse of Devatâ S I 1 [10] Missing in SS

2 Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tânâ ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamâno ||
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânîti || ||
3 Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tânâ ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisam pajahe santipekkho ti[1] || ||

§ 10 *Anâthapindiko*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Anâthapindiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisanghanisevitam ||
âvuttham[2] dhammarâjena || pîtisamjananam mama || ||
Kammam vijjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlam jîvitam uttamam ||
etena maccâ sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi pandito poso || sampassam attham[3] attano ||
yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||
Sâriputto va paññaya || silen-upasamena[4] ca ||
yo pi pârañgato bhikkhu || etâva paramo siyâ ti[5] || ||

2 Idam avoca Anâthapindiko devaputto || idam vatvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth-eva antaradhâyi || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû âmantesi || ||

4 Imam[6] bhikkhave rattim aññataro devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yenâham ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || Ekam antam thito kho bhikkhave[7] so devaputto mama santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

5 Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisanghanisevitam ||
âvuttham[8] dhammarâjena || pîtisamjananam mama || ||
kammam vajjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlam jîvitam uttamam ||
etena maccâ sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi pandito poso || sampassam attham[9] attano ||

---

[1] See Devatâ S I 3 [2] S[3] avuttham, S[?] avuttam, B âvuttham [3] S[1 3] attam [4] SS silena upasamena [5] See above Devatâ S V 8 [6] S[1 3] idam [7] SS omit bhikkhave [8] B âvuttham, S[2-3] avuttha m [9] S[1-3] (perhaps SS) attam

yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||
Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena[1] ca ||
yo pi parangato bhikkhu etâva paramo[2] siyâ ti || ||

6 Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhayîti || ||

7 Evam vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || So hi nûna bhante Anâthapindiko devaputto bhavissati || Anâthapindiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno ahosîti || ||

8 Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakam kho Ânanda takkâya pattabbam anuppattam[3] tayâ || Anâthapindiko hi so Ânanda devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapindika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Candimâso ca Vendu[4] ca || Dîghalatthi ca Nandano ||
Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||
Uttaro[5] navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapindiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III —NÂNÂTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO

§ 1 *Sivo*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa arâme || || Atha kho Sivo devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gathâyo abhasi || ||

2 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha[6] santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati[7] nâññato[8] ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||

---

[1] SS silena upasamena [2] S[1] here and above has paramâ [3] B pattibbam anupattabbam [4] SS Venau [5] SS kakudhena cattaro [6] B krubbetha sandhavam always [7] B paññam labhati [8] SS anaññato

satam saddhammam aññâya || ñâti-majjhe virocati || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || sattâ gacchanti suggatim[1] || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || sattâ titthanti satatan ti || ||

3 Atha kha Bhagavâ Sivam devaputtam gâthâya pacchâbhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti[2] || ||

§ 2 *Khemo*

Ekam antam thito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ || amitten-eva attanâ ||
karontâ[3] pâpakam kammam || yam hoti katukapphalam || ||
na tam kammam katam sadhu || yam katvâ anutappati ||
yassa assumukho rodam || vipâkam patisevati || ||
tam ca kammam katam sâdhu || yam katvâ nânutappati ||
yassa patito[4] sumano || vipâkam patisevati || ||
Patikacceva[5] tam kayirâ || yam jaññâ hitam attano ||
na sâkatikam cintâya || mantâdhîro parakkame[6] || ||
yathâ sâkatiko pantham || samam hitva mahâpatham ||
visamam maggam âruyha || akkhacchinno vajhâyati[7] || ||
evam dhammâ apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
mando[8] maccumukham patto || akkhachinno va jhâyatîti || ||

§ 3 *Serî*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Serî[9] devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo devamânusâ ||
atha ko nâma so yakkho || yam annam nâbhinandatîti[10] || ||
Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vippasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti pâninan-ti[11] || ||

---

[1] B sugatim [2] See above, Devatâ S IV 1 [3] B karonto [4] B patito [5] SS patigacceva (S[1] patigamceva) [6] SS parakkamo [7] C vajjhâyati [8] SS mano, whence the reading anuvattiyamâno [9] B S[3] Seri [10] SS atha kho nâma so yakkho yam annam abhinandati [11] See above, Devatâ-S V 3

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosı || aham kho smı dâyako dânapatı dânassa vannavâdî || dânam dassâmâtı vadantânam kın-tı vadeyyan-tı || || So khvâham bhante tatıyam dvâram[1] balakâyassa adasım || tattha balakâyassa dânam dîyıttha mama dânam patıkkamı || ||

8 Atha kho mam bhante brâhmanagahapatıkâ upasankamıtvâ etad avocum || Devassa kho dânam dîyatı ıtthâgârassa dânam dîyatı khattıyânam anuyuttânam dânam dîyatı balakâyassa dânam dîyatı || amhâkam dânam na dîyatı || Sadhu mayam pı devam nıssâya dânam dadeyyâma puññânı kareyyâmâtı || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosı || aham kho smı[2] dâyako dânapatı dânassa vannavâdî || dânam dassâmâtı vadantânam[3] kın-tı vadeyyan-tı || || So khvaham bhante catuttham dvâram brâhmanagahapatıkanam adâsım || tattha brâhmanagahapatıkânam dânam dîyıttha mama dânam patıkkamı || ||

9 Atha kho mam bhante purısâ upasankamıtvâ etad avocum || Na kho dânı devassa[4] kocı danam dîyatîtı || ||

Evam vutto-ham[5] bhante te purıse etad avocam || || Tena hı bhane yo bâhıresu janapadesu âyo[6] sañjâyatı || tato upaddham antepuram pavesetha upaddham tatth-eva dânam detha samana-brâhmana-kapanı-ddhıka-vanıbbaka-yâcakânan-tı[7] || ||

10 So khvaham bhante evam dîgharattam katânam puññânam evam dîgharattam katânam kusalânam[8] parıyantam nâdhıgacchâmı || ettakam puññan-tı ettako puññavıpâko[9] tı vâ ettakam sagge thâtabban-tı vâ tı || ||

11 Accharıyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsıtam ıdam[10] Bhagavatâ || ||

Ye nam dadantı saddhâya || vıppasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annam bhajatı || asmı loke paramhı ca ||
Tasmâ vıneyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhıbhû ||
puññânı paralokasmım || patıtthâ hontı pânınan-tı[11] || ||

---

[1] SS tatıyavâram [2] B khvâsmı [3] SS have here vadante as B [4] SS add kho [5] B vuttâham [6] S[1-3] ayo [7] See above, 6, 7 [8] B adds kammanam [9] SS ettako vıpâko [10] B cıdam bhante [11] See above, No 3 and Devatâ S V 3

§ 4 *Ghatîkaro*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Ghatîkaro devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aviham upapannâse vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||
râga-dosa-parikkhînâ || tinnâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

2 Ke ca te atarum pankam || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||
ke hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

3 Upako Phalagando ca || Pukkusâti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khandadevo ca || Bâhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti[2] || ||

4 Kusalam bhâsasi tesam || mârapâsappahâyinam ||
kassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum bhava-bandhanan-ti || ||

5 Na aññatra bhagavatâ || nâññatra tava sâsanâ ||
yassa te dhammam aññâya acchidum bhavabhandanam || ||
yattha nâmam ca rûpam ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
tam te dhammam idha ñâya || acchidum bhavabandhanan-ti || ||

6 Gambhîram bhâsasi vacam || dubbijânam sudubbuddham ||
kassa tvam dhammam aññaya || vâcam bhâsasi îdisan[1]-ti || ||

7 Kumbhakâro pure âsim || Vehalinge ghatîkaro ||
matâ-petti-bharo âsim || Kassapassa upâsako || ||
virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
Ahuvâ te sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ te pure sakhâ ||
so-ham ete pajânami || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
râgadosaparikkhîne || tinne loke visattikan-ti || ||

8 Evam etam tadâ âsi || yathâ bhâsasi Bhaggava ||
kumbhakâro pure âsi || Vehalinge ghatikaro ||
mâtâpetti-bharo âsi || Kassapassa upâsako || ||
virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
ahuvâ me sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ me pure sakhâti || ||

9 Evam evam[3] purânânam || sahâyânam ahu sangamo ||
ubhinnam bhâvitattânam || sarîrantimadhârinan-ti[4] || ||

---

[1] B edisam [2] See Therî gathâ, p 205 [3] B etam [4] See above text and notes, Devatâ-S V 10

§ 5 *Jantu*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhu Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araññakutikâyam [1] uddhatâ unnalâ [2] capalâ mukharâ vikinnavâcâ mutthassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhattacittâ pâkatindriyâ [3] || ||

2 Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhû ten-upasankami ||upasankamitvâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sukhajîvino pure âsum || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ pindam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam ||
loke aniccatam ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||
Dupposam katvâ attânam || gâme gâmanikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
sanghassa añjalim katvâ || idh-ekacce vandam-aham || ||
Apaviddhâ [4] anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te [5] ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6 *Rohito*

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Ekam antam thito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati [6] || sakkâ nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto [7] ñâtum vâ datthum vâ papunitum vâ ti || ||

3 Yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam dattheyyam [8] patteyyan-ti vadamîti || ||

4 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam [9] bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyam dattheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

5 Bhûtapubbâham bhante Rohitasso nâma isi ahosim || Bhoja-putto iddhimâ vehâsangamo [10] || tassa mayham bhante

---

[1] SS kutiyam [2] S[3] unnalâ [3] This list recurs in Pug III 12 [4] B apavitthâ [5] SS tathevaca [6] B upapajjati here and further on [7] B antam [8] B dittheyyam [9] B subhâsitam cidam here and further on [10] S[2] vebha°

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo[1] katupâsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyam tâlacchâyam atipâteyya || ||

6 Tassa mayham bhante evarûpo padavîtihâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchâgatam uppajji || aham gamanena lokassa antam pâpunissâmîti || ||

7 So khvaham[2] bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca[3] padavîtihârena aññatr-eva[4] asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-pativinodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî[5] vassasatam gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam[6] antarâ va[7] kalankato || ||

8 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñâteyyam dattheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmîti[8] ||

9 Na kho[9] panâham âvuso appatva lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadâmi[10] || api khvâham[11] âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kalevare[12] saññimhi[13] samanake lokam ca paññâpemi lokasamudayam ca lokanirodhaṁ ca lokanirodhagâminim ca patipadan-ti || ||

10 Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanam ||
na ca appatva lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmâ bhave lokavidu sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitâviñatvâ ||
nâsimsati lokam imam parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7 *Nando*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gatham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||

---

[1] B omits katayoggo [2] S[1] kho ham [3] B omits ca [4] S[1] aññato ca [5] B vassasatam jîvi [6] All this passage from papunissâmi to lokassa antam is missing in S[3] Almost the same part from antam papunissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S[1] [7] SS omit va [8] After this word, SS repeat afresh yattha kho avuso najâyati °patteyyanti vadâmi [9] SS ca [10] SS dukkhassantakiriyam vadâmîti [11] SS caham [12] S[1-2] kalebare, S[3] kalebare [13] B sasaññimhi

etam bhayam marane pekkhamâno
puññanı kayıratha sukhâvahânıtı || ||
2 Accentı kâlâ tarayantı rattıyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahantı ||
etam bhayam marane pekkhamâno ||
lokâmısam pajahe santıpekkho-tı [1] || ||

§ 8 *Nandıvısâlo*

1 Ekam antam thıto kho Nandıvısâlo devaputto [2] Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Catucakkam navadvâram || punnam lobhena samyutam ||
pankajâtam mahâvîra || katham yâtrâ bhavıssatîtı [3] || ||
2 Chetvâ nandım varattañ ca || ıcchâlobhañ ca pâpakam ||
samûlam tanham [4] abbuyha || evam yâtrâ bhavıssatîtı [5] || ||

§ 9 *Susımo*

1 Sâvatthı nıdânam || ||

2 Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ tenupasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ ekam antam nısîdı || Ekam antam nısınnam kho âyasmantam Ânandam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Tuyham pı no Ânanda Sârıputto ruccatîtı || ||

3 Kassa hı nâma bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avıppallatthacıtassa âyasmâ Sarıputto na rucceyya || Pandıto bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto [6] || mahâpañño bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || puthupañño bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || hâsapañño [7] bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || javanapañño bhante âyasmâ Sarıputto || tıkkhapañño bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || nıbbedhıkapañño bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || appıccho bhante âyasma Sarıputto || santuttho bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || pavıvıtto bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || asamsattho bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || âraddhavırıyo bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto || vattâ bhante âvasmâ Sârıputto || vacanakkhamo bhante âyasmâ Sarıputto || codako bhante âyasmâ Sarıputto || pâpagarahî bhante âyasma Sârıputto || kassa hı nâma bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avıppallatthacıttassa âyasmâ Sârıputto na rucceyyatı || ||

---

[1] See above, Devatâ-S I 4 [2] S[3] Nandîvısâlo [3] SS bhavıssatı [4] S[3] sa mûlatanham [5] See above, Devatâ S III 9 [6] SS add here appıccho bhante âyasmâ Sârıputto, which will be found further on [7] SS hasupañño (or bhâsu°), here and further on

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda [1] abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacitassa Sâriputto na rucceyya || Pandito Ânando Sâriputto || mahapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sariputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuttho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vatta Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

5 Atha kho Susimo [2] devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagava ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

6 Ekam antam thito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Pandito bhante ca ayasmâ Sâriputto || pe [3] || pâpagarahî bhante âyasma Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasma Sâriputto na rucceyya || Aham pi [4] hi bhante yaññad [5] eva devaputtaparisam upasankamim etad eva bahulam saddam sunami || Pandito ayasmâ Sariputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sariputto ti || kassa hi nama abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

7 Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ [6] vannanibhâ upadamseti ||

8 Seyyathâpi nâma maniveluriyo subho jatimâ atthamso suparikammakato pandukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

---

[1] S[1] [3] omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda [2] SS Susîmo here and further on [3] This and the following abridgments are in SS only In B the text runs on all along [4] B ahamhi [5] S[2] yaññâ, S yamñad, B yadeva (by correction) [6] S[3] uccâvaca°

parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamoditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vannanibhâ upadamseti ||

9 Seyyathâpi nâma nekkham[1] jambonadam dakkhakammâraputtena sukusalasampahattham[2] pandukambale nikkhittam bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisâ || pe || upadamseti ||

10 Seyyathapi nâma[3] rattiyâ paccûsamayam osadhitârakâ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vannanibhâ upadamseti ||

11 Seyyathâpi nâma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabhaṁ abbhussukkamâno[4] sabbam âkâsagatam tamam[5] abhivihacca[6] bhasate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisa ayasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vannanibhâ upadamseti || ||

12 Atha kho Susimo devaputto âyasmantam Sâriputtam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pandito ti samaññâto || Sariputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || satthuvannâbhato[7] isîti || ||

13 Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam ârabbha Susimam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Pandito ti samaññâto || Sariputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kankhati bhatiko[8] sudanto ti || ||

§ 10 *Nânâtitthiyâ*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ nânâ-titthiya-sâvakâ devaputtâ Asamo ca Sahalî ca Nimko ca Âkotako ca Vetambarî ca[9] Mânava-gâmiyo ca abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ

---

[1] So SS and C, B nikkham [2] S[3] dakkham°, S[2] °puttena kusala°, B °kammaraputtaukkâmukhasukusala°, C kammâiaputtam ukkâmukhesukusalam sampahattham [3] SS omit nâma, B adds saradasamaye viddhe vigâtavalahake deve of the next paragraph [4] B abbhussakkamâno [5] S tamagatam [6] S[1 2] abhavihacca, B abhivihañña [7] SS °vannabhato [8] C has bhattiko, SS bhâvito [9] B °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasamkamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Asamo devaputto Pûranam[1] Kassapam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamarite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||
pâpam na pan-upassati[2] || puññam vâ pana attano ||
sa ce[3] vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanan ti[4] || ||

4 Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosalam[5] arabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya[6] susamvutatto ||
vâcam pahâya kalaham janena ||
samo savajja[7] virato saccavâdi ||
na hi nûna tâdisam karoti[8] pâpan-ti || ||

5 Atha kho Nimko devaputto Nigantham Nâtaputtam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi[9] nipako bhikkhu || câtuyâma-susamvuto ||
dittham sutañca âccikkham[10] || na hi nûna[11] kibbisî siyâ
ti || ||

6 Atha kho Âkotako devaputto nânâtitthiye ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigantho[12] ||
ye ca pime[13] Makkhali Pûranâse ||
ganassa satthâro[14] sâmaññapattâ[15] ||
na hi nûna te[16] sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7 Atha kho Vetambarî devaputto Âkotakam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhasi[17] || ||

Sagâravenâpi[18] chavo[19] sigâlo[20] ||
na kutthako[21] sîhasamo kadâci ||
naggo musâvadi ganassa satthâ ||
sankassarâcâro[22] na satam[23] sarikkho ti || ||

---

[1] B Puranam [2] S[1] pâpam na sa panupassati, B na papam samanupassati [3] B va ve [4] SS arajâti mânintı [5] B Makkhalim [6] S[1 2] tapoci (S[3] di) gucchaya [7] B pavajja [8] SS nahanûnatadipakaroti [9] S[3] jegucchi [10] SS âcikkha [11] SS nahanûna° [12] SS Nigandho [13] B ye câ [14] SS satthate, S[3] has Purânassatthâte° [15] SS samañña° [16] SS[1 3] nahanûnate S[1] nahunate [17] SS ajjhabhasi [18] So SS, B sihâcaritena C saharacittena [19] SS javo [20] B C singâlo [21] B kotthako, C kutthako [22] C vacaro (?) [23] So B and C, SS na tam

8 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vetambarim devaputtam anvâvisitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gatham abhâsi || ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ[1] || pâlayam pavivekiyam[2] ||
rûpe[3] ca ye nivitthase || devalokâbhinandino ||
te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti[4] || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagava Maro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huram vâ
ye antalikkhasmi[5] pabhâsavannâ ||
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ[6] ||
âmisam va macchânam vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10 Atha kho Manava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahîyânam[7] || giri settho pavuccati ||
Seto himavatam settho || âdicco aghagâminam ||
samuddo udadhînam[8] settho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nanâtitthiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo[9] ca Serî ca || Ghati Jantu ca Rohito ||
Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtitthiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttam nitthitam || ||

---

[1] SS ayutta (S^2 anutta) pâlayam [2] SS pavivekayam [3] $SS^{2\ 3}$ rûpo
[4] SS samma°, SS paralokayani mâtiyati [5] B ye vanta [6] B pasatthâ
[7] B rajagahiyânam, S^1 rajagahîyyanam [8] B samuddodhadinam (comp Mahâvagga of the Vinaya VI 35 8) [9] S^1 kheli, S^3 khemî, S^2 kholi

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO

§ 1. *Daharo*

1. Evam me sutam. ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârame || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi[1]-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavata saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam[2] pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijânâtîti[3] || ||

4. Yam hi tam mahârâja sammâvadamano vadeyya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-tam[4] sammâvadamano vadeyya || aham hi mahârâja[5] anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samana-brâhmanâ sanghino ganino ganâcariya ñâta yasassino titthakarâ sâdhu sammata bahujanassa || seyyathîdam Purano[6]-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosâlo Nigantho Nâtaputto[7] Sañjayo-belatthaputto[8] Kakudho[9] Kaccâyano Ajito-kesakambalo[10] || te pi mayâ anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijânâthâti[11] puṭṭhâ samânâ anuttaram sammâsambodhim abisambuddho ti na patijânanti[12] || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c-eva jâtiyâ navo ca pabbajâyâti || ||

---

[1] B Passenadî always [2] S° Bhagavam° [3] S³ has not patijânâtîti, S² also, but the place of the word is empty [4] S¹ mamam tam, S² mantam [5] S¹-² mahârajâ [6] The words Seyyathidam purâ° are omitted by S² ³, but in S² the place is white, empty [7] SS nâthaputto [8] S¹ ³ belattni° [9] B Pakuddho [10] SS -kambali (S² li) [11] SS omit patijânâthati [12] S¹ ³ anuttaram sammâsambuddho ti patijânanti, S² anuttaram sammâsambo ti patijananti

6 Cattaro kho me[1] mahârâja daharâ tı na uññâtabbâ daharâtı na parıbhotabbâ || katame cattâro || || Khattıyo kho mahârâja daharo tı na uññâtabbo daharo tı na parıbhotabbo || || Urago kho maharaja daharo tı na uññâtabbo daharo tı na parıbhotabbho || || Aggı kho mahârâja daharo tı na uññâtabbo daharo tı na parıbhotabbo || || Bhıkkhu kho mahâı aja daharo tı na uññatabbo daharo tı na parıbhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahâraja cattâro daharâ tı na uññâtabbâ daharâ tı na parıbhotabbâ tı || ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || ıdam vatvâna Sugato athâparam[2] etad avoca satthâ || ||

8 Khattıyam jâtısampannam || abhıjâtam yasassınam ||
daharotı nâvajâneyya || na nam parıbhave naro ||
thânam hı so manussındo rajjam laddhâna khattıyo ||
so kuddho râjadandena || tasmım pakkamate bhusam ||
tasmâ tam parıvajjeyya || rakkham jîvıtam attano || ||

9 Gâme vâ yadı vâraññe || yattha passe bhujangamam ||
daharo tı nâvajaneyya || na nam parıbhave naro ||
uccâvacehı vannehı || urago caratı tejası[3] ||
so âsajja damse[4] bâlam || naram nârım ca[5] ekadâ ||
tasmâ tam parıvajjeyya || rakkham jîvıtam attano || ||

10 Pahûtabhakkham[6] jalınam[7] || pâvakam[8] kanhavattanım ||
daharo tı nâvajaneyya || na nam parıbhave naro ||
laddhâ hı so upâdânam || mahâ hutvana pâvako ||
so âsajja dahe[9] bâlam || naram nârım ca[10] ekadâ ||
tasmâ tam parıvajjeyya || rakkham jîvıtam attano || ||

11 Vanam yad aggı[11] dahatı[12] || pâvako kanhavattanî ||
jâyantı tattha pârohâ[13] || ahorattânam accaye || ||

12 Yañ ca kho sîlasampanno || bhıkkhu dahatı tejasâ ||
na tassa puttâ pasavo || dâyâdâ vındare[14] dhanam || ||
anapaccâ adâyâdâ || tâlavatthu[15] bhavantı te || ||

---

[1] B omıts me [2] B sugatâ || atha param [3] S^{1-2} tejasî, S^{3} te»asâ [4] S^{1} damso, S^{1-3} dayho [5] SS naranârîca [6] B bahutam, C bahûta° For pahûta, which occurs often, B has always bahuta [7] SS jalınam [8] C reads pâcakam, but notıces pâvakam as another readıng [9] SS daso [10] $S^{2\ 3}$ naranârıca, S^{1} naranarîca [11] B vanam yaggı° [12] S^{1-3} dayhatı The Jataka of the Catukka nıpâta, V 5 begıns vanam yadâggı dahatı, which seems to be the true readıng [13] SS pârogâ [14] SS vindate [15] SS tâlâ (and perhaps nâlâ S ^{3}) vatthu.

13 Tasmâ hi pandito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
bhujangamam pâvakañca || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
bhikkhum ca sîlasampannam || sammad-eva samâcare ti || ||

14 Evam vutte râja Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paticchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre va telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti[1] || evam evam Bhagavata anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esaham bhante Bhagavantam saranam gacchâmi dhammam ca bhikkhusangham ca || upâsakam mam bhante[2] Bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam[3] saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2 *Puriso*

1 Sâvatthiyam ârâme[4] || ||

2 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ tenupasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammâ ajjhattam uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâyâti || ||

4 Tayo kho mahârâja purisassa dhammâ ajjhattam uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhaya aphâsuvihâraya || || Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahârâja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamano uppajjati ahitaya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâya || || Doso kho mahârâja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâya || || Moho kho mahârâja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâya || || Ime kho mahârâja tayo purisassa dhammâ ajjhattam uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâyâ ti || ||

5 Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpacetasam ||
hiṃsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâram va samphalan-ti[5] || ||

---

[1] SS dakkhintîti, B dakkhanti [2] SS omit bhante [3] S^3 pânupetam [4] SS evam me sutam [5] S^{1-2} tañcasâram°, S^3 omits va, C tecasâram va saphalan ti All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III 3

§ 3 *Raja*

1 Sâvatthıyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisınno kho râjâ Pasenadı-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthı nu[1] kho bhante jâtassa aññatra jaramaranâ tı || ||

3 Natthı kho mahârâja aññatra jarâmaranâ || ||

4 Ye pı te mahâraja khattıya-mahâsalâ addhâ[2] mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ pahûta-jatarûparajatâ pahûta-vıttûpakaranâ[3] pahûta-dhanadhaññâ || tesam pı jâtânam natthı aññatra jarâmarana || ||

5 Ye pı te mahârâja brâhmana-mahâsâlâ gahapatı-mahâsâlâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahabhogâ pahûta-jâtarûparajatâ pahûta-vıttûpakaranâ pahûta-dhanadhaññâ || tesam pı jâtânam natthı aññatra jarâmaranâ ||

6 Ye pı[4] te mahârâja bhıkkhû arahanto khînâsavâ vusıtavanto[5] kata-karanîyâ ohıtabharâ anuppattasadatthâ parıkkhîna-bhava samyojanâ sammadaññâ vımuttâ || tesam pâyam kâyo bhedana-dhammo nıkkhepana-dhammo tı[6] || ||

7 Jîrantı ve rajarathâ sucıttâ ||
atho sarîram pı jaram upetı ||
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upetı ||
santo have sabbhı pavedayantîtı[7] || ||

§ 4 *Pıya*

1 Sâvatthıyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nısınno kho rajâ Pasenadı-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha[8] mayham bhante rahogatassa patısallînassa evam cetaso parıvıtakko udapâdı || kesam nu kho pıyo attâ kesam appıyo attâ tı || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosı || ||

3 Ye kho kecı kâyena duccarıtam carantı || vâcâya duccarıtam carantı || manasâ duccarıtam carantı || tesam appıyo attâ || kıñcâpı te evam vadeyyum || pıyo no attâ tı || atha kho tesam appıyo attâ || || Tam kıssa hetu || yam hı appıyo

---

[1] SS omit nu [2] B atthâ [3] C has pahutta cıttupakaranâ, S[1] has cıttu instead of vıttu ın the next paragraph [4] SS hı [5] S[1] vusıtamanto [6] B nıkkhepadhammo, C nıkkhepanasabhâvo [7] See Dhammapada, V 151 [8] SS omıt ıdha

appiyassa kareyya tam te attanâ va[1] attano karonti || tasma tesam appiyo atta || ||

4 Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritam karonti || vâcâya sucaritam caranti || manasâ sucaritam caranti || tesam piyo atta || kiñcâpi te evam vadeyyum || appiyo no attâti || atha kho tesam piyo attâ || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi piyo piyassa kareyya tam te[2] attanâ va[3] attano[4] karonti || tasmâ tesam piyo attâti || ||

5 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahâraja || Ye hi keci mahârâja kayena duccaritam caranti || pe || tasmâ tesam appiyo attâ ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahârâja kayena sucaritam caranti || pe || tasmâ tesam piyo attâ ti[5] || ||

6 Attânañ ce piyam jaññâ || na nam pâpena samyuje ||
na hi tam sulabham hoti || sukham dukkatakarinâ[6] || ||
Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato[7] mânusam bhavam ||
kim hi[8] tassa sakam hoti || kiñca adaya gacchati || ||
kiñc-assa anugam hoti || chayâ va anapayinî || ||
Ubho[9] puññañca papañca || yam macco kurute idha ||
tam hi tassa[10] sakam hoti || tañca âdâva gacchati ||
tam c assa anugam hoti || châyâ va[11] anapâyinî[12] ||
Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paninan-ti[13] || ||

§ 5 *Attanarakkhita*

1 Ekam antam nisinno kho râja Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2 Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito atta kesam arakkhito attâ ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3 Ye kho[14] keci kâyena duccaritam caranti vâcâya duccaritam caranti manasâ duccaritam caranti tesam arakkhito[15] attâ || kiñcapi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya || assa-kayo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

---

[1] S[1] [2] ca [2] SS omit te [3] S[1] [2] ca [4] SS attânam [5] The abridgments are in SS only [6] B dukkata° [7] SS jahate [8] SS kiñca [9] S[2]-[3] omit ubho the place remaining empty in S[2] [10] S[1] [2] tassam [11] S[1] [2] have châyaya [12] B anupayinî here and above [13] This and the preceding gatha but the two first padas will be found again further on, II 10 and III 2 [14] B ko, S[3] hi [15] SS add hoti.

kâyo vâ rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || Bâhira h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ ajjhattikâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito atta[1] || ||

4 Ye ca kho keci kayena sucaritam caranti vacâya sucaritam caranti manasâ sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito atta || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthikâyo rakkheyya || na assa-kayo rakkheyya || na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kayo rakkheyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ bâhira || tasma tesam rakkhito attâ ti || ||

5 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || || Ye hi keci mahâraja kâyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tesam rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || bâhira h esâ[2] mahârâja rakkhâ n esa rakkha ajjhattika || tasmâ tesam arakkhito atta || || Ye ca kho[3] keci mahârâja kâyena sucaritam caranti vâcaya sucaritam caranti manasa sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthi-kâyo rakkheyya na assa-kâyo rakkheyya na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kayo rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h-esâ mahâraja rakkha n-esâ rakkhâ[4] bahira || tasmâ tesam rakkhito atta ti || ||

6 Kâyena samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu vacâya samvaro ||
manasâ samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu sabbattha samvaro ||
sabbattha-samvuto lajjî || rakkhito ti pavuccatîti[5] || ||

§ 6 *Appaka*

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapâdi || || Appaka te satta lokasmim ye ulâre ulâre[6] bhoge labhitva na c eva[7] majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kamesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva[8] bahutarâ sattâ lokasmim ye ulare bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pa-

---

[1] S[1 2] attati [2] SS omit h here and further on [3] B ye hi [4] SS na instead of nesâ rakkha [5] Cf with Dhammapada, V 361 The last pada only differs [6] So B and C, SS have not the repetition of ulâre here and further on [7] S[3] na instead of naceva [8] SS te

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippatipajjantîti || ||

3 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja[1] || || Appakâ te mahârâja sattâ lokasmim ye ulâre ulâre bhoge labhitvâ na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham apajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarâ sattâ lokasmim ye ulâre ulâre bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca[2] vippatipajjantîti || ||

4 Sârattâ kâma bhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ ||
atisâram na bujjhanti[3] || migâ[4] kûtam va odditam[5] ||
pacchâsam katukam hoti || vipâko hi-ssa pâpako-ti || ||

§ 7 *Atthakarana*[6]

1 Ekam antam nisinno kho râja Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2 Idhaham bhante atthakarane[7] nisinno passâmi khattiyamahâsâle pi brâhmanamahâsâle pi gahapatimahâsâle pi addhe mahaddhane mahabhoge pahûta jâtarûparajate pahûta-vittûpakarane pahûta-dhanadhaññe kamahetu kâmanidânam kâmâdhikaranam sampajâna musâ bhâsante || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || Alam dâni me atthakaranena || bhadramukho[8] dâni atthakaranena paññâyissatîti || ||

3 Ye pi te mahârâja[9] khattiya-mahâsalâ brâhmanamahâsâlâ gahapati-mahasâlâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ pahûta jâtarûpa-rajatâ pahûta-vittûpakaranâ pahûta-dhanadhaññâ kâmahetu kâmanidânam kâmâdhikaranam sampajâna musâ bhâsanti || tesam tam bhavissati dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti || ||

4 Sarattâ kâmabhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ ||
atisâram na bujjhanti || macchâ khippam va odditam ||
pacchâsam katukam hoti || vipako hi-ssa pâpako
ti[10] || ||

---

[1] The repetition is not in S[3] (perhaps in SS) [2] SS omit ca [3] C ajjanti [4] SS magâ [5] So S[3], S[2] oddhitam, B ottitam, S[1] doubtful [6] B Attakâraka [7] So SS and C, B attakarane [8] So B and C, S[1] bhadrathamukho, S[3] bhadâtha° [9] B Evam etam mahârâja evam etam maharâja ye pi te maharaja [10] Cf the gatha of the preceding Sutta

§ 8 *Mallika*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikâya deviyâ saddhim uparipasâdavaragato hoti || ||

3 Atha kho râja Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikam devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

4 Natthi kho me mahârâja koc añño[1] attana piyataro[2] || tuyham pana mahârâja atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

5 Mayham pi kho Mallike natth añño koci attanâ piyataro ti || ||

6 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo pâsâdâ orohitvâ[3] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7 Idhaham bhante Mallikâya deviyâ saddhim uparipâsâdavaragato Mallikam devim etad avocam || Atthi nu kho te[4] Mallike koc-añño attanâ piyataro ti || || Evam vutte bhante Mallika devî mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahârâja koci añño attanâ piyataro ti || tuyham pana maharaja atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || || Evam vuttâham bhante Mallikam devim etad avocam || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

> Sabbâ disânuparigamma[5] cetasâ ||
> n-ev-ajjhagâ piyataram attanâ kvaci ||
> evam piyo puthu attâ paresam ||
> tasmâ na himse param attakâmo ti || ||

§ 9 *Yañña*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi[6]-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupatthito hoti || pañca ca usabha[7]-satâni pañca ca vacchatara-satâni pañca ca vacchatarî-satâni pañca

---

1 S^{1-2} kociñño, S^3 koci añño 2 S^2 and B add ti 3 SS otaritvâ 4 SS omit te 5 SS disâ anupari° 6 B Pasenadissa 7 S vusabha, further on usabha

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satani[1] thûnûpanitâni[2] honti yaññatthâya ||

3 Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ[3] pessâ[4] ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danda-tajjita bhaya-tajjitâ assumukha rudamanâ parikammâni karonti[5] || ||

4 Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbanha-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim pindaya pâvisimsu[6] || Sâvatthiyam pindâya carityâ paccabhattam pindapata-patikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5 Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa maha-yañño paccupatthito hoti[7] || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchatara-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûnûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danda-tajjita bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ[8] parikammâni karontîti || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedham[9] purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam[10] ||
niraggalam mahârambhâ[11] || na te honti mahapphala || ||
ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||
na tam sammaggata yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||
Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlam sadâ ||
ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||
etam sammaggata yaññam || upayanti mahesino ||
etam yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||
etam hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||
yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasîdanti ca devata ti || ||

§ 10 *Bandhana*

1 Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena[12] mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi[13] appekacce sankhalikâhi || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] usabha, S[1] ubha, further on usabha [2] B thunu° C thunû° [3] B adds dasîtivâ here and further on [4] B pesâ [5] § 3 = Puggala IV 24 3 [6] SS pa[illegible]msu [7] SS omit hoti [8] B rodamânâ [9] B and C sassamedham [10] B va[illegible]peyyam C râjapeyyam [11] SS add mahâyaññâ [12] S[1] Pasenadi kosalena. [13] S[1] annûhi, B adduhi

2 Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbanha-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim pindâya pavisimsu [1] || Sâvatthiyam pindâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam pindapâta-patikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññâ Pasenadinâ [2] kosalena mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi appekacce sankhalikâhî ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na tam dalham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||
yad âyasam darujam pabbajañ ca || ||
sarattaratta manikundalesu ||
puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||
etam dalham bandhanam âhu dhîra ||
ohârinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||
etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||
anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyâti [4] || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna [3]-rakkhito ||
Appakâ Atthakarana [5] || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

Chapter II Dutiyo-vaggo

§ 1 *Jatilo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyanhasamayam patisallânâ vutthito bahidvâra-kotthake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

---

[1] S[3] (and also S[2]) omit Sâvatthim° pâvisimsu [2] So all the MSS [3] SS attena [4] See Dhammapada, verse 346 [5] B attakâraka

3 Tena kho pana samayena satta ca[1] jatilâ satta ca niganthâ satta ca acela satta ca ekasâtaka satta ca paribbâjakâ parulha-kaccha-nakha-loma kharividham[2] âdâya Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

4 Atha kho raja Pasenadi-kosalo utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ dakkhina-jânu-mandalam pathaviyam nihantva || yena te satta ca jatilâ satta ca niganthâ satta ca acelâ satta ca ekasâtakâ satta ca paribbâjakâ ten añjalim panâmetvâ tikkhattum nâmam sâvesi || || Râjâham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rajâham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu[3] sattasu ca jatilesu sattasu ca niganthesu sattasu ca acelesu[4] sattasu ca ekasâtakesu sattasu ca paribbâjakesu || yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

6 Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te[5] bhante loke arahanto vâ arahatta-maggam vâ samâpannâ ete tesam aññatarâ ti || ||

7 Dujjânam kho etam mahâraja tayâ gihinâ kâma-bhogina putta-sambâdha samayam[6] ajjhâvasantena kâsika-candanam paccanubhontena mâlâ-gandha-vilepanam dhârayantena jâtarûparajatam sâdiyantena ime vâ arahanto ime vâ arahanta-maggam samapannâ ti ||

8 Samvâsena kho mahârâja sîlam veditabbam || tam ca kho dighena addhunâ[7] na itaram[8] || manasi-karotâ no amanasi karotâ[9] || paññavatâ no duppaññena ||

9 Samvohârena kho mahârâja soceyyam veditabbam || tam ca kho dighena addhunâ na itaram || manasi karotâ no amanasikarotâ || paññavatâ no duppaññena ||

10 Âpadasu kho mahârâja thâmo veditabbo || so ca kho dîghena addhuna na itaram || manasikarotâ na amanasikarotâ || paññavatâ no duppaññena ||

---

[1] Here S° and further on SS omit ca [2] B darividham C khârivividham, SS vividham (omitting dâ ri or khâ ri) [3] S[2-3] omit tesu, SS omit ca [4] S[3] acelakesu [5] SS yenate [6] S[1 2] sutta° S[3] sambodha (?), SS sayanam [7] C addhana [8] B has always ittaram, SS oftentimes, C has also ittaram [9] B amanasikârâ always

11 Sâkacchâya kho[1] mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karota no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam[2] bhante Bhagavata || || Dujjânam kho etam mahâraja tayâ gihinâ kâmabhoginâ || pe || paññâvatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13 Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ[3] ocarakâ[4] janapadam ocaritâ[5] âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinnam[6] aham pacchâ osâpayissami[7] ||

14 Idâni te bhante tam rajojallam pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilitta kappitakesamassu odâtavatthâ[8] pañcahi kâmagunehi samappita samangibhûtâ paricarayissantîti || ||

15 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vannarûpena naro sujâno ||
na vissase[9] ittara-dassanena ||
susaññatânam[10] hi viyañjanena ||
asaññatâ lokam imam caianti ||
Patirûpako mattikakundalo[11] va ||
lohaddhamâso[12] va suvannachanno ||
caranti eke[13] parivâiachannâ ||
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti[14] || ||

§ 2 *Pañca-râjâno*

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena pañcannam râjûnam Pasenadi-pamukhanam pañcahi kâma-gunehi samappitanam samangi-bhûtânam paricârayamânânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

3 Tatr ekacce evam âhamsu || rûpâ kamânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahamsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam evam ahamsu || gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

---

1 S1-2 sakacchâ kho° 2 So S1, S2 3 omit the word, B cîdam 3 SS corâ 4 So B and C, S1 3 okacarâ, S okâcarâ 5 SS otaritvâ 6 SS otinnam 7 S1-2 oyâyissâmi, S3 obhayissami 8 SS odâtavatthavasanâ 9 S1- vissahe 10 S1 2 sus iññatânam 11 SS °mattika° 12 SS lohaddha° 13 B loke 14 SS sobhamâneti

âhamsu || photthabbâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te râjano[1] nâsakkhimsu aññam aññam saññâpetum[2] || ||

4 Atha kho[3] râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo te râjâno etad avoca || || Âyâma marisâ || yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamissâma || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etam attham patipucchissâma[4] || Yathâ no Bhagavâ byâkarissati tathâ nam dhâreyyamâ ti[5] || ||

5 Evam marisâ ti kho te râjâno rañño Pasenadi kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6 Atha kho te pañca râjâno Pasenadi-pamukhâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || ||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rajâ Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhâkam pañcannam râjûnam pañcahi kâmagunehi samappitânam samangibhûtânam paricâravamanam ayam antarâ kathâ udapadi || || Kinnu kho kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rupâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahamsu || rûpa kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahamsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || potthabbâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Kin-nu kho bhante kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

8 Manâpa-pariyantam[6] khvaham mahârâja pañcasu[7] kâmagunesu aggan-ti vadâmi || Te ca[8] mahârâja rûpâ ekaccassa[9] manâpâ honti te ca[10] rûpâ ekaccassa amanapa honti || Yehi ca yo[11] rûpehi attamano hoti paripunna sankappo so tehi rûpehi aññam rûpam uttaritaram[12] vâ panitataram va na pattheti || te tassa rûpâ paramâ honti || te tassa rûpâ anuttarâ honti || ||

9 Te ca mahâraja saddâ || pe || Te[13] ca mahârâja gandha || Te ca maharâja rasâ || Te ca mahârâja potthabbâ ekaccassa manâpâ honti[14] || Te ca potthabbâ ekaccassa amanâpâ honti ||

---

1 S^{1-3} mahârâjâno 2 S^2 ñâpetum 3 $S^{1\ 3}$ omit kho 4 S^3 aroceyyâmâ ti, S^1 Bhagavantam patipucchâma, S^2 omits the whole from Bhaga to ma, the interval remaining empty, white 5 B dhâressâmâti 6 SS manappariyantim (S^3 omitting m) 7 $S^{1\ 3}$ omit su 8 SS tañce° 9 SS ekassa 10 SS va. 11 SS so 12 S uttarîtaram, S^2 uttataram (?) 13 This abridgment is in SS only 14 This phrase is taken up from B In SS the full text begins again with the next phrase only

Yehı ca yo potthabbehı attamano hotı parıpunna-sankappo || so tehı potthabbehı aññam potthabbam uttarıtaram vâ panîtataram vâ na patthetı || te tassa potthabbâ paramâ hontı || te tassa potthabbâ anuttarâ hontîtı || ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena Candanangalıko[1] upâsako tassam parısayam nısınno hotı || Atha kho Candanangalıko upâsako utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalım panâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Patıbhâtı mam Bhagavâ patıbhâtı mam Sugatâtı || ||

11 Patıbhâtu tam Candanangalıkâtı[2] Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12 Atha kho Candanangalıko upâsako Bhagavato sammukhâ tad-anurûpâyâ gathâya abhıtthavı[3] || ||

Padumam yathâ kokanadam[4] sugandham ||
pâto sıyâ phullam avîtagandham ||
angîrasam passa vırocamânam ||
tapantam âdıccam ıv-antalıkkhe tı[5] || ||

13 Atha kho te pañcarâjâno Candanangalıkam upâsakam pañcahı sangehı acchâdesum || ||

14 Atha kho Candanangalıko upâsako tehı pañcahı uttarâsangehı Bhagavantam acchâdesîtı || ||

§ 3 *Donapâka*

1 Sâvatthıyam vıharatı || || Tena kho pana samayena râjâ Pasenadı-kosalo donapâkam sudam[6] bhuñjatı || ||

2 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadı-kosalo bhuttâvî mahassâsî yena Bhagavâ ten upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ ekam antam nısîdı || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ tam râjânam Pasenadı-kosalam bhuttâvım mahassâsım vıdıtva tâyam velâyam ımam gâtham abhâsı ||

Manujassa sadâ satîmato ||
mattam jânato laddha-bhojane[7] ||
tanu tassa[8] bhavantı vedanâ ||
sanıkam jîratı âyu pâlayan-tı[9] || ||

---

1 S¹ ³ Candanankalıko, S² Candanankalîko, C Candanangalıyo 2 S² Candanânkalıyatı 3 B abhıtthatı 4 B kokanudam 5 Quoted J 1 116 6 C donapakasudam (which ıt resolves ınto donapakam sudam), B donapâkakuram 7 B °bhojanam 8 B tanukassa All the MSS have tanu 9 See Fausboll's Dhammapadam, p 356

4 Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mânavo rañño Passenadi-kosalassa pitthito thito hoti || ||

5 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanam mânavam âmantesi || || Ehi tvam tâta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imam gâtham pariyâpunitva mama bhattâbhihâre[1] bhâsa || aham ca te devasikam kahâpanasatam kahâpanasatam[2] niccabhikkham pavattayissâmîti || ||

6 Evam devati[3] kho Sudassano mânavo Pasenadi-kosalassa patisunitvâ[4] Bhagavato santike imam gâtham pariyapunitvâ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattâbhihare sudam bhâsati || ||

Manujassa[5] sada satimato ||
mattam jânato laddhabhojane[6] ||
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanâ ||
sanikam jîrati âyu pâlayan-ti || ||

7 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nalikodanaparamatâya santhâsi || ||

8 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto[7] pânina gattâni anumajjanto tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi || ||

Ubhayena vata mam so Bhagavâ atthena anukampi ||
ditthadhammikena c-eva samparâyikena câ ti[8] || ||

§§ 4, 5 *Sangame dve vuttâni*

Sâvatthiyam viharati

4

1 Atha kho râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu[9] vedehiputto caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ[10] rajânam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî ||

2 Assosi kho râja Pasenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitva[11] mamam abbhuyyâto yena Kâsîti || ||

3 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâsi yena Kâsî || ||

---

[1] B repeats bhattâbhihâre S[1] [2] mama bhihâre, S[2] mama bhiharo [2] S[1] [2] do not repeat kahapanasatam [3] SS paramam hoti [4] SS patissutvâ [5] SS manujassa [6] B satimato (here and above) bhojanam [7] B su-sallikhita [8] S[2] samparayike câ ti, S[1] samparayikenacati For the whole cf Dhammapada, p 305-7 (v 204) [9] B Ajâtasatthu, always [10] S[1] sannayahitvâ, S[2] sanya hitvâ [11] S[1]-[2] sannayahitvâ

4 Atha kho râjâ ca mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi putto rajâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangâmesum || || Tena kho pana sangâme râjâ mâgadho Ajatasattu vedehi-putto râjanam Passenadi-kosalam parâjesi || parajito ca râjâ Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rajadhânim[1] Savatthim[2] pâyâsi[3] || ||

5 Atha kho sambahula bhikkhû pubbanha-samayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram adâya Savatthim pindâva pâvisimsu[4] || Savatthiyam pindâya caritvâ[5] pacchâbhattam pindapâta-patikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6 Idha bhante râjâ mâgadho Ajatasattu vedehî-putto caturânginim senam sannayhitva[6] râjanam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kasî || || Assosi kho bhante raja Passenadi-kosalo || rajâ kira mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ mamam abbhuyyâto yena Kâsîti || || Atha kho bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitva râjânam Mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyasî yena Kâsî || || Attha kho bhante râjâ ca magadho Ajatasattu vedehi putto râjâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangâmesum || || Tasmim kho pana[7] sangâme râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam parâjesi || parajito ca bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evâ râjadhânim[8] Sâvatthim paccuyyâsîti || ||

7 Râja[9]* bhikkhave mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto pâpa mitto pâpasahâyo pâpa-sampavanko || râjâ ca[10] bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalâyna sampavanko || ajjatañ ca[11] bhikkhave râjâ Pasenadi kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati[12] parâjito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parâjito ||
upasanto sukham seti || hitvâ jayam parâjayan ti[13] || ||

5

8 Atha kho râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi putto catu-

---

[1] B sangâmâ râjathânim [2] S[1] adds yam [3] B paccuyyâsi [4] S[2]-[3] pavisimsu, B carimsu [5] SS pavisitvâ [6] S[2] sannayahitvâ [7] B adds bhante [8] B sangâma râjaṭhânim as above [9] S[3] adds hi [10] B adds kho [11] B ajjeva [12] B seti [13] See Dhammapadam, v 201, and the commentary, p 353

ranginim senam sannayhitvâ [1] râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî || ||

9 Assosi kho râja Passenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ [2] mamam abbhuyâto yena Kâsî ti || ||

10 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâti yena Kasî ||

11 Atha kho râjâ ca mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangâmesum || || Tasmim kho pana sangâme râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi puttam parajesi jîvagâham ca nam aggahesi [3] || ||

12 Atha kho [4] rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcâpi kho myâyam [5] rajâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa [6] dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhâgineyyo hoti || yam nunâham rañño magadhassa Ajâtasattusso [7] vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam assa-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam ratha-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam patti-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ jîvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti || ||

13 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo rañño mâgadhassa Ajâtasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ || pe || jîvantam eva nam ossajji [8] || ||

14 Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim pindaya pâvisimsu [9] || Sâvatthiyam pindâya caritvâ [10] pacchâbhattam pindapâtapatikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

---

[1] S^2 sannayahitva [2] S^1 sannayihitvâ, S^2 sannayahitvâ here and in the next paragraph [3] S^1 aggahehi [4] SS omit Atha kho [5] S^3 mayam [6] S dubbhantassa, S^3 abbhantassa [7] SS Ajatasattussa [8] So B and S^3 (except the abridgment which is in S^3 only) but S^{1-2} intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second S has jivantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji), S^1 jîvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jîvantam), S^3 has ossajeyyan ti ossaji as B [9] S^{1-3} pavisimsu [10] S^{1-3} pavisitva

15 Idha bhante râjâ mâgadho Ajatasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ râjânam Pasenadi kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî || Assosi kho bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Âjatasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitva mamam abbhuyâto yena Kâsî ti || || Atha kho bhante rajâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ rajânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâsi [1] || || Atha kho bhante rajâ ca mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangamesum || || Tasmim kho pana [2] sangâme rajâ Pasenadi-kosalo râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam parâjesi jîvagâhañ ca nam aggahesi [3] || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || Kiñcâpi kho myâyam râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi putto adubbhantassa [4] dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhagineyyo hoti || yam nûnâham rañño mâgadhassa Ajâtasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kâyam paridâyitvâ || sabbam assa-kayam || sabbam ratha-kayam || sabbam patti-kâyam paridâyitvâ jîvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti [5] || || Atha kho bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo rañño mâgadhassa Ajâtasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam assa kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam ratha-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam patti-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ jîvantam eva nam [6] ossajjîti [7] || ||

16 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velayam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yâvassa upakappati ||
yadâ c-aññe [8] vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||
thanamhi maññati [9] bâlo || yâva papam na paccati ||
yadâ ca paccati pâpam [10] || atha bâlo dukkham nigacchati || ||
hantâ labhati [11] hantâram || jetâram labhati [12] jayam ||
akkosako ca akkosam || rosetârañ ca rosako [13] ||
atha kamma-vivattena || so vilutto vilumpatîti || ||

---

1 B adds yena kasî   2 B adds bhante   3 S^{1} aggahehi as above   4 SS adubbhassa   5 S^{3} ossajeyyan.   6 B omits nam   7 S^{1} ^{3} (perhaps^{2}) ossajîti   8 S^{3} yadâcamña°, S^{2} yadacakkhoññâ vilumpanti   9 S^{1-3} maññatî, S^{2} maññatiti   10 See Dhammapada, v 69   11 SS labhati hantâ   12 SS labhate   13 S^{3} rosato patirosako, S^{1-2} rosato pacarosako

§ 6 *Dhitâ*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

3 Atha kho aññataro puriso yena râjâ Pasenâdi kosalo ten upasankami || Upasankamitvâ rañño Pasenadi kosalassa upakannake ârocesi || Mallikâ deva[1] devî dhîtaram vijâtâ ti || ||

4 Evam vutte râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo anattamano ahosi || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavâ râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanatam[2] viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Itthîpi hi ekaccî[3] yâ || seyyo[4] posâ[5] janâdhipa ||
medhâvinî sîlavatî || sassu-devâ patibbatâ || ||
tassâ yo jâyati poso || sûro hoti disampati ||
tâdiso subhariyâ[6] putto || rajjam pi anusâsatî ti[7] || ||

§ 7 *Appamada* (1)

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha[8] titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparâyikam câ ti || ||

3 Atthi kho mahârâja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparâyikam câ ti || ||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha titthati ditthadhammikam c eva attham samparâyikam câ ti || ||

5 Appamâdo kho mahârâja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhigghayha titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparâyikam câ ti[9] || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici jangamânam[10] pânânam padajatâni sabbâni tâni hatthipade samodhânam gacchanti || hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhâyati yad idam mahantena[11] || evam eva kho mahârâja eko dhammo

---

[1] SS omit deva [2] So B, S^{1-2}, S^{3} anattañcanam [3] All the MSS ekacci [4] C seyyâ [5] C seems to read posâ, B, SS posa [6] S^{2} B tadisâ, SS subhagiyâ [7] B anussâsatiti [8] B samadhigayha, C samatigeyha [9] S^{1} adds âyum ârogyam vaṇnam [10] B jangalanam [11] B mahantatthena

ubho atthe samadhiggayha titthati ditthadhammikam c-eva attham samparâyikam câ ti || ||

6 Âyum ârogiyam [1] vannam || saggam uccâkulînatam [2] ||
ratiyo patthayantena [3] || ulârâ aparâparâ || ||
appamâdam pasamsanti || puññakriyâsu panditâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhiganhati pandito ||
ditthe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko || ||
atthâbhisamayâ dhîro || pandito-ti pavuccatîti [4] || ||

§ 8 *Appamâda* (2)

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Ekam antam nisîdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || Svâkhyâto [5] Bhagavata dhammo || so ca kho kalyâna-mittassa kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavankassa || no pâpa-mittassa no papa-sahâyassa no pâpa-sampavankassâ ti [6] || ||

3 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || svakhyâto mahârâja mayâ dhammo || so ca kho kalyâna-mittassa kalyâna sahayassa kalyâna-sampavankassa || no pâpa-mittassa no pâpa-sahâyassa no papa-sampavankassâ ti || ||

4 Ekam idâham [7] mahârâja samayam Sakkesu [8] viharâmi Sakyanam [9] nigame [10] || ||

5 Atho kho mahârâja Ânando bhikkhu yenâham ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho maharâja Ânando bhikkhu mam etad avoca || || Upaddham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavankatâ ti || ||

6 Evam vuttâham mahârâja [11] Ânandam bhikkhum etad avocam [12] || Mâ h-evam Ânanda mâ h-evam Ânanda || sakalam eva h idam Ânanda [13] brahmacariyam yad idam kalyâna-

---

[1] SS âroggiyam [2] S^1 ubba (ucca ?) kuli°, B uccâkuli° [3] So B and C, SS patthayanena, SS °kiriyâsu [4] Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p 59-60) [5] SS svâkkhâto here and further on [6] B sampa•vankassa. [7] So all the MSS [8] S^1 adds nâgarakanna, S^{2-3} nâgarakam [9] S^2 omits sakyânam [10] B nigâmo, S^1 nigamo, S^3 gâme, S^2 game The true reading of the whole is sakkaram nâma sakyânam nigame [11] S^3 etam maham (with erasure), S^2 ^ Eva râja, the interval being left empty [12] S^3 avocum [13] SS omit Ânanda

mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavankatâ || kalyana-mittassa etam[1] Ânanda bhikkhuno pâtikankham kalyâna-mittassa kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavankassa ariyam atthangikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthangikam maggam bahulî-karissati[2] ||

7 Kathañ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavanko ariyam atthangikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8 Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditthim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggaparinamim || sammâ-sankappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjîvam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmam sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ samadhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossagga-parinamim || || Evam kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavanko ariyam atthangikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthangikam maggam bahuli karoti ||

9 Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyam yad-idam kâlyana-mittatâ kalyâna-sahayatâ kalyana-sampavankatâ ti || ||

10 Mamam hi[3] Ânanda kalyâna-mittam âgamma jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhamma sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyadhiya[4] parimuccanti || marana-dhamma sattâ maranena parimuccanti || soka-pari-deva-dukkha-domanass-upayâsa-dhamma sattâ soka-paridev a-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti[5] || Iminâ kho etam[6] Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahayata kalyana-sampavankatâti[7] || ||

11 Tasmât iha te mahârâja evam sikkhitabbam || kalyâna-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavanko ti[8] || evam hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâna-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâna-sahayassa kalyâna-sampavankassa ayam

---

[1] SS °idam [2] SS °karissatiti [3] SS omit hi [4] B vyâdhito [5] SS parimuccantîti [6] SS evam [7] This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggo of the Magga Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikaya,—the Mahâvaggo), it is entitled Upaddha Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p 55, 6) [8] All this phrase is omitted by S[3]

eko dhammo upanissâya vihâtabbo appamado kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12 Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissaya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamadam upanissaya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissayâ ti || ||

13 Appamattassa te mahâraja viharato appamâdam upanissâya khattiyânam pi anuyuttânam[1] evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

14 Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya negamajânapadassa[2] pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamatta viharama appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

15 Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakotthâgâram pi[3] guttam rakkhitam bhavissatîti || ||

16 Bhoge patthayamânena || ulâre aparâpare ||
appamadam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyâsu[4] panditâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhiganhati pandito ||
ditthe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko ||
atthâbhisamayâdhîro || pandito ti pavuccatîti[5] || ||

§ 9 *Aputtaka* (1°)

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rajânam Pasenadi kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3 Idha bhante Savatthiyam setthi gahapati kâlakato[6] || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || asîti[7] bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

[1] B anuyantânam (Cf Devaputta-S III 3 5) omitted by S² [2] B nigamajanapadassa [3] S¹-³ omit kosa [4] SS kiriyâsu [5] Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv 1874, p 80 1) [6] B kâlamkato here and further on [7] B adds ca

pana vâdo rûpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kanâjakam[1] bhuñjati bilangadutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânam dhâreti tipakkhavasanam[2] || || Evarûpo yânabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yâti pannacchattakena dhârîyamânenâ ti || ||

4 Evam etam mahâraja evam etam mahârâja || asappuriso kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhitva n-ev-attânam[3] sukheti pîneti || na mâtapitaro sukheti pîneti || na puttadaram sukheti pîneti || na dâsa-kammakaraporise sukheti pîneti || na mittâmacce sukheti pîneti[4] || na samana brâhmanesu[5] uddhaggikam[6] dakkhinam patitthâpeti sovaggikam sukhavipâkam saggasamvattanikam || || Tassa te bhoge evam sammâ aparibhuñjamâne râjâno va haranti || corâ vâ haranti || aggi vâ dahati[7] || udakam vâ vahati || appiyâ va dâyadâ[8] haranti || || Evam sante[9] maharâja bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamanâ parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5 Seyyathâpi mahârâja amanussatthâne pokkharanî acchodakâ[10] sitodaka[11] sâtodakâ[12] setaka[13] supatitthâ[14] ramaniyâ || tam jano[15] n eva hareyya na piveyya na nahâyeyya na yathâ paccayam va kareyya || evam hi tam mahâraja udakam sammâ aparibhuñjiyamânam parikkhayam gaccheyya no paribhogam || || Evam eva[16] kho maharaja asappuriso ulâre bhoge labhitvâ n-ev-attânam sukheti pîneti[17] || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamâna parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam || ||

6 Sappuriso ca kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhitvâ attânam sukheti pîneti mâtâpitaro sukheti pineti puttadâram sukheti pîneti dâsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pîneti mittâmacce sukheti pineti samanesu brâhmanesu uddhaggikam dakkhinam patitthapeti sovaggikam sukhavipakam saggasamvattanikam || tassa te bhoge evam sammâparibhuñjamâne n eva râjâno

---

[1] S ka (or ta ?) nakajakam, C kânajakam, B kanâekam [2] SS dhâretiti pakkha° [3] S^3 neva attânam S^2 nevaputtanam [4] So S^2, S^3 pineti (twice) pineti (thrice), B pineti S^1 pîneti (once) jineti (four times) [5] B samanesu brahmanesu [6] SS uddhaggivam [7] S^3 dayhati [8] SS add vâ [9] B site [10] SS acchodikâ [11] S [3] sitodi ? S^1 sitotadikâ [12] S^1 sâtodikâ, omitted by S^{2-3} explained by C [13] B setokâ [14] S^3 âpatitthâ, S^1 â° corrected in su [15] $S^{1\ 2}$ rajano S^3 mahâjano [16] $S^{1\ 2}$ evam evam [17] B pineti, S^3 pineti (here), pineti (four times), S^1 jîneti always

harantı na corâ harantı na aggı dahatı na udakam vahatı na appıyâ pı dâyâda harantı || || Evam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ parıbhuñjamânâ parıbhogam gacchantı no parıkkhayam || ||

7 Seyyathâpı mahâraja gâmassa vâ nıgamassa vâ avıdûre pokkharanî acchodaka sîtodakâ sâtodaka[1] setakâ supatıtthâ ramanîyâ || tam ca[2] jano hareyya pı pıveyya pı nahayevya pı yathâpaccayam pı kâreyya || evam hı tam mahârâja udakam sammâparıbhuñjamañam[3] parıbhogam gaccheyya no parıkkhayam[4] || || Evam eva kho mahârâja sappurıso ulâre bhoge labhıtvâ attânam sukhetı || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ parıbhuñjamanâ parıbhogam gacchantı no parıkkhayan-tı || ||

8 Amanussatthâne udakam vasıtam ||
tad apeyyamânam parısosam etı ||
evam dhanam kâ-purıso labhıtvâ ||
n-ev-attana bhuñjatı[5] no dadatı || ||
dhîro ca vıññû[6] adhıgamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjatı[7] kıccakaro ca hotı ||
so nâtî-sangham nısabho bharıtvâ[4] ||
anındıto saggam upetı thânan-tı ||

§ 10 *Aputtaka* (2°)

1 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadı-kosalo dıvâdıvassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ ekam antam nısîdı || || Ekam antam nısınnam kho râjânam Pasenadı-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahâraja âgacchası dıvâdıvassâ tı || ||

2 Idha bhante Sâvatthıyam setthı-gahapatı kâlakato || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atıharıtvâ âgacchâmı || satam bhante satasahassânı[8] hıraññassa || ko pana vâdo rûpıyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthıssa gahapatıssa evarupo bhattabhogo ahosı kanâjakam bhuñjatı bılangadutıyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosı || sânam dhâretı[9] tı-

---

[1] SS acchodıkâ sîtodıka sâtodıkâ, B °setodâkâ [2] SS omıts ca [3] B bhuñjıyamanam [4] SS gaccheyyamâno parısosam [5] SS parıbhuñjatı [6] S[1] vıññu [6] S[1-2] bhuñjatî [7] So S[3] only, S[1-2] have harıtva, S[2] has nısaho (for nısabho), B °sanghe na (or nı?) sabhâ carıtva [8] SS °sahassanam [9] SS dharetî

pakkhavasanam || Evarûpo yâna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yâti pannachattakena dhâriyamanenâ ti || ||

3 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || bhûtapubbam so mahârâja setthi gahapati Tagarasikkhim[1] nâma paccekabuddham[2] pindapâtena patipâdesi detha samanassa pindan-ti vatvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi datvâ ca pana pacchâ vippatisârî ahosi || varam etam pindapâtam dâsâ vâ kamma karâ vâ bhuñjeyyun-ti[3] || bhatu ca pana ekaputtam[4] sâpateyyassa kâranâ jîvitâ voropesi || ||

4 Yam kho so mahârâja setthi-gahapati Tagarasikhim[5] paccekabuddham pindapâtena patipâdesi || tassa kammassa vipâkena[6] sattakhattum sugatim saggam lokam uppajji[7] || tass-eva kammassa vipâkâvasesena imissâ yeva Sâvatthiya sattakkhattum setthittam[8] kâresi || ||

5 Yam kho so mahârâja setthi gahapati datvâ pacchâ vippatisârî ahosi || varam etam pindapatam dâsâ vâ kammakarâ vâ bhuñjeyyun ti[9] || tassa kammassa vipâkena nâssulâraya bhatta-bhogâya cittam namati || nâssulârâya vatthabhogaya cittam namati || nâssulâraya yâna bhogâya cittam namati || nâss ulârânam pañcannam kama gunânam bhogâya cittam namati ||

6 Yam kho so mahâraja setthi gahapati bhatuca[10] pana ekaputtakam[11] sâpateyyassa karana jîvitâ voropesi || tassa kammassa vipâkena bahûni vassani bahûni vassa-satâni[12] bahûni vassa sahassâni bahûni vassa-sata sahassâni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipâkavasesena idam[13] sattamam aputtakam sapateyyam râja[14]-kosam paveseti[15] || tassa kho pana[16] maharaja setthissa gahapatissa[17] purânam ca puññam parikkhînam navañ ca puññam anupacitam || || Ajja pana mahârâja setthi gahapati Mahâroruva-niraye paccatîti || ||

7 Evam bhante setthi gahapati Mahâroruvam nirayam uppanno[18] ti || ||

---

[1] B Taggara°, S[1] Nagara°, S[2] Gaia° [2] B paccekasambuddham here and further on [3] S[1-2] bhuñjeyyanti [4] S[1 2] bhâtucca, S[3] el aputtakam B ekam puttakam [5] SS Tagarasikhim (S[1] Nagara°), B Taggarasikhim (as above) [6] S[2 3] kammavipâkena [7] B upapajji [8] S[-3] setthattam, B setthaggam [9] S[1] bhuñjeyyanti [10] SS bhâtucca [11] B ekam° [12] SS omit vassasatâni [13] SS idha [14] S[1] râjâ [15] B pavesanti, S[2] pasevaseti [16] B omits pana [17] S[3] omit setthissa ga° [18] B upapanno

8 Evam mahârâja setthi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye[1] uppanno ti || ||

9 Dhaññam dhanam rajatam jâtarûpam ||
pariggaham va pi[2] yad atthi kiñci ||
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ[3] ye c-assa[4] anujîvino ||
sabbam nadâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa[5]-gâminam || ||

10 Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyinî[6] || ||

11 Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paninan-ti[7] || |

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass uddânam || ||

Jâtilâ[8] Pañcarâjano || Donapâkakurena ca[9] ||
Sangâmena[10] dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatîti || ||

Chapter III Tatiyo-vagga

§ 1 *Puggala*[11]

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahâraja puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

3 Katame cattaro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4 Kathañca mahârajâ puggalo tamo tama-parayano hoti || || Idha maharâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti candâla kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde[12] app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira

---

1 S[3] °roruvaniraye, B roruvamnirayam upapannoti. 2 B pi, S[1] [3] capi 3 B pesâ 4 SS ye vassa 5 B nikkhipa, C nikkhepa 6 B anupâyinî 7 See above, I 4 8 S[2] Jatilo, S[1] lâ 9 SS dona 10 SS sangâme 11 Most of this chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV 19 12 SS dalidde

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvabâdho || kâno vâ hoti kunî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritam carati || vacâya duccaritam carati || manasâ duccaritam carati || || so kâyena duccaritam caritâ vâcaya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam uppajjati[1] || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâram gaccheya || tama va tamam gaccheyya || lohita malâ vâ lohita-malam vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parayano hoti || ||

5 Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti candâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira-vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo[2] labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâno va kunî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa malâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritam carati vâcaya sucaritam carati manasâ sucaritam carati || so kâyena sucaritam caritvâ vâcâya sucaritam caritvâ manasâ sucaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallankam âroheyya || pallankâ vâ[3] assapitthim âroheyya || assa-pitthiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ va[4] pasadam âroheyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6 Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule va brâhmana mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

---

[1] B upapajjati always [2] S[1-2] °ghâsacchâdano [3] S[1 2] pallankam va [4] S[2] hatthikkhandham vâ

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakarane[1] pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirupo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vanna-pokkharatâya samannagato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyavasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritam carati || vâcâya duccaritam carati vâcâya duccaritam carati manasâ duccaritam carati || so kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-pitthim oroheyya || assa-pitthiyâ vâ[2] pallankam oroheyya pallankâ vâ pathavim[3] oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaram oroheyya[4] || tathûpamâham mahâraja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7 Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjato hoti || khattiya-mahasâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsala kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahabhoge pahuta-jatarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakarane pahûta dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramaya vanna pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritam carati vâcâya sucaritam carati manasâ sucaritam carati || so kâyena sucaritam caritvâ vâcâya sucaritam caritvâ manasâ sucaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallankâ vâ[5] pallankam sankameyya || assappitthiyâ va assa-pitthim sankameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ[6] hatthikkhandham sankameyya || pâsâda va pâsâdam sankameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahâraja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

---

[1] B °vatthupakarane here and further on [2] SS omit vâ [3] SS pathaviyam
[4] B paviseyya [5] S[1-2] pallankam vâ [6] S[1-2] hatthikkhandham vâ

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahâıâja âgacchası dıvâdıvassâtı || ||

3 Ayyakâ[1] me bhante kâlakatâ[2] jınnâ vuddhâ[3] mahallıkâ addhagata vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa satıka jâtıyâ[4] || ||

4 Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante pıyâ ahosı[5] manâpâ || || Hatthı-ratanena ce pâham[6] bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyaka kâlam akâsîtı || hatthıratanam paham dadevyam ma me ayyakâ kalam akâsîtı || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîtı || assa-ratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kalam akâsîtı || || Gama-varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîtı || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayvakâ kalam akâsîtı || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labhevyam mâ me ayyaka kâlam akâsîtı || janapadam paham dadeyyam mâ me ayyaka kâlam akâsîtı || ||

5 Sabbe sattâ mahâıâja marana dhammâ marana-parıyosâna maranam anatîtâ tı || ||

6 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsıtam ıdam[7] bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ marana-dhammâ marana-parıyosânâ maranam anatîtâ tı || ||

7 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahâraja sabbe sattâ marana-dhammâ marana-parıyosânâ maranam anatîtâ tı || || Seyyathapı mahârâja yânı kanıcı kumbhakâraka-bhâjanânı âmakânı c-eva pakkânı ca || sabbânı tânı bhedana-dhammânı bhedana-parıyosânânı bhedanam anatîtânı || evam eva kho mahârâja sabbe sattâ marana-dhammâ marana parıyosânâ maranam anatîtâ tı || ||

8 Sabbe sattâ marıssantı || maranantam hı jîvıtam ||
yathâ kammam gamıssantı || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ[8] || ||
nırayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca[9] sugga-
tım[10] || ||
Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nıcayam samparâyıkam ||
puññânı paralokasmım || patıtthâ hontı panınan-tı[11] || ||

[1] B ayyıkâ always [2] B kâlam katâ [3] SS vuddhâ [4] SS vîsam vassa°
[5] B hotı [6] SS paham always [7] cıdam [8] SS phalûpagam [9] S^2 kammâ-
nâ (ntâ ?) [10] B S^2 sugatım [11] See above, II 10

§ 3 *Loko*

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho rajâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

3 Tayo kho mahârâja lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu vihârâya || ||

4 Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahâraja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitaya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Doso kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Moho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu vihârâya || ||

5 Ime kho mahârâja tayo lokassa dhammâ uppajjamâna uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâ ti || ||

6 Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpa cetasam ||
himsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâram[1] va samphalan-ti[2] || ||

§ 4 *Issattam*

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu[3] kho bhante dânam dâtabban ti || ||

3 Yattha kho mahârâja cittam pasîdatî ti || ||

4 Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5 Aññam kho etam mahârâja kattha dânaṁ dâtabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Sîlavato kho mahârâja dinnam mahapphalam no tathâ dussîle || || Tena hi[4] mahârâja taññ ev-ettha paripucchissâmi[5] || yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi ||

6 Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam sangâmo samupabbulho[6] || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

---

[1] S[1-2] tañcasârava° [2] Textual repetition of I 2, the title only being changed [3] S[1-3] kathannu, S[2] kathânnu [4] S[1-2] teneva [5] SS paripucchâmi [6] B sam uppabyûlho always

upâsano bhîrû[1] chambhî utrâsî palâyî[2] || bhareyyâsı tam purısam attho ca[3] te tâdısena purısena || ||

7 Naham bhante bhareyyam tam purısam na ca[4] me attho[5] tâdısena purısenâ tı || ||

8 Atha âgaccheyya brahmana kumâro asıkkhıto || Atha agaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asıkkhıto || la || na ca me attho tadısena purısenâ tı[6] ||

9 Tam kım maññası mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthıtam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattıya-kumâro sıkkhıto[7] kata hattho kata-yoggo kat upâsano abhîru[8] acchambhı[9] anutrâsî apalâyî[10] bhareyyâsı tam purısam attho ca te tâdısena purısenâ tı || ||

10 Bhareyyâham bhante tam purısam attho ca me tâdısena purısenâ tı || ||

11 Atha[11] âgaccheyya brâhmana-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha agaccheyya sudda-kumâro sıkkhıto kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat upâsano abhırû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî[12] || bhareyyâsı tam purısam attho ca te tadısena purısenâ tı || ||

12 Bhareyyâham bhante tam purısam attho ca me tâdısena purısenâ tı || ||

13 Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasma ce[13] pı kulâ[14] agaıısmâ anagârıyam pabbajıto hotı || so ca hotı pañcanga-vıppahîno pañcanga-samannâgato || tasmım dınnam mahapphalam[15] || ||

14 Katamânı pañca angânı[16] pahînânı[17] hontı || Kamacchando pahîno hotı || Vyâpâdo pahîno hotı || Thînamıddham pahînam hotı || Uddhacca kukkuccam pahînam hotı || Vıcıkıccha pahînâ hotı || Imânı pañcangânı pahînanı hontı || ||

15 Katamehı pañca angehı[18] samannâgato hotı || asekkhena sîlakkhandhena samannagato hotı || asekkhena samâdhıkkhandhena samannâgato hotı || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

---

[1] B bhırû°, SS bhîrûcchambhı [2] S[1] [3] palâyı [3] S[1] [2] atth eva, S[3] attho va [4] B va [5] SS attho va me [6] All this paragraph ıs omıtted by S[2] [3], added between the lınes by S[1], wıth some slıght dıfferences ın the abrıdgment [7] B susıkkhıto [8] B S[2]-[3] abhırû [9] B achambhî [10] B apalâyasî [11] SS add kho [12] S[3] apalâyı here and above, B anapalayı [13] S[1]-[2] omıt kasmâ, B tasmâ, S[2] has yasmañce [14] S[1] kusalâ [15] B adds hotı [16] B pancangânı [17] S[1]-[3] vıppahînanı [18] B pañcahangehı here and further on

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiñâṇa dassana kkhandhena samannagato hoti || || Imehi pañca angehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16 Iti pañcanga-vippahîne pañcanga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || sattha [1] || ||

Issattam [2] balaviriyañca || yasmim vijjetha mânave [3] ||
tam yuddhattho bhare rajâ [4] || nâsûram [5] jâti-paccayâ || ||
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammâ [6] yasmim patitthitâ ||
tam ariyavuttim [7] medhâvî [8] || hîna-jaccam pi pûjaye || ||
karaye assame ramme || vâsayettha bahussute ||
papañcavivane kayira || dugge sankamanani ca || ||
Annam pânam khâdaniyam || vattha-senâsanâni ca ||
dadeyya uju-bhûtesu || vippasannena cetasâ || ||
yatha hi megho thanayam || vijjumâlî satakkatu [9] ||
thalam ninnañca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||
tath-eva saddho sutavâ || abhisankhacca [10] bhojanam ||
vanibbake tappayati || anna-panena pandito ||
âmodamâno [11] pakireti || detha dethâ ti bhâsati || ||
tam hi ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
sâ puññadharâ vipulâ || dâtâram abhivassatîti || ||

§ 5 *Pabbatupamam*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahârâja agacchasi || ||

3 Yâni tâni bhante raññam [12] khattiyânam muddhâvasittanam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyutthitânam janapadatthâvariyappattanam mahantam pathavîmandalam abhivijiya ajjhâvasantânam râja-karanîyâni bhavanti [13] || tesvâham etarahi ussukkam âpanno-ti || ||

4 Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha te puriso

---

[1] This phrase is omitted by SS [2] S^{1-3} issattham [3] S^{3} mânave [4] B bhareyyâtha. [5] S^{-3} sûram [6] B soraccam || dhamma [7] B omits tam S^{1} nam [8] SS medhâvim [9] So S^{3} only, B and $S^{1\ 2}$ satakkaku, C satakkuku (explaining satasikharo) [10] SS abhisankhata [11] C anumodamâno [12] S^{2} rañño corrected to raññam in S^{3}, perhaps also in S^{1} [13] SS santi

âgaccheyya puratthımâya dısâya saddhâyıko paccayıko || so tam upasankamıtvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsı[1] || aham âgacchâmı puratthımâya dısâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nıpphotento[2] âgacchatı || yam te mahârаja karanîyam tam karohîtı || ||

5 Atha dutıyo purıso agaccheyya pacchımâya dısâya || la[3] || Atha tatıyo purıso agaccheyya uttarâya dısâva || Atha catuttho purıso âgaccheyya dakkhınâya dısâya saddhâyıko paccayıko || so tam upasankamıtvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe maharâja jâneyyâsı aham agacchâmı dakkhınâya dısaya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nıpphotento âgacchatı || yam te maharâja karanîyam tam karohîtı || || Evarûpe te maharâja mahatı[4] mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye[5] dullabhe manussatte kım assa karanîyan-tı || ||

6 Evarupe bhante mahatı mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kım assa karanîyam aññatra dhammacarıyaya samacarıyâya kusalakırıyâya[6] puññakırıyayâ tı[7] || ||

7 Ârocemı kho te mahârâja patıvedemı kho[8] te mahâraja || adhıvattatı kho tam maharaja jaramaranam || adhıvattamâne ca te mahârâja jaramarane kım assa karanîyan-tı || ||

8 Adhıvattamane ca me bhante jarâmarane kım assa karanîyam aññatra dhammacarıyâya samacarıyâya kusalakırıyâya puññakırıyâya[9] || ||

9 Yanı pı tânı bhante raññam khattıyânam muddhâvasıttânam ıssarıyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-parıyutthıtânam janapada thâvarıyappattânam mahantam pathavı-mandalam abhıvıjıya ajjhâvasantânam hatthı-yuddhânı bhavantı || tesam pı bhante hatthı-yuddhânam natthı gatı natthı vısayo adhıvattamâne jarâmarane || ||

10 Yânı pı tânı bhante raññam khattıyânam muddhâvasıttanam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhânı bhavantı || ratha-yuddhânı bhavantı || pattı-yuddhânı bhavantı || tesam

---

[1] SS jâneyya always [2] B nıpphothento always [3] SS pe [4] SS mahatî [5] B manussakaye [6] B kusalacarıyâya always [7] Before each of these words, B repeats aññatra [8] SS omıt kho [9] Same remarks as above

pi bhante patti-yuddhânam natthi gati[1] natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarane || ||

11 Santi kho pana bhante imasmim râjakule mantino mahâmattâ || ye pahonti[2] âgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayitum[3] || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhânam natthi gati[4] natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarane || ||

12 Samvijjati kho pana[5] bhante imasmim râjakule pahutam[6] suvannam bhûmigatañ c-eva vehâsatthañca yena mayam pahoma âgate paccatthike dhanena upalâpetum || tesam pi bhante dhana-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarane || ||

13 Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarane kim assa karanîyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâyâ ti || ||

14 Evam etam mahâraja evam etam mahârâja adhivattamâne ca te[7] jarâmarane kim assa karanîyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyaya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâyâti || ||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ || ||

Yathâ pi selâ vipulâ || nabham âhacca pabbatâ ||
samantânupariyeyyum[8] || nipphotento catuddisâ ||
evam jarâ ca maccu ca[9] || adhivattanti[10] pânino[11] || ||
Khattiye brâhmane vesse || sudde candâla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evâbhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthînam[12] bhûmi || na rathanam na pattiyâ ||
na câpi manta-yuddhena || sakkâ jetum dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi pandito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca sanghe ca || dhîro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacarî kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodatîti[13] || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakâ[14] Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||
desitam buddhasetthena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

---

[1] $S^{2,3}$ omit natthigati [2] B yesam honti [3] S^{1-3} add here tesam pi bhedayitum [4] SS omit natthi gati here and further on [5] SS omit pana [6] B bahutam [7] B omits ca te [8] S^{1-3} samantâ anupariyeyyum [9] S^{3} maranañ ca [10] S^{2} has only evam—ttanti panino, the place of the omitted words remaining empty [11] B pânine [12] S^{2} hatthîna [13] SS sagge ca modatiti [14] B Ayyika

BOOK IV —MÂRA-SAMYUTTAM

Chapter I Pathamo-vagga

§ 1 *Tapo kammañ ca*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodha-mûle[1] pathamâbhisambuddho ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Mutto vatamhi taya dukkara-kârikâya || sâdhu mutto vatamhi tâya anattha-samhitâya dukkara-kârikâya || sâdhu thito sato[2] bodhim[3] samajjhagan-ti[4] ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññaya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjabhasi || ||

Tapo kammâ apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mânavâ ||
asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam[5] aparaddho ti || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi paccabhâsi[6] || ||

Anattha-sañhitam ñatvâ || yam kiñci aparam[7] tapam ||
sabbânatthâvaham[8] hoti || piyârittam[9] va dhammanim[10] || ||
sîlam samâdhi-paññañca || maggam bodhâya bhâvayam ||
patto-smi paramam suddhim || nihato tvam asi antakâti || ||

5 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev antaradhâyîti[11] || ||

§ 2 *Nago*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathama-

---

[1] B Ajapâla nigrodhe [2] B sadhu vatamhi [3] S[2-3] bodhi [4] B samajjhaguntı [5] B suddham || suddhimaggâ [6] S[1 2] paccajjhabhasi [7] So B and C, SS amaram [8] S[1 3] sabbamnattha˘ [9] B phiyarittam, C thiyârittam [10] So C, SS vammani (or °ti), C dhammani [11] B antaram adhâyîti

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra timisâyam[1] ajjhokàse[2] nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati[3] || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppadetu-kâmo mahantam hatthirâja-vannam abhinimminitva yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || ||

3 Seyyathapi nâma mahâ aritthako[4] mani evam assa sîsam hoti || seyyathapi nâma suddham rûpiyam evam assa dantâ honti || seyyathâpi nâma mahatî nangalasîsâ[5] evam assa sondo hoti || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsaram dîgham addhânam || vannam katvâ subhâ-
subham ||
alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

5 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânati mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev antaradhâyîti[6] || ||

§ 3 *Subham*

1 Uruvelayam viharati[7] || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâ yam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayam chambhitattam loma-hamsam uppâdetu-kamo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami ||

4 Upasankamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre uccâvacâ vannanibhâ upadamseti subhâ c-eva asubhâ ca || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram digham addhânam || vannam katvâ subhâ-
subham ||
alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||
Ye ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca[8] susamvutâ ||
na te Mâra vasânuga || na te Mârassa paccagû ti[9] || ||

6 Atha kho Mâro || la || tatth ev antaradhâyîti || ||

---

[1] B and C °timisâya [2] So SS and C, B abbhokâse always [3] S1-2 phusâyâti [4] SS mahâritthako [5] S1 3 nangalîsâ, S2 nangalisâ [6] This paragraph is omitted by SS in this and all the following Suttas but the last [7] So SS, B. gives the full text [8] SS manasaya [9] S2 pañcaccagûti, B baddhabhûti, C patthagûti

§ 4 *Pása* (1)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârânasiyam viharati Isipatane migadaye || || Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo-ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2 Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikârâ yoniso sammappadhânâ [1] anuttarâ vimutti anuppattâ anuttara vimutti [2] sacchikatâ || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikârâ yoniso sammappadhânâ anuttaram vimuttim anupâpunatha [3] anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothâ ti || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho [4]-si mara-pâsena || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mâra-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samana mokkhasîti || ||

4 Mutto-ham [5] mâra-pâsena || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
marabandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakâti || ||

5 Atha kho Maro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || || [6]

§ 5 *Pasa* (5)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Bârânasiyam viharati Isipatane migadâye || Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante [7] ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2 [8] Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Mutto-ham [9] bhikkhave sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttâ sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ [10] caratha bhikkhave cârikam bahujana-hitâya bahujana sukhâya lokanukampakâya atthâya hitâya sukhaya devamanussanam || || Mâ ekena dve agamettha [11] || desetha bhikkhave dhammam âdikalyânam majjhe kalyânam pariyosâna-kalyânam || sâttham savyanjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakâsetha || || Santi sattâ apparajakkha jâtikâ || assavanatâ [12]

---

[1] B samappadhânâ [2] SS omit anu° vi° [3] B papunâtha [4] B bandho si always [5] B and S² muttâham [6] § 3 = Mahâvagga I 11 2 [7] B Bhaddante [8] §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahâvagga I 11 [9] B S² ³ Muttaham [10] Here S² intercalates [marabandhana mutta] ettha, and S¹ [mâra bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha [11] B agamattha (Vinaya agamittha) [12] So B and C, SS assavantâ, Childers assavanato (word parihâyati)

dhammassa parihâyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro || ||
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelâ Senânigamo[1] ten upasankamissâmi dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho si sabba pâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca manusâ ||
mahâ-bandhana[2]-baddho si || na me samana mokkhasîti || ||

4 Mutto-ham[3] sabbapâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mahâ-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti[4] || ||

§ 6 *Sappo*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivape || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâra-timisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro papimâ Bhagavato bhayam chambhitattam loma-hamsam uppâdetu kâmo mahantam sappa-râja-vannam abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || ||

4 Seyyathapi nâma mahatî eka-rukkhikâ nâvâ evam assa kâyo hoti || || Seyyathâpi nâma sondikâ kilañjâ[5] evam assa phano hoti || Seyyathâpi nâma kosâlikâ[6] kamsapatî[7] evam assa akkhîni bhavanti || Seyyathâpi nâma deve galagalâyante[8] vijjullatâ[9] niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvâ niccharati || Seyyathâpi nâma kammâra-gaggariyâ dhamamânâya saddo hoti evam assa assâsa-passâsanam[10] saddo hoti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehâni[11] sevati ||
seyyo so[12] muni atta-saññato ||
vossajja careyya tattha so ||
patirûpam hi tathâvidhassa tam || ||
Caraka bahu[13]-bheravâ bahû ||
atho damsâ[14] sirimsapâ[15] bahû ||

---

[1] B Sena In the Vinaya yena Uruvela yena senâ° (Comp Rh D and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I 113) S[2] marabandhana [3] B muttaham [4] All this text is to be found in the Mahâvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Mâra-kathâ (11th Chapter) [5] B C kilañjam, S[1]-[2] kilañja, S[3] kilajâ [6] B kosalaka, C kosala° [7] B S[2] °pati [8] S[2] galagalânte [9] B vijjulatâ, S[2] vijjulla [10] S[1] °passâsânam, S[1] [3] °passasamna, S[2] °passasampabahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na [11] B °gahâni [12] B S[1] seyyaso [13] S[1] bahû [14] SS damsa [15] B sarisapâ

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
suññâgâra-gato mahâ muni || ||
Nabham phaleyya pathavim caleyya[1] ||
sabbe pi[2] pânâ uda santaseyyum ||
sallam pi ce[3] urasi pakampayeyyum[4] ||
upadhîsu[5] tânam[6] na karonti buddhâ ti || ||

6 Atha kho Maro pâpimâ janâti mam Bhagava jânâti mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayîti || || /

§ 7 *Suppati*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavâ bahud eva rattim ajjhokâse cankamitvâ rattiyâ paccusa-samayam pâde[7] pakkhâletvâ vihâram pavisitvâ[8] dakkhinena passena sîha-seyyam kappesi pâde pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno utthâna-saññam manasi karitvâ || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasnkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu suppasi[9] ||
kim idam soppasi[10] dubbhayo[11] viya ||
suññam agâran-ti[12] soppasi ||
kim idam soppasi sûriy-uggate[13] ti || ||

4 Yassa jâlinî visattikâ ||
tanhâ n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
sabbûpadhînam parikkhayâ budho[14] ||
soppati kin-tav-ettha Mârâ ti || ||

§ 8 *Nandanam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Savâtthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro papimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi[15] tath-eva nandati ||

---

[1] S^{2-3} jaleyya [2] S sabbeva [3] $S^{2\ 3}$ omit ce, C ve [4] °o SS, B kappareyya, C urasikampasseyyum [5] S^{1} udadhisu, S^{2} udamdîsu [6] S^{3} tânam [7] S -3 omit pâde [8] B pavîsitvâ [9] B soppasi [10] B soppatam (=soppanam ?) [11] SS dubbhato [12] SS suññâgaranti [13] SS sûriye ug° [14] SS buddho [15] B Gomâ gobhi here and further on

upadhîhi narassa nandano ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||
3 Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhiti[1] || ||

4 Atha kho Maro papimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayatîti || ||

§ 9 *Âyu* (1)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe ||

2 Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave manussânam ayu || gamanîyo samparâyo || kattabbam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jatassa amaranam || yo bhikkhave ciram jîvati so vassasatam appam vâ bhîyo ti || ||

4 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagava ten-upsankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Dîgham âyu manussanam || na nam hîle[2] suporiso ||
careyya khîramatto va || natthi maccussa agamo ti || ||
5 Appam âyu manussânam || hîleyya[3] nam suporiso ||
careyyadittasîso[4] va || natthi maccussa nâgamo ti || ||

6 Atha kho Maro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10 *Âyu* (2)

1 Râjagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave manussânam âyu || gamaniyo samparâyo || || kattabbam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jâtassa amaranam || yo bhikkhave ciram jîvati so vassasatam appam vâ bhîyo ti || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gathâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

---

[1] These gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ S II 1 § 4 is in B only [2] B C hile [3] B hileyya, SS hileyyâ [4] B careyya, S[3] °siso, S[1] °adikatasiso

Naccayantı ahorattâ || jîvıtam n uparujjhatı[1] ||
âyu[2] anuparıyâtı[3] maccânam || nemı va ratha-kubba-
ran-tı ||
3 Accayantı ahorattâ || jîvıtam uparujjhatı ||
âyu khıyatı maccânam || kunnadînam va odakan-tı || ||
4 Atha kho Mâro papımâ janâtı mam Bhagavâ jânâtı mam
Sugato tı dukkhî dummano tath ev-antaradhâyî tı || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nago ca || Subham Pâsena te duve ||
Sappo Suppatı Nandanam || Âyunâ apare duve-tı || ||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

§ 1 *Pasano*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagahe vıharatı Gıjjhakûta-pabbate || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratımı-sâyam ajjhokâse nısınno hotı devo ca ekam ekam phusâyatı || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpıma Bhagavato bhayam chambhı-tattam lomahamsam uppâdetu kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || Upasankamıtvâ Bhagavato avıdûre mahante mahante[4] pâsâne padalesı[5] || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpımâ ıtı vıdıtvâ Mâram pâpımantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Sa ce pı[6] kêvalam sabbam || Gıjjhakûtam calessası[7] ||
n eva sammâvımuttânam || buddhânam atthı ıñjıtan-tı[8] || ||

5 Atha kho Maro papımâ jânâtı mam Bhagava jânatı mam Sugato tı dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîtı || ||

§ 2 *Sîho*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anâthapındıkassa ârâme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatıyâ parısâya parıvuto dhammam desetı || ||

---

[1] S[1] [3] noparujjhatı [2] C S[3] âyum, S[1]-[2] âyuñ ca [3] So C, B anupurıyatı, S[1] anupaıiyetı, S[2] [3] parıyetı [4] B does not repeat mahante [5] S[1]-[2] pavaddesı (or pavaddhesı), S[3] pavattesı, C patalesı [6] SS sacemam [7] B caleyyası [8] B ıñjanan tı

2 Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo mahatiyâ parisayâ parivuto dhammam deseti || Yam nûnâham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitva Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kim nu sîho va nadasi || parisâyam [1] visârado ||
patimallo [2] hi te atthi || vijitâvî nu maññasîti || ||

4 Nandanti ve mahâvîrâ || parisâsu visâradâ ||
Tathâgatâ balappattâ || tinnâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

5 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tath ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3 *Sakalikam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi [3] migadâye || ||

2 Tena kho pana [4] samayena Bhagavato pâdo sakalikâya khato [5] hoti || bhusâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ vattanti sârîrikâ dukkhâ tibba kharâ katukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || tâsudam Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno [6] || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Mandiyâ nu [7] sesi udâhu kâveyya-matto ||
atthâ nu [8] te sampacurâ na santi ||
eko vivitte sayanâsanamhi [9] ||
niddamukho [10] kim idam soppasevâ ti || ||

4 Na mandiya sayâmi nâpi kâveyya-matto ||
attham sameccâham apetasoko ||
eko vivitte [11] sayanâsanamhi ||
sayâm-aham sabbabhûtânukampî || ||
Yesam [12] pi sallam urasi pavittham ||
muhum muhum hadayam vedhamanam [13] ||
te capi [14] soppam labhare sasallâ ||

---

[1] S^2 parisâyam [2] B patimallo [3] SS °kucchismim [4] B omits kho pana [5] B sakkhalikâya hato [6] See Devatâ S IV 4 [7] SS kho [8] S^1 atthanam, S^2 atthâna, S^3 atthânam, but m seems to be erased [9] S^1 eko ca vivitto°, S^3 eko va seti (two erased letters) nâsanamhi S^2 eko ma (or va) sanamhi (with an empty space as usual) [10] SS niddâsikho [11] SS vivitto [12] $S^{1\ 3}$ sesam [13] B hadaya°, SS °secamânam [14] SS te pidha (S^1 pî°)

kasmâ[1] aham na supe[2] vîtasallo || ||
Jaggam na sanke[3] na pi bhemi[4] sottum ||
rattindivâ nânutapanti[5] mâmam ||
hânim na passâmi kuhiñci loke ||
tasmâ supe sabbabhûtanukampîti || ||

5 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 4 *Patirupam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Ekasâlâyam[6] brâhmanagame || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava mahatiya gihiparisâya[7] parivuto dhammam deseti[8] || ||

2 Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo mahatiyâ gihiparisâya parivuto dhammam deseti || Yam nûnâham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
N-etam tava patirûpam || yad aññam anusasasi[9] ||
anurodha-virodhesu || mâ sajjittho[10] tad acaran-ti || ||

4 Hitanukampî sambuddho || yad aññam anusâsati ||
anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathâgato ti || ||

5 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhayiti || ||

§ 5 *Manasam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ viharati Jetavane Anathapindikassa ârame || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Antalikkhacaro pâso[11] || yo-yam[12] carati mânaso[13] ||
tena tam bâdhayissâmi || na me samana mokkhasîti || ||

3 Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ[14] || potthabbâ ca manoramâ ||
ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

4 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

---

[1] B tasmâ S^3 sûpe, B suse [3] C sankemi (=sankâmi) [4] SS vihemi, C reads bhemi (=bhâyami) [5] So B and C, SS nânupatanti [6] SS salayam (without eka) [7] B gîhi° here and further on [8] B desesi [9] B S^3 anusâsati [10] C sajjittha [11] S^1 poso [12] B yvayam [13] SS manuso [14] B gandhâ rasâ

§ 6 *Pattam*

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ pañcannam upâdânakkhandhânam upâdâya bhikkhû [1] dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhû atthi-katvâ [2] manasi katvâ sabba cetaso [3] samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam sunanti || ||

2 Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo pañcannam upâdânakkhandhânam upâdâya bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathava sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhû atthi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannaharitva ohita-sotâ dhammam sunanti || Yam nunâham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ pattâ ajjhokâse nikkhitta honti || ||

4 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ balivaddavannam [4] abhinimminitvâ yena te pattâ ten-upasankami || ||

5 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu [5] aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu [6] eso [7] balivaddo patte bhindeyyati || ||

6 Evam vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhakam vicakkhukammâyâgato [8] ti || ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpam vedayitam [9] saññam || viññânam yañca sankhatam ||
n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evam tattha virajjati || ||
evam virattam khemattam || sabbasamyojanâtigam ||
anvesam sabbatthânesu || Mara senâ pi nâjjhagâ ti [10] || ||

8 Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti [11] || ||

§ 7 *Âyatana*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûtâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

---

[1] B bhikkhûnam [2] B atthim° always [3] B sabbam cetasâ always [4] B balibaddha° here and further on [5] S^{1} ^{2} omit aññataro bhikkhu [6] S^{1} ^{2} omit bhikkhu bhikkhu [7] SS esa [8] °kammâya âgato [9] S^{1} vedayatitam, S^{2} ^{3} vedayatitam (with erasure of da in S^{2}, of tam in S^{3}) [10] B nâjjhâgâti [11] pa° °ti is in B only

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ channam phassâyatanânam[1] upâdâya bhikkhû[2] dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti[3] samuttejeti[4] sampahamseti[5] || te ca bhikkhû atthi-katvâ[6] manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso[6] samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam sunanti || ||

3 Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo channam phassâyatanânam upâdâya bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || Te ca bhikkhû atthikatvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso sammannaharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam sunanti || Yam nûnâham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammâyâti || ||

4 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahantam bhaya-bheravasaddam akâsi || api-sudam[7] pathavî maññe udrîyati[8] || ||

5 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu[9] esâ pathavî maññe udrîyatî ti[10] || ||

6 Evam vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esâ bhikkhu pathavi udriyati[11] || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâkam vicakkhukammâya âgato ti || ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavâ Maro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || phassâ dhammâ ca kevalâ ||
etam lokâmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito[12] || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sâvako ||
mâradheyyam atikkamma || âdicco va[13] virocatîti || ||

8 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

§ 8 *Pindam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Pañcasâlayam brâhmanagâme || ||

---

[1] S^2 passâya° [2] B bhikkhûnam here and further on [3] SS °dassesi °dapesi [4] S^3 °tejesi [5] In S^3 °hamsesi has been corrected into °hamseti [6] See the preceding sutta [7] SS apissutam [8] B undrîyati always, SS and C udriyatiti [9] S" does not repeat bhikkhu [10] SS udriya° [11] SS udrîyatîti [12] SS lokâdhimucchito, C loko vimucchito [13] B omits va

2 Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasâlâyam brahmanagâme kumârakânam[1] pâhunakâni[2] bhavanti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya Pañcasalam[3] brâhmana-gâmam pindâya pâvisi[4] || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasâleyyakâ brâhmana-gahapatikâ Marena pâpimatâ anvâvitthâ[5] bhavanti || || Mâ[6] samano Gotamo pindam alatthâ[7] ti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavâ yathâ dhotena pattena Pañcasâlam[8] brâhmanagâmam pindâya pâvisi || tathâ dhotena pattena patikkami || ||

6 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api[9] samana pindam alatthâ ti || ||

7 Tathâ nu tvam pâpima[10] akâsi yathâham pindam na[11] labheyyan-ti ||

8 Tena hi bhante Bhagavâ dutiyam pi Pañcasâlam brâhmanagâmam pavisatu[12] || tathâham karissâmi yatha Bhagavâ pindam lacchatî ti[13] || ||

Apuññam pasavi[14] Mâro || âsajjanam[15] Tathagatam ||
kim nu maññasi pâpima || na me pâpam vipaccati[16] || ||
susukham vata jivâma || yesam no[17] n-atthi kiñcanam ||
pîtibhakkhâ bhavissâma || deva Âbhassarâ[18] yathâ ti[19] || ||

9 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 9 *Kassakam*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava bhikkhu[20] nibbana-patisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu atthi katvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso[21] samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam sunanti || ||

---

[1] B kumarikânam [2] So B and C, SS pâhunakânam [3] S^{1-3} °sâlâyam [4] B pâvisi here and further on [5] C anvaviddhâ [6] SS omit mâ [7] So C, SS âlatthâ, B alatta (â being erased) [8] SS °sâla° [9] B adds te [10] S^{1-} Tatha no tuvam papimam, S^{3} Tathâ no tvam pâpima [11] SS omit na [12] B pavisatu $S^{1\,2}$ pavisitu [13] $S^{1\,2}$ lacchasîti [14] SS pasavî [15] S^{2} âsajjana°, S^{1} asajjana [16] SS na me te pâpam vipaccatîti [17] SS yesanno, B yesamnno [18] In S^{3} the place of °deva âbhas° is empty [19] This second gâtha is the 200th of the Dhammapada, for the whole text, see same book, p 352-3 [20] B bhikkhûnam [21] See the preceding suttas

2 Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samano Gotamo bhikkhû nibbâna-patisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya || pa || Yam nûnâham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro papimâ kassaka-vannam abhinimmi-nitvâ mahantam nangalam khandhe karitvâ dîgham[1] pa-canayatthim[2] gahetvâ hata-hata-keso sânasatî-nivattho[3] kaddama-makkhitehi pâdehi yena Bhagava ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4 Api samana balivadde[4] addasâ ti || ||

5 Kim pana pâpima te balivaddehî ti || ||

6 Mam eva samana[5] cakkhu mama rupâ mama cakkhu-samphassa[6]-viññânâyatanam || kuhim me samana[7] gantva mokkhâsi || ||

Mam-eva samana saddâ sotam mama saddâ || pa ||

Mam-eva samana ghanam mama gandha || ||

Mam-eva samana jihvâ mama rasâ || ||

Mam-eva samana kayo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samana mano mama dhammâ mama mano-samphassa[8]-viññanâyatanam || kuhim me[9] samana gantvâ mokkhasi ti || ||

7 Tav-eva[10] pâpima cakkhu[11] tava rûpâ tava cakkhu-samphassa[12]-viññânâyatanam || yattha ca[13] kho pâpima natthi cakkhu natthi rûpâ natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññânâyata-nam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

8 Tav-eva[14] pâpima sotam tava saddâ tava sota-samphassa[15]-viññânâyatanam || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi sotam natthi saddâ natthi sota-samphassa-viññânâyatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

9 Tav-eva[16] pâpima ghânam tava gandhâ tava ghâna sampassa-viññânayatanam || yattha[17] ca kho pâpima natthi ghânam natthi gandhâ natthi ghâna-samphassa-viññanâyâ-tanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

---

[1] B S^3 dîgha [2] SS °latthim [3] SS sana°, B °sâti [4] B balibaddhe [5] SS saranam [6] SS °samphassam [7] SS saranam [8] SS samphassa° [9] SS omit me [10] S^3 tam eva [11] SS cakkhum [12] S^{2-3} °samphassâ°, B °samphassa [13] B omits ca, in S^3 it seems to be erased [14] SS Tañceva [15] S^4 samphassâ° [16] S^2 tava va (or ca ?) [17] S^3 attha

10 Tav-eva pâpima jihvâ tava rasâ tava jihvâ-samphassa-viññânayatanam || pa || Tav eva[1] pâpima kâyo tava photthabbâ tava kâya-samphassa-viññânâyatanam || pa ||

11 Tav-eva papima mano tava dhamma tava manosamphassa viññânâyatanam || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammâ natthi mano samphassa-viññanâyâtanam agati tava tattha papimâ ti || ||

12 Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te[2] mano atthi || na me samana mokkhasîti || ||

13 Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti[3] || ||

14 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || vantaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10 *Rajjam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Himavantapadese[4] arañña-kutikâyam || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapadi || || sakkâ nu kho rajjam kâretum ahanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam[5] asocam[6] asocayam[7] dhammenâ ti || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ[8] Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghâtayam ajinam ajâpayam[9] asocam asocâpayam[10] dhammenâ ti || ||

4 Kim pana[11] tvam pâpima passasi yam[12] mam tvam evam vadesi || || karetu bhante Bhagavâ rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenâ ti || ||

5 Bhagavatâ[13] kho bhante cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulîkatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anutthitâ paricitâ susamâraddhâ || âkankhamâno ca pana[14] bhante Bhagavâ Himavantam pabbatarâjam suvannam tveva[15] adhimucceyya || suvannañca pabbatassâti[16] || ||

---

[1] S^{1-2} tath eva [2] So B and C, SS ceto [3] These gâthâs will be found again, III 4 [4] SS passe [5] S ajâyayam [6] $S^{1\ 2}$ asocayam [7] S^{1}, asocâpayam, S^{2} asocâmayam [8] S^{1-2} pâpimâ mâro [9] S^{1-2} ajâmayam [10] S^{-2} asocamayam [11] B adds me [12] SS kim [13] SS Bhagavato [14] B omits pana [15] SS teva [16] B panassâti, SS suvannapabbatassâti

6 Pabbatassa suvannassa || jâtarûpassa kevalo ||
dvittâ va[1] nalam ekassa || iti vidva[2] samañcare[3] || ||
yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidânam ||
kâmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||
upadhim viditva sango[4] ti loke ||
tass eva jantu vinayaya sikkhe ti[5] || ||

7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ janâti mam Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhayîti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Pâsâno Sîho Sakalikam || Patirûpañ ca Mânasam ||
Pattam Âyâtanam Pindam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasa ti || ||

Chapter III Tatiyo-vaggo (Upari-pañca)

§ 1 *Sambahula*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Bhagavato avidûre appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharanti || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro papimâ brâhmana-vannam abhinimminitvâ mahantena jatanduvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jinno gopânasivanko ghurughuru-passâsî udumbara-dandam gahetvâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upasankami || || Upasankamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca || || Daharâ bhavanto pabbajitâ susû kâlakesâ bhadrena yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ anikîlitâvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme || ma sanditthikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvittha ti || ||

4 Na kho mayam brâhmana sanditthikam hitvâ kalikam anudhâvâma || kâlikañ ca kho mayam brâhmana hitvâ sanditthikam anudhâvâma || || Kâlikâ hi brâhmana vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || sanditthiko ayam dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti[6] || ||

---

[1] So C and B, SS vittavi [2] B vijjâ, S[3] viditvâ, corrected into vidvâ [3] S[3] samâcare [4] S[1-3] samvego [5] This last gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta [6] See above, Devatâ S II 10

5 Evam vutte Mâro pâpımâ sîsam okampetvâ jıhvam nıllâletvâ[1] tıvısâkham nalatena nalâtıkam vutthâpetvâ dandam olubbha pakkâmı || ||

6 Atha kho te bhıkkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamımsu || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam abhıvâdetvâ ekam antam nısîdımsu || || Ekam antam nısınnâ kho te bhıkkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7 Idha mayam bhante Bhagavato avıdûre appamattâ atâpıno pahıtattâ vıharâma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brâhmano mahantena jatanduvena ajınakkhıpa-nıvattho jınno gopânasıvanko ghuru-ghuru-passâsî udumbaradandam gahetvâ yena amhe ten-upasankamı || Upasankamıtvâ amhe etad avoca || || Daharâ bhavanto pabbajıtâ susû kâlakesâ bhadrena yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ anıkîlıtâvıno kâmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme || mâ sandıtthıkam hıtvâ kâlıkam anudhâvıtthâ tı || ||

8 Evam vutte mayam bhante tam brahmanam etad avocumha || || Na kho mayam brâhmana sandıtthıkam hıtvâ kâlıkam anudhâvama || kâlıkam ca kho mayam brâhmana hıtvâ sandıtthıkam anudhâvâma || kâlıka hı brâhmana kamâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || sandıtthıko ayam dhammo akâlıko ehıpassıko opanayıko paccattam vedıtabbo vıññûhî tı ||

9 Evam vutte bhante so brâhmano sîsam okampetvâ jıhvam nıllâletvâ[2] tıvısâkham nalâtena nalâtıkam vutthâpetvâ dandam olubbha pakkanto tı || ||

10 N-eso bhıkkhave brâhmano Mâro eso pâpımâ tumhâkam vıcakkhukammâya âgato tı || ||

11 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham vıdıtvâ tâyam velâyam ımam gâtham abhâsı || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhı yato nıdânam ||
kâmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||
upadhım vıdıtvâ sango tı loke ||
tass-eva jantu vınayâya sıkkhe-tı[3] || ||

---

[1] S² B nıllâletvâ, C nılaletvâ [2] S² B nıllaletvâ [3] See the end of the preceding chapter

§ 2 *Samiddhi*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Samiddhi[1] Bhagavato avidure appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham[2] vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâna-dhammo ti || ||

4 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññâya || yenâyasma Samiddhi ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahantam bhayabheravam saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî maññe[3] udrîyatîti || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ekam antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6 Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidure appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyânadhammo ti[4] || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udrîyatîti || ||

7 N-esâ Samiddhi pathavî udrîyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyham vicakkhukammâya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8 Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato pati-

---

[1] See Devatâ-S II 10 [2] SS suladdhañca [3] SS add va [4] B °dhammâti.

sunitvâ [1] utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9 Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto atâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || Labhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo ti || || Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe udrîyatîti || ||

10 Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ [2] Maram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyaham pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyam ||
satipañña ca me buddhâ || cittañ ca susamâhitam ||
kâmam karassu rûpâni || n-eva mam vyâdhayissasîti [3] || ||

11 Atha kho Maro pâpimâ jânâti mam Samiddhi bhikkhûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3 *Godhika* [4]

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena ayasmâ Godhiko Isigili passe viharati Kâlasilâyam || ||

3 Atha kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto [5] samadhikam ceto vimuttim [6] phusi || || Atha kho ayasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmadhikaya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihâyi || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto samadhikam ceto vimuttim phusi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihâyi || ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihayi || ||

6 Catuttham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihâyi || ||

---

[1] SS patissutvâ [2] B omits the words Maro ... viditvâ [3] So B and C, SS vyadhayissatîti (B and C have byâdha°) see Thera gathâ, 46 [4] This episode recurs in the Dhp Com 254 6 [5] S[2-3] omit viharanto [6] S[2] cetasovi° here and further on

7 Pañcamam pı kho âyasmâ Godhıko || pe || parıhayı

8 Chattham pı kho ayasmâ Godhıko appamatto âtâpî pahıtatto vıharanto sâmâdhıkam ceto-vımuttım phusı || || [Chattham pı kho âyasmâ Godhıko tamhâ samâdhıkaya ceto vımuttıya parıhâyı || ||

9 Sattamam pı kho âyasmâ Godhıko appamatto âtâpî pahıtatto vıharanto sâmâdhıkam ceto-vımuttım phusı[1] || ||]

10 Atha kho âyasmato Godhıkassa etad ahosı || || Yava chattham khvâham sâmâdhıkâya ceto vımuttıyâ parıhîno || yam nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-tı || ||

11 Atha kho Maro pâpımâ ayasmato Godhıkassa cetasâ cetoparıvıtakkam aññâya yena Bhagava ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam gathâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpâñña || ıddhıyâ yasasâ jalam ||
sabbe verabhayâtîta || pâde vandâmı cakkhuma || ||
sâvako te mahâvîra || maranam maranâbhıbhû ||
akankhatı[2] cetayatı || tam nısedha jutındhara || ||
katham hı Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sasane rato ||
appattamânaso[3] sekho || kalam kayırâ jane suta tı[4] || ||

12 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Godhıkena sattham âharıtam hotı || ||

13 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpımâ ıtı vıdıtvâ Mâram pâpımantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Evam hı dhîra kubbantı || nâvakankhantı jîvıtam ||
samûlam tanham abbuyha || Godhıko parınıbbuto tı || ||

14 Atha kho Bhagavâ bhıkkhû âmantesı || Âyâma bhıkkhave yena Isıgılı-passam Kâlasılâ ten-upasankamıssâma yattha Godhıkena kulaputtena sattham âharıtan-tı ||

15 Evam bhante tı kho te bhıkkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16 Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehı bhıkkhûhı saddhım yena Isıgılı-passam Kâlasılâ ten-upasankamı || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Godıkam dûrato va mañcake vıvattakkhandham semânam[5] || ||

---

[1] All the text from Chattham pı kho° to °phusı ıs ın B only [2] SS âkankhayatı [3] B apattamanaso, S[1] appamattamanaso, S appamattamanaso [4] Fausboll l c janesabhâ [5] So SS, C seyyamanam, B soppamanam

17 Tena kho pana samayena dhumâyitattam timirayitattam[1] gacchat eva purimam disam || gacchati pacchimam disam || gacchati uttaram disam || gacchati dakkhinam disam || gacchati uddham gacchati adho gacchati anudisam || ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam || gacchat-eva purimam dîsam || gacchati pacchimam || uttaram || dakkhinam || uddham || adho || gacchati anudisan-ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

19 Eso kho[2] bhikkhave Mâro pâpimâ Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññânam samanvesati[3] || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññânam patitthitan ti || appatitthitena ca[4] bhikkhave viññânena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20 Atha kho Mâro papimâ beluva[5]-panduvînam âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyam || disâ-anudisâsvaham[6] ||
anvesam nâdhigacchâmi || Godhiko so kuhim gato ti || ||

21 So[7] dhîro dhitisampanno[8] || jhâyî jhânarato sadâ ||
ahorattam anuyuñjam || jîvitam anikamayam ||
jetvâna maccuno senam || anâgantvâ punabbhavam ||
samûlam tanham[9] abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22 Tassa sokaparetassa || vînâkacchâ abhassatha[10] || ||
tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathâti || ||

§ 4 *Sattavassani*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Mâro pâpimâ sattavassâni Bhagavantam anubaddho[11] hoti otârâpekkho[12] otâram alabhamâno || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabâsi || ||

---

[1] S^{2-3} omit timirâyitattam here and further on [2] S^{1-3} omit kho, S^2 hi
[3] So B, C samanessati, S^3 sammannesati, $S^{1\ 2}$ sammantesati [4] SS omit ca
[5] C veluva° [6] SS anudisâsu hi [7] B yo [8] SS nidhisampanno [9] S^{1-3} samûlatanham, S^2 samûlatanhâ [10] Fausboll *l c* abhissatha [11] B anubandho
[12] B °pekho

Sokâvatinno [1] nu [2] vanasmim jhâyasi ||
vittam nu jinno [3] uda patthayano [4] ||
âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti [5] || ||
4 Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||
anâgujhâyâmi asocamano ||
chetvâna [6] sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||
5 Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te [7] mano atthi || na me samana mokkhasîti || ||
6 Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti [8] || ||
7 Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam [9] ||
pehi [10] gaccha tvam [11] ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasîti || ||
8 Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||
tesaham puttho akkhâmi || yam sabbantam [12] nirupadhinti [13] || ||

9 Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkatako || Atha kho bhante sambahulâ kumârakâ vâ kumârikayo vâ tamhâ gamâ va nigamâ vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkaranî ten-upasankameyyum || upasankamitvâ tam kakkatakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale patitthâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkatako alam [14] abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumâraka vâ kumârikâyo vâ katthena vâ kathalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum sampalibhañjeyyum [15] || Evam hi so bhante kakkatako sabbehi alehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi [16] abhabbo tam pokkharanim puna otaritum || || Seyyathâpi pubbe evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni [17] visevitâni vipphanditâni [18] kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinnâni sambha-

---

[1] S^{2-3} sokânutinno, S^{1} sokâvanutinno [2] S^{1-3} va [3] C vittam jino, SS cittânujino [4] SS appatthayano, omitting uda [5] SS kenacitte (S^{1} tena°) This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta [6] SS hitvana [7] SS ceto [8] B dakkhasi See above, II 9 [9] SS °gâminim [10] C apehi [11] S^{1-3} tam, S tim [12] S^{2} sabbanta, B taccham tam [13] SS nirupadhîti [14] B âlam, âlehi [15] S^{2} samphali° here and further on [16] S^{2} sampali abhabhaggehi [17] B and C visu (C sû) kayitâni [18] $S^{1\ 2}$ vippanditani, C nipphanditani

ggâni sampalibhaggâni abhabbo c-idanâham[1] bhante puna Bhagavantam upasankamitum yad idam otârapekkhoti[2] || ||

10 Atha kho Mâro pâpima Bhagavato santike imâ nibbejaniyâ gâthâyo[3] abhasi || ||

Medavannañca pâsânam || vâyaso[4] anuparivagâ ||
apetthamudu[5] vindema || api assâdanâ siyâ ||
aladdhâ tattha assâdam || vâyas-etto apakkame || ||
kâko va selam âsajja || nibbijjâpema Gotamâ ti || ||

11 Atha kho Mâro pâpima Bhagavato santike imâ nibbejaniyâ gâthâyo abhasitvâ[6] tamhâ thânâ apakkamma Bhagavato avidûre pathaviyam pallankena nisidi tunhî bhûto manku-bhûto pattakkhandho[7] adhomukho pajjhâyanto appatibhâno katthena bhûmim[8] vilikhanto || ||

5 *Dhitaro*

1 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati[9] ca Ragâ ca mâra dhitaro yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthaya ajjhabhasimsu[10] || ||

Kenâsi dummano tâta || purisam kam nu socasi ||
mayam tam râgapâsena || araññam iva kuñjaram || ||
bandhitvâ ânayissâma || vasago te bhavissatîti || ||

2 Araham sugato loke || na ragena suvânayo[11] ||
mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm aham bhusanti || ||

3 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te[12] samana paricâremâ ti || || Atha kho Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhi-sankhaye vimutto ||

4 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma evam[13] samañcintesum || || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yam nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam[14] kumârivannasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

---

1 S^1 vadânâham, S^2 vadânabham 2 $S^{2\,3}$ °pekhoti, S^1 pokhoti 3 SS gâthâ 4 B Medavannam pâsânam vâ || yaso° 5 S^3 °anupariyogâpetthamudu, B °mudum, C assado siya 6 SS gatha bhâsitvâ, C abhâsitvâ but notices the reading bhâsitvâ, to which it says abhâsitvâ is equivalent 7 S^3 pakatta° 8 S 3 omit bhûmim S^1 adds bhumiyam between the lines 9 SS aratî 10 S^{1-3} ajjhabhasi 11 See J I 80 12 B vo always 13 SS omit evam 14 $S^{2\,3}$ do not repeat ekasatam

5 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratı ca Ragâ ca mâra dhîtaro ekasatam ekasatam kumarıvannasatam abhınımmınıtva yena Bhagavâ ten upasankamımsu || upasankamıtva Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana parıcâremâ tı || ||

Tam pı Bhagava na manasâkâsı yathâ tam anuttare upadhısankhaye vımutto || ||

6 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratı ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma evam samacıntesum || Uccavacâ kho purısânam adhıppâya || yam nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avıjâtavannasatam abhınımmıneyyâmâ tı || ||

7 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratı ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekasatam ekasatam avıjâtavannasatam abhınımmınıtvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamımsu || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pade te samana parıcaremâ tı || ||

Tam pı Bhagavâ na manasâkâsı yathâ tam anuttare upadhısankhaye vımutto || ||

8 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || sakım vıjâtavannasatam abhınımmınıtvâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhısankhaye vımutto || ||

9 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || duvıjâtavannasatam abhınımmınıtvâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhısankhaye vımutto || ||

10 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || majjhımıtthıvannasatam abhınımmıneyyâmâ tı || || Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || majjhımıtthıvannasatam abhınımmınıtva || pa || anuttare upadhısankhaye vımutto || ||

11 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || mahıtthıvannasatam abhınımmıneyyâmâ tı || || Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || mahıtthıvannasatam abhınımmınıtvâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhısankhaye vımutto || ||

12 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratı ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kıra no pıtâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loke || na râgena suvânayo ||
mâradheyyam atıkkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-tı || ||

13 Yam hı mayam samanam vâ brâhmanam vâ avîtarâgam ımınâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayam vâssa phaleyya || unham lohıtam vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummâdam va pâpuneyya cittavikkhepam vâ || seyyathâ vâ pana nalo harito luto ussussati visussati milâyati || evam eva ussusseyya visusseyya milâyeyya ti || ||

14 Atha kho Tanha ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâradhîtaro yena Bhagavâ ten upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ ekam antam atthamsu ||

15 Ekam antam thitâ kho Tanhâ mâradhîtâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sokâvatinno nu vanasmim jhâyasi ||
cittam nu [1] jinno [2] uda patthayâno ||
âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||
kasma janena na [3] karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti [4] || ||

16 Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||
jetvâna senam piyasâtarûpam ||
ekâham [5] jhâyam sukham anubodham [6] ||
tasmâ janena na karomi sakkhim ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17 Atha kho Arati [7] mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Katham vihârî-bahulo dha [8] bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatinno atarîdha [9] chattham ||
katham jhâyam [10] bahulam kâma-saññâ [11] ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhayo [12] tan-ti || ||

18 Passaddhakâyo suvimuttacitto ||
asankhârâno [13] satimâ anoko ||
aññâya dhammam avitakkajhâyî ||
na kuppati na sarati ve [14] na thino || ||
Evam vihârî-bahulo dha [15] bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatinno atarîdha [16] chattham ||
evam jhâyam bahulam kâmasaññâ ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo tan-ti || ||

---

[1] So all the MSS (see above, 4) [2] SS jino [3] B and S^{1-2} omit na here and further on [4] See the preceding number [5] So SS, B C ekoham [6] S^{2} sukhânubodham, C °anubodhayam [7] B adds ca [8] B ca [9] S^{3} atarîdha, S^{1-2} ataratidha [10] S^{1} jhâyî, S^{2-3} jhâyim [11] S^{1-2} °yaññâ [12] S^{1-3} aladdhayo [13] B asankharano [14] B omits ve [15] B ca [16] B atarim ca, S^{2} atharatidha, S^{1} atantîdha

19 Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imam santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja tanham gana-sangha-vârî ||
addhâ carissanti [1] bahû ca satta [2] ||
bahum vatayam janatam anoko [3] ||
acchijja [4] nessati maccurajassa pâran-ti || ||

20 Najanti ve mahavîra || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||
dhammena nîyamânânam [5] || kâ usûyâ [6] vijânatan-ti || ||

21 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaio yena Mâro pâpima ten-upasankamimsu || ||

22 Addasâ kho Mâio pâpimâ Tanham ca Aratim ca Ragañ ca mâra-dhîtaio dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||
girim nakhena khanatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||
selam va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham [7] esatha ||
khânum [8] va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti [9] || ||

23 Daddallamânâ [10] âgañchum || Tanha [11] Arati Ragâ ca [12] ||
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhattham [13] vâ Mâruto [14]
ti || ||

Tatiyo [15] vaggo [16] || ||

Tass uddânam [17] || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikam Sattavassâni ||
Dhîtaram desitam buddha-satthena imam Mârapañcakan-ti

Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

---

[1] SS tarissanti [2] SS saddha [3] B aneko [4] C accheja [5] S[1] niyya, S[2] nîyja, B C nayya°, S[1] nîyyamânam [6] B ussuyâ [7] SS gatham [8] S[1] khanim [9] SS Gotamanti [10] So SS, B daddalhamânâ, C daddalha mânâ [11] SS Tanhâ ca [12] SS omit ca [13] S[1] tûlabhattham, S[2 3] tula-hattham [14] SS marûto, B mâluto [15] B catuttho [16] SS uparipañca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo [17] B Tatruddânam bhavati

BOOK V—BHIKKHUNI-SAMYUTTAM || ||

§ 1 *Âlavikâ*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Atha kho Âlavikâ bhikkhunî pubbanha-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram adâya Sâvatthim pindâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyam pindaya caritvâ pacchabhattam pindapâtapatikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasankami vivekatthikinî || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Âlavikâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo vivekamhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Âlavikâ bhikkhunî ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Âlavikam bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Natthi nissaranam loke || kim vivekena kahasi ||
bhuñjassu kâmaratiyo || mâhu[1] pacchânutâpinîti || ||

4 Atha kho Âlavikayâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatîti[2] || ||

5 Atha kho Âlavikâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetukâmo vivekamhâ câvetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

6 Atha kho Âlavikâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gathâya paccabhâsi || ||

Atthi nissaranam loke || paññâya me suphussitam[3] ||
pamattabandhu pâpima || na tvam jânâsi tam padam ||
sattisûlûpamâ kâmâ || khandhâsam[4] adhikuttanâ ||
yam tvam kâmaratim brûsi || arati mayham sâ ahû ti || ||

---

[1] So B only, SS bahu See Therî-gâthâ 57 [2] S[1 2] abhâsatiti, S[2] abhâsitiu [3] SS suphassitam [4] At Theri gathâ 58, 142 khandhanam

7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Âlavikâ bhikkhunî ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2 *Somâ*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || || Atha kho Somâ bhikkhuni pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram adâya Sâvatthim pindaya pâvisi || ||

2 Sâvatthiyam pindaya caritvâ pacchâbhattam pindapâtapatikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasankami divâviharâya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamûle divâviharatthâya nisîdi || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Somâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetukâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Somâ bhikkhunî ten-upasankami || || Upasankamitvâ Somam bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yan-tam isîhi pattabbam || thânam durabhisambhavam[1] ||
na tam dvangulapaññâya || sakkâ[2] pappotum itthiyâ ti || ||

4 Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

5 Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattham lomahamsam uppâdetu kâmo samâdimhâ cavetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

6 Atha kho Soma bhikkhunî Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Itthibhâvo kim kayirâ || cittamhi susamâhite ||
ñânamhi vuttamânamhi || sammâdhammam vipassato[3] || ||
yassa nûna siyâ evam || itthâham puriso ti vâ ||
kiñci vâ pana asmîti[4] || tam Mâro vattum arahatîti || ||

7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Somâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti[5] || ||

§ 3 *Gotamî*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim pindâya pâvisi || ||

2 Sâvatthiyam pindâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam pindapâta-

---

[1] C durati° [2] See Therî gâthâ, 60 [3] See Therî gâthâ, 61 [4] So C, SS asminti, B aññasmim [5] SS suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Maro pâpima°

patikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasankami[1] divâvihârâya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamûle divâvihâram nisîdi || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Kisa-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Kisâ Gotamî bhikkhunî ten-upasankami || || Upasankamitvâ Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtâ va || ekamâsi rudammukhî ||
vanam ajjhogatâ ekâ || purisam nu gavesasî ti || ||

4 Atha kho Kîsa-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam[2] manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham abhâsîti[3] || ||

5 Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ cavetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatîti[4] || ||

6 Atha kho Kisâ Gotamî bhikkhunî Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi paccâbhâsi || ||

Accantam[5] hataputtâmhi[6] || purisa etad antikâ[7] ||
na socâmi na rodâmi || na tam bhâyâmi âvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatâ[8] nandi || tamokkhandho[9] padâlito ||
jetvâna maccuno[10] senam || viharâmi anasavâ ti || ||

7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Kisa-Gotamî bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev antaradhâyiti || ||

§ 4 *Vijaya*

1 Sâvatthi nidanam || || Atha kho Vijayâ bhikkhunî pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamûle divavihâram nisîdi || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam || pa || samâdhimha câvetu-kâmo yena Vijaya bhikkhunî ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Vijayam bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

---

[1] SS add upasankamitvâ [2] B and S^3 kvaham, S^1 câyam, S^2 khvâvâyam (or khvacayam) [3] B bhâsatîti here and further on [4] $S^{2\,3}$ gathâbhasasiti (in S^3 corrected from gathaya abhasasîti) [5] SS accanta [6] S^3 gata°, SS C puttamhi [7] SS antiva [8] SS vihitâ [9] B C tamokhandho [10] See Mâra S III 3, SS have bhetvâ (here jetvâ) namucino

Daharâ tvam rûpavatî || ahañca daharo susu ||
pañcangikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramâmase ti[1] || ||

3 Atha kho Vijayaya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu kho ayam[2] manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhasatîti || ||

4 Atha kho Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro ayam papimâ || pa || gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

5 Atha kho Vijayâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ || iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gathâhi paccabhâsi[3] || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || potthabbâ ca manorâmâ ||
niyyâtayami tumheva || Mâra na hi tena atthikâ || ||
iminâ pûtikâyena || bhindanena[4] pabhangunâ ||
attiyâmi[5] harâyâmi || kâmatanhâsamûhatâ[6] || ||
Ye ca rûpûpagâ sattâ || ye ca ârûppatthayino[7] ||
yâ ca santâ samâpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo ti || ||

6 Atha kho Maro pâpima || jânâti mam Vijayâ bhikkhunîti || dukkhî dummano tatth ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 5 *Uppalavanna*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || || Atha kho Uppalavannâ[8] bhikkhunî pubbanha-samayam nivasetvâ || pa || aññatarasmim supupphita-sâlarukkha-mûle atthâsi || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Uppalavannâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî ten-upasankami || ||

3 Upasankamitvâ Uppalavannam bhikkhunim gathâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Supupphitaggam upagamma bhikkhuni ||
ekâ tuvam titthasi sâlamûle ||
na c-atthi te dutiya vannadhâtu ||
idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyum[9] ||
bâle na tvam bhâyasi dhuttakânan-ti || ||

4 Atha kho Uppalavannâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||

---

[1] SS ehi ayye ramamase See Theri-gâthâ, 139 [2] SS yam [3] SS ajjhabhâsi [4] So B and C, SS bhindarena [5] C attayâmi [6] See Therî-gathâ, 140 [7] B ye ca arûpagamino (see further on, No 6) [8] B Upalavanna always [9] S^3 gaveyyum This word is omitted by S^2, all the pada by B, and in Theri-gâtha, 230

Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsasîti[1] || ||

5 Atha kho Uppalavannâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam || pa || gatham bhâsatîti || ||

6 Atha kho Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram papimantam gâthâhi paccabhâsi || ||

Satam sahassâni pi dhuttakânam ||
idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyum ||
lomam na iñjâmi[2] na santasâmi ||
na Mâra[3] bhâyami tam[4] ekikâ pi || ||
Esa antaradhâyâmi || kucchim vâ pavisâmi te ||
pakhumantarikayam[5] pi || titthantim[6] mam na dakkhasi ||
cittasmim vasîbhûtamhi || iddhipâdâ subhâvitâ ||
sabbabandhanamuttâmhi || na tam bhâyâmi âvuso ti[7] || ||

7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Uppalavannâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 6 *Câlâ*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Atha kho Câlâ bhikkhunî pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamule divâvihâram nisidi || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro papima yena Câlâ bhikkhunî tenupasankami || upasankamitvâ Calam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kim nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesîti[8] || ||

Jatim[9] khvaham âvuso na rocemi || ||
Kim nu tvam[10] jatim na rocesi || ||
Jâto kâmâni bhuñjati || ||
Ko nu tam[11] idam adapayi[12] || || Jâtim mâ rocesi[13] bhikkhuniti || ||

3 Jatassa maranam hoti || jâto dukkhâni passati[14] ||
bandham[15] vadham pariklesam || tasmâ jatim na rocaye || ||
Buddho dhammam adesesi | jâtiyâ samatikkamam ||
sabbadukkhappahânâya || so mam sacce nivesayi[16] || ||

---

[1] B bhasatiti here and further on [2] SS icchâmi [3] Mâra na [4] S[1 2] na, S[3] has neither na nor tam [5] C °antarivitim [6] B °ntam, SS nti [7] See Therî gathâ 230-233 [8] SS rocasîti [9] SS jâti [10] SS omit tvam [11] SS tvam [12] B âdiyi [13] SS roca [14] B phussati [15] S[1 2] khandham [16] SS nivedayi See Therî gâtha, 191-2

Ye ca rûpupagâ sattâ || ye ca ârûppatthâyıno[1] ||
nırodham appajanantâ || agantâro punabbhavan-tı || ||
4 Atha kho Maro papımâ || janatı mam Câlâ bhıkkhunîtı
dukkhî dummano tatth-ev antaradhâyîtı || ||

§ 7 *Upacala*

1 Sâvatthıyam || ||

2 Atha kho Upacâlâ bhıkkhunî pubbanhasamayam nıvâsetvâ || la || aññatarasmım rukkhamûle dıvâvıhâram nısîdı || pa || Upacâlam bhıkkhunım etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam bhıkkhunı uppajjıtu kâmâ tı || ||

3 Na khvâham âvuso katthacı uppajjıtu-kâmâ tı || ||

4 Tavatımsâ ca Yâmâ ca || Tusıtâ câpı devata ||
Nımmânaratıno devâ || ye devâ Vasavattıno || ||
tattha cıttam panıdhehı || ratım paccanubhossasîtı[2] || ||

5 Tâvatımsâ ca Yâmâca || Tusıtâ câpı devatâ ||
Nımmânaratıno devâ || ye deva Vasavattıno || ||
kâmabandhanabaddhâ te || entı Mâra-vasam puna || ||
Sabbo âdıpıto loko || sabbo loko padhûpıto ||
sabbo pajjalıto loko || sabbo loko pakampıto || ||
akampıtam acalıtam || aputthujjanasevıtam ||
agatı yattha Marassa || tattha me nırato mano tı[3] || ||

6 Atha kho Mâro pâpımâ || ||

§ 8 *Sîsupacalâ*

1 Sâvatthıyam || || Atha kho Sîsupacâlâ[4] bhıkkhunî pubbanhasamayam nıvâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmım rukkhumûle dıvâvıharam nısîdı || ||

2 Atha kho Mâro pâpımâ yena Sîsupacâlâ bhıkkhunî tenupasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Sîsupacâlam bhıkkhunım etad avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhıkkhunı pâsandam[5] rocesîtı || ||

3 Na khvâham âvuso kassacı pâsandam[5] rocemî tı || ||

4 Kım nu uddıssa mundâsı || samanî vıya dıssası ||
na ca[6] rocesı pâsandam || kım-ıva carası momuhâ tı || ||

5 Ito bahıddhâ pâsandâ || dıtthîsu[7] pasîdantı[8] ye[9] ||
na tesam dhammam rocemı || na te dhammassa kovıdâ[10] || ||

---

[1] B arûpatthâyıno See above, No 4 [2] S^1 ratıpacca°, ın S^2 pa ıs erased [3] See Therı gathâ, 197-8 and 200 201 [4] SS Sısappacalâ always [5] S° pâsaccam [6] B sacena, SS na [7] S^3 dıtthısu [8] C samsıdantı [9] SS te [10] See Therı-gathâ, 183 4

pindapâta-patikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasankami divâvihârâya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamûle divâvihâram nisîdi || ||

2 Atha kho Maro pâpimâ Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam chambhitattham lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu kâmo yena Vajirâ bhikkhunî ten-upasankami || || Upasankamitvâ Vajiram bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

3 Kenâyam pakato satto || kuvam[1] sattassa kârako ||
kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatî ti || ||

4 Atho kho Vajirâya bhikkuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatî ti ||

5 Atha kho Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpima mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo gatham bhâsatî ti || ||

6 Atha kho Vajirâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti || viditvâ Mâram papimantam gâthâya paccabhâsi[2] || ||

Kinnu satto ti[3] paccesi || mâraditthigatam nu te[4] || ||
suddhasankhârapuñjo yam || nayidha sattûpalabbhati || ||
yathâ hi angasambhârâ || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||
evam khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||
dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkham titthati veti ca ||
naññatra dukkhâ sambhoti || naññam dukkhâ nirujjhatî ti || ||

7 Atha kho Mâro papimâ || jânâti mam Vajirâ bhikkhunî ti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

Bhikkhunî-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Âlavikâ[5] ca Somâ ca || Gotamî Vijayâ saha[6] ||
Uppalavannâ ca Câlâ[7] || Upacalâ Sisupacâlâ[8] ||
Selâ[9] Vajirâya te dasâ ti || ||

---

[1] SS kvam always [2] S[1] [2] ajjhabhâsi [3] SS sattosi [4] S[1]-[2] seem to hav hatannute [5] SS âlaviyâ [6] B sâmâ (perhaps sâha) [7] SS Câlâyâ sattamam [8] B Sisûpacâlâ, SS Sisappa° [9] S[3] Sesâ, omitted by S[1]

BOOK VI —BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM

Chapter I Pathamo Vaggo

§ 1 *Âyâcanam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodha-mûle[1] pathamâbhisambuddho || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || ||

3 Adhigato kho myâyam dhammo gambhîro duddaso duranubodho santo panîto atakkâvacaro nipuno panditavedanîyo || || Âlayarâmâ kho panâyam pajâ âlayaratâ âlayasamuditâ || âlayarâmaya kho pana pajâya âlayaratâya âlayasamuditaya duddasam[2] idam thânam || yad idam idappaccayatâ paticcasamuppâdo || || Idam pi[3] kho[4] thânam duddasam || yad idam sabbasankarasamatho sabbupadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virâgo nirodho nibbânam[5] || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammam deseyyam || pare ca me na âjâneyyum[6] || so mamassa kilamatho || sâ mamassa vihesâ ti || ||

4 Apissudam[7] Bhagavantam imâ[8] acchariyâ[9] gâthâyo patibhamsu pubbe assutapubbâ || ||

Kicchena me adhigatam || halandâni pakâsitum ||
râgadosaparetehi || nayam dhammo susambuddho || ||
patisotagâmim nipunam || gambhîram duddasam anum ||
râgarattâ na dakkhinti[10] || tamokkhandhena âvutâ ti[11] || ||

---

[1] B ajapalanigrodhe [2] B sududdasam [3] SS hi [4] S^2 omits kho [5] SS nibbânanti [6] SS ajâneyyum [7] S and C apissu, B apisu [8] S^3 imâya, S^1 imâ imâ [9] So S^1 °, B anacchariyâ, C anacchiriyâ (explaining anu acchariva) [10] B dakkhanti always [11] S^2 âvata°, S^3 âvatâ°, C âvuttâ°, S^1 °kkhandho na âvarâ ti

5 Iti[1] Bhagavato patisañcikkhato appossukkatâya cittam namati no dhammadesanâya || ||

6 Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññâya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nâma Tathâgatassa arahato sammâsambuddhassa appossukkatâya cittam namati no dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

7 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam va bâham pasâreyya pasaritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam evam brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pâtur ahosi || ||

8 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ dakkhina-jânu-mandalam pathaviyam nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim panâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante[2] Bhagavâ dhammam desetu Sugato dhammam || Santi[3] sattâ apparajakkhajâtika[4] assavanatâ[5] dhammassa parihâyanti[6] bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti || ||

9 Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ athâparam etad avoca || ||

Patur ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||
avâpur-etam[7] amatassa dvâram ||
sunantu dhammam vimalenânubuddham || ||
Sele yathâ pabbata-muddhani thito ||
yathâ pi passe janatam[8] samantato ||
tathûpamam dhammamayam sumedha— ||
pasâdam aruyha samantacakkhu ||
sokâvatinnam janatam[9] apetasoko
avekkhassu jâtijarâbhibhûtan-ti || ||
[Utthehi vîra vijitasangama ||
satthavâha anana vicara loke ||
Desetu Bhagavâ dhammam || aññâtâro bhavissantî ti[10] || ||]

---

[1] B adds ha [2] B omits bhante [3] B adds dha [4] S[3] °rajakkhi° [5] SS assavanta (see above, Mâra S I 5) [6] S[2] pahâyanti [7] B C apapure° [8] S[1 2] jantum, S[3] jantam corrected into janatam [9] S[1] jatam, S[2] tam [10] This gâthâ is to be found in B only

10 Atha kho Bhagavâ Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam viditvâ sattesu ca kâruññatam paticca buddhacakkhunâ lokam volokesi || ||

11 Addasa kho Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye[1] svakâre dvakâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye[2] appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassavino viharante || ||

12 Seyyathapi nama uppaliniyam vâ paduminiyam va pundarîkiniyam va appekaccani uppalani vâ padumâni vâ pundarîkâni vâ udake jatani udake samvaddhâni[3] udakânuggatâni anto nimuggaposini[4] || appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ pundarikâni vâ udake jâtani udake samvaddhâni samodakam thitâni || appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ pundarîkâni vâ udake jatâni udake samvaddhâni udakâ[5] accuggamma titthanti[6] anupalittâni udakena || Evam eva Bhagava buddhacakkhunâ lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkare dvâkare suviññâpaye duviññapaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassavino viharante || ||

13 Disvana Brahmânam sahampatim gâthâya paccabhasi || ||

Apârutâ tesam amatassa dvara[7] ||
ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||
vihimsasaññi[8] pagunam na bhasim[9] ||
dhammam panitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14 Atha kho[10] Brahma sahampati || katavakâso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanaya ti || Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katva tatth ev-antaradhâyî ti[11] || ||

§ 2 *Gârato*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathamâbhisambuddho || ||

---

[1] S[1 2] mutindriye [2] B omits dvâkâre duviññapaye here and further on [3] S[3] samvattani here and further on [4] So C, S[2] °posinî, S[1] °lepasinî B °âpesini [5] SS udakam [6] B thitâni [7] SS add Brahmâ [8] S[1-3] vihiññâ saññi [9] B C nabhasi [10] S[3] omit kho [11] The same text is to be found in the Mahavaggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled Brahmâyâcana gathâ

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patısallînassa evam cetaso parıvıtakko udapâdı || || Dukkham kho agâravo vıharatı appatısso || kannu [1] khvâham samanam vâ brâhmanam vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ [2] upanıssâya vıhareyyan-tı || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosı || || Aparıpunnassa kho sîlakkhandhassa parıpûrıyâ aññam samanam vâ brâhmanam va sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssâya vıhareyyam || na kho panâham passamı sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamana-brâhmanıyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya attanâ sîlasampannataıam aññam samanam vâ brâhmanam vâ yam aham sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssaya vıhâreyyam ||

4 Aparıpunnassa kho [3] samâdhıkkhandhassa pârıpurıyâ aññam samanam vâ brâhmanam vâ sakkatvâ gurukatvâ upanıssâya vıhareyyam° || ||

5 Aparıpunnassa kho paññakkhandhassa pârıpûrıyâ° || ||

6 Aparıpunnassa kho vımuttıkkhandhassa parıpurıyâ || pe ||

7 Aparıpunnassa kho vımuttıññâna-dassanakkhandhassa pârıpûrıya aññam samanam vâ brahmanam vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssaya vıhareyyam || na kho panaham passâmı sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamanabrâhmanıyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya attanâ vımuttıññâna-dassanasampannataram aññam samanam vâ brahmanam vâ yam aham sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssâya vıhareyyam || ||

8 Yam nûnâham yvâyam [4] dhammo mayâ abhısambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssâya vıhareyyan-tı || ||

9 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampatı Bhagavato cetasâ cetoparıvıtakkam aññâya seyyathâpı nâma balavâ purıso sammıñjıtam va bâham pasâreyya pasârıtam vâ bâham sammıñjeyya || evam evam Bıahmaloke antarahıto Bhagavato purato patur ahosı || ||

10 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampatı ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalım panâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

---

[1] B katham nu [2] B garum° always [3] SS omıt kho [4] SS svâyam

11 Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || ye pı te bhante ahesum atîtam addhânam arahanto sammasambuddhâ || te pı bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssâya vıharımsu || || Ye pı te bhante bhavıssantı anâgatam addhânam arahanto sammâsambuddhâ || te pı bhagavanto dhamaññeva sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssâya vıharıssantı || || Bhagava pı bhante etarahı[1] araham sammâsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanıssâya vıharatû tı || ||

12 Idam avoca Bıahmâ sahampatı || ıdam vatvâna athâparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atıtâ[2] sambuddhâ || ye ca buddhâ anâgatâ ||
yo c etarahı[3] sambuddho || bahunnam sokanâsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || vıharımsu[4] vıharantı ca ||
atho[5] pı vıharıssantı || esa buddhânam[6] dhammatâ || ||
tasma hı atthakâmena || mahattam abhıkankhatâ ||
saddhammo garukâtabbo || saram buddhânasâsanantı || ||

§ 3 *Brahmadeıo*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anâthapındıkassa arâme ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarıssâ brâhmanıyâ Bıahmadevo nâma putto Bhagavato santıke agârasmâ[7] anagarıyam pabbajıto hotı || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmâ Brahmadevo eko vûpakattho appamatto âtapî pahıtatto vıharanto na cırasseva yassatthâya kulaputtâ[8] sammad-eva agârasmâ anagârıyam pabbajantı || tadanuttaram brahmacarıya-parıyosânam dıttheva dhamme sayam abhıññâ sacchıkatvâ upasampajja vıhâsı || || Khînâ jâtı vûsıtam brahmacarıyam katam karanîyam nâparam ıtthattâyâ tı abbhaññâsı || || Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Brahmadevo arahatam ahosı[9] || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmâ Brahmadevo pubbanhasamayam nıvâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthıyam pındâya pâvısı || Sâvatthıyam sapadanam pındâya caramâno yena saka-mâtunıvesanam ten-upasankamı || ||

---

[1] S etthakı [2] S²₋³ ye cabbhatıtâ, S¹ ye cabahatîtâ carecarahı [3] S¹₋² yo (S² ye) [4] B vıhamsu [5] B athâ [6] SS buddhâna° [7] SS agârasmâ [8] S³ kulaputto [9] SS ahosîtı

5 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmanî Brahmuno âhutim niccam pagganhâti ||

6 Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmanî Brahmuno ahutim niccam pagganhâti || yam nûnâham tam[1] upasankamitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam evam Brahmaloke antarahito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu-nivesane patur ahosi || ||

8 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsam thito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaram brâhmanim gâthahi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmani brahmaloko[2] ||
yassâhutim pagganhâsi niccam ||
n-etâdiso[3] brâhmani brahmabhakkho ||
kim jappasi brahmapatham ajânantî[4] || ||
Eso hi te brâhmani brahmadevo ||
nirupadhiko atidevapatto[5] ||
akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo[6] ||
te so[7] pindâya gharam pavittho || ||
Âhuneyyo[8] vedagû bhâvitatto ||
narânam devânam ca dakkhineyyo ||
bâhitvâ[9] pâpâni anupalitto[10] ||
ghâsesanam iriyati sîtibhûto || ||
Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||
santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso[11] ||
nikkhittadando tasathâvaresu ||
so tyâhutim[12] bhuñjatu aggapindam || ||
Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||
nâgo va danto carati anejo[13] ||
bhikkhu susîlo suvimuttacitto ||
so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapindam || ||
Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

---

1 S^{0}-3 omit tam, S^{1} yannûnâham 2 S^{1} 2 °loke 3 S^{1}-2 pagganhâtisiniccannodiso (S^{1} niccantâdiso) 4 B ki°, S^{2} (perhaps S^{3}) jappasî, S^{3} B ajânanti 5 S^{2} nirupadhi S^{1}-3 nirupadhim, S^{1} 3 atidevo ca patto, C attidevaputto 6 C °posî yo, S^{2} posim 7 S^{2}-3 to se 8 S^{3} C âhuneyyo 9 SS bâhetvâ 10 S^{2} anûpalitto, S^{1} anûlitto 11 S^{1}-2 nivâso 12 S^{1} sotâhutim, further on sotta° 13 S^{1}-2 anojo, C anejjo

patitthapehi dakkhinam dakkhineyye[1] ||
karohi puññam sukham âyatikam || ||
disvâ munim brahmani oghatinnan-ti[2] || ||
9 Tasmim pasannâ avikampamânâ ||
patitthapesi dakkhinam dakkhineyye ||
akâsi[3] puññam sukham âyatikam ||
disvâ munim[4] brâhmanî[5] oghatinnan-ti || ||

§ 4 *Bako brahmâ*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno[6] evarûpam pâpakam ditthigatam uppannam hoti || || Idam niccam idam dhuvam || idam sassatam idam kevalam idam acavanadhammam || idam hi na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati[7] || ito ca[8] pan-aññam uttarim nissaranam[9] natthîti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ Bakassa brahmuno cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ baham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ baham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

4 Addasâ kho Bako brahma Bhagavantam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mârisa svâgatam te mârisa[10] cirassam kho mârisa imam pariyâyam akasi yad idam idhâgamanâya || || Idam hi mârisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassatam idam kevalam idam acavanadhammam || idam hi na jâyati na jîyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññam uttarim nissaranam natthî ti || ||

5 Evam vutte Bhagavâ Bakam brahmânam idam[11] avoca || ||

Avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ || || Yatra hi nâma aniccam yeva samânam niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samanam dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassatam yeva[12] samânam sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

---

[1] S^3 dakkhinevvam [2] SS omit ti [3] B karoti [4] SS munî [5] S^{1-2} brâhmani, B brahmanam [6] S^3 biahmuno always [7] B upapajjati always [8] SS omit ca [9] B uttari always, $S^{1\ 2}$ nissaranim always [10] S^1 kho instead of te S [3] omit svagatam te marisa [11] B etad [12] SS aniccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva, further on °dhammaññeva

akevalam yeva samânam kevalan-tı vakkha-tı || cavanadhammam yeva samânam acavana dhamman-tı vakkhatı || || Yattha ca pana ȷayatı ca ȷıyatı ca mîyatı ca cavatı ca uppaȷȷatı ca tam ca tathâ[1] vakkhatı ıdam hı na ȷâyatı na ȷîyatı na mîyatı na cavatı na uppaȷȷatı santañ ca pan-aññam uttarım nıssaranam n-atth aññam uttarım nıssaranan-tı vakkhatî tı || ||

6 Dvâsattatı Gotama puññakammâ ||
vasavattıno ȷatıȷaram[2] atîtâ ||
ayam antımâ vedagû brahmuppattı ||
asmâbhı ȷappantı[3] ȷanâ anekâ tı || ||
7 Appam hı etam na hı dîgham âyu[4] ||
yam tvam Baka maññası dîgham âyu ||
satam sahassânam nırabbudânam ||
âyu[5] paȷânâmı tavâham[6] brahme tı || ||
8 Anantadassî Bhagavâham asmı ||
ȷatıȷaram sokam upatıvatto ||
kım me purânam vata sîlavattam[7] ||
âcıkkham etam yam aham vıȷaññâ[8] || ||
9 Yam tvam apâyesı bahû manusse ||
pıpasıte ghammanı samparete[9] ||
tan-te purânam vata sılavattam ||
suttappabuddho va[10] anussarâmı || ||
Yam enıkulasmım[11] ȷanam gahîtam ||
amocayî gayhakam nıyyamânam ||
tan-te purânam vata sîlavattam ||
suttappabuddho va anussarâmı || ||
Gangâya sotasmım gahîta-nâvam ||
luddena nâgena[12] manussakamyâ[13] ||
pamocayıtthâ[14] balasâ[15] pasayha ||
tan-te purânam vata sîlavattam ||
suttappabuddho va anussarâmı || ||

---

[1] SS tam ca vata (S^1 omıts ca) [2] B ȷâtım° [3] C tasmâ° [4] S [3] ayum here and further on [5] B and C âyum [6] SS tvâham [7] C sılavatam, S^1 sıla vantam (?) always [8] B vıȷaññam [9] S^1 adds na [10] B ınserts m here and further on [11] S^2 enî°, S^3 vanı° [12] $S^{1\ 3}$ C luddhena, S^2 ludovannagena [13] C manussakappâ [14] So B, $S^{1\ 2}$ amocayıttha, S^3 amocayı tvam [15] S^3 balâsâ, B balavâ

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosim[1] ||
sambuddhivantam[2] va ti nam amaññim[3] ||
tan-te purânam vata sîlavattam ||
suttappabuddho va anussarâmi || ||
Addhâ pajânâsi mam-etam âyum ||
aññam[4] pi jânâsi tathâ[5] hi buddho ||
tatha hi tyayam[6] jalitânubhâvo ||
obhâsayam titthati brahmalokan-ti[6] || ||

§ 5 *Apara ditthi*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno evarûpam pâpakam ditthigatam uppannam hoti || || Natthi so samano va brâhmano vâ yo idha âgaccheyya ti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ tassa brahmuno cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya seyyathapi nâma balavâ puriso || pe || tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisîdi tejodhâtum samapajjitva || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmato Maha-Moggallânassa etad ahosi || || Kaham nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || ||

6 Addasa kho Mahâ-Moggallâno Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisinnam tejodhâtum samapannam || disvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ baham pasâreyya pasâritam va bâham sammiñjeyya evam evam Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

7 Atha kho ayasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno puratthimam disam nissâya[8] tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisîdi tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ nîcataram[9] Bhagavato || ||

8 Atha kho âyasmato Mahâ-Kassapassa etad ahosi || || Kaham nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatîti || || Addasâ kho ayasma Mahâ-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhuna || pa || Disvâna seyyathapi nâma balava puriso || pa || evam evam

---

[1] C patthacaro, B ahosi [2] S[1] [3] vattam [3] B amañña, C maññam [4] B C añña [5] S[1-2] jana ittha [6] B tayam [7] The MS of the British Museum (S[2]) could not be used further on, henceforth the notation S[2] will not be met with nor SS except in a few instances [8] S[1] [2] upanissaya [9] S[1-2] nîcatarakam always

Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Kassapo dakkhinam disam nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisidi tejodhatum samapajjitvâ nîcataram Bhagavato || ||

9 Atha kho Mahâ-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kaham nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || ||

10 Addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâ - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhuna || pa || tejodhâtum samâpannam || || Disvâna seyyathapi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evam Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke patur ahosi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Kappino pacchimam disam nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisîdi tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ nîcataram Bhagavato || ||

11 Atha kho ayasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kaham nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || || Addasâ kho âyasmâ Anuruddho || pa || tejodhâtum samâpannam || Disvâna seyyathapi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho uttaram disam nissaya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisidi tejodhatum samâpajjitva nîcataram Bhagavato || ||

12 Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggalano tam brahmânam gathaya ajjhabhasi || ||

Ajjapi te avuso sâ ditthi || yâ te ditthi pure ahu ||
passasi vîtivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaran-ti || ||

13 Na me mârisa sâ ditthi || yâ me ditthi pure ahu ||
passâmi vîtivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaram ||
svâham[1] ajja katham vajjam || aham nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14 Atha kho Bhagavâ tam brahmânam samvejetva seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam evam tasmim brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pâtur ahosi || ||

15 Atha kho so brahmâ aññataram brahmapârisajjam âmantesi || || Ehi tvam mârisa yenâyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno ten-upasankama || upasankamitvâ ayasmantam Mahâ-Moggallanam evam vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggalâna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam mahiddhika

---

[1] S¹-³ soham

evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavam Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16 Evam mârisâ ti kho so brahmapârisajjo tassa brahmuno patissutvâ[1] yenâyasmâ Maha-Moggallâno ten-upasânkami || ||

17 Upasankamitvâ Mahâ-Moggallânam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggalâna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam mahiddhikâ evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavam Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18 Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ Moggallâno tam brahmapârisajjam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tevijjâ iddhippattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||
khînâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

19 Atha kho brahmapârisajjo âyasmato Mahâ-Moggallânassa bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ yena so Mahâ-Brahmâ ten-upasankami || Upasankamitvâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Âyasmâ mârisa Mahâ-Moggallâno evam âha || ||

Tevijjâ iddhippattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||
khînâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

20 Idam avoca so brahmaparisajjo || attamano ca so brahmâ tassa brahmaparisâjjassa bhâsitam abhinandî ti || ||

§ 6 *Pamadam*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti patisallîno || ||

3 Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || || Upasankamitvâ pacceka[2]-dvârabâham upanissâya[3] atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâsam paccekabrahmânam etad avoca || || Akâlo kho tava mârisa Bhagavantam payirûpasitum || divâvihâragato Bhagavâ patisallino ca asuko ca[4] brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmâ ca tatra pamâda-vihâram viharati || || Âyâma mârisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasankamissâma || upasankamitvâ tam brahmânam samvejeyyâmâ ti[5] || ||

---

[1] B patissunitvâ [2] S[1]-[3] paccekam [3] S[1]-[3] upanissaya [4] S[1]-[3] asuka, omitting ca before and after [5] S[1]-[3] °jessama°

5 Evam mârisâ ti kho Suddhavâso paccekabrahmâ Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6 Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ seyyathapi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitâ tasmim loke patur ahesum[1] || ||

7 Addasâ kho so brahmâ te brahmâno dûrato va âgacchante || || Disvâna te brahmâno[2] etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mârisâ âgacchathâ ti || ||

8 Atha kho mayam[3] mârisa âgacchâma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa santikâ[4] || gaccheyyâsi[5] pana tvam mârisa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

9 Evam vutto[6] kho so brahmâ tam vacanam anadhivâsento sahassakkhattum attanam abhinimminitva Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no[7] tvam mârisa evarûpam iddhanubhavan-ti || ||

10 Passâmi no[8] tyâham mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti ||

11 So khvâham mârisa evam mahiddhiko evam mahanubhâvo kassa aññassa samanassa vâ brâhmanassa vâ upatthânam gamissâmîti || ||

12 Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ dvisahassakkhattum attânam abhinimminitvâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

13 Passâmi kho tyâham mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

14 Tayâ ca kho mârisa mayâ ca sveva Bhagavâ mahiddhikataro c-eva mahânubhâvataro ca || gaccheyyâsi tvam mârisa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

15 Atha kho so brahmâ Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] ahamsu [2] S[1-3] brahmuno [3] S[3] ato [4] S[1-3] Bhagavato santikâ arahato° [5] B gacchasi [6] S[1-3] vutte [7] S[1-3] omit no [8] S[1-3] kho instead of no

Tayo ca supanna caturo ca hamsâ ||
vyagghînisâ pañcasatâ ca jhâyino ||
tayidam vimânam jalate va brahme ||
obhâsayam uttarassam disâyan-ti || ||

16 Kiñcâpi te tam jalate vimânam ||
obhâsayam uttarassam disâyam ||
rûpe ranam disvâ sadâ pavedhitam ||
tasmâ na rûpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17 Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ tam brahmânam samvejetvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyimsu || ||

18 Agamâsi ca kho so brahmâ aparena samayena Bhagavato upatthanam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

§ 7 *Kokalika* (or *Kokaliya*)

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti patisallîno || ||

3 Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhâvâso ca paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ paccekadvârabâham nissâya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ Kokâlikam bhikkhum arabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye [1] || ||
appameyyam pamayinam [2] || nivutam [3] maññe puthujjananti || ||

§ 8 *Tissako*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti patisallîno || ||

3 Atha kho Subrahma ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ paccekadvarabâham nissâya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Suddhâvâso paccekabrahmâ katamodaka-Tissakam [4] bhikkhum ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhasi || ||

---

[1] S1-3 vikampaye always [2] S1-3 pamâyînam, B pamâyitam (always)
[3] B nivuttantam always, C nidhu (*or* cu) tantam [4] S1 3 °moraka°

Appameyyam pamınanto || ko dha vıdvâ vıkappaye ||
appameyyam pamâyınam || nıvutam maññe akıssavan-tı[1] ||

§ 9 *Tudu brahma*

1 Sâvatthı || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kokâlıko[2] bhıkkhu âbâdhıko hotı dukkhıto bâlhagılano || ||

3 Atha kho Tudu[3] paccekabrahmâ abhıkkantâya rattıyâ abhıkkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetva yena Kokâlıko bhıkkhu ten-upasankamı ||

4 Upasankamıtvâ vehâsam thıto Kokâlıkam bhıkkhum etad avoca || || Pasâdehı Kokâlıka Sârıputta-Moggallânesu cıttam || pesalâ Sârıputta Moggallânâ tı || ||

5 Ko sı tvam âvuso tı || ||

6 Aham Tudu paccekabrahmâ tı || ||

7 Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavata anagâmî byakato || atha[4] kıñcarahı ıdhâgato || passa yavañca te ıdam aparaddhan-tı || ||

Purısassa hı jâtassa || kuthârı[5] jayate mukhe ||
yâya chındatı attanam || balo dubbhâsıtam bhanam || ||
Yo nındıyam pasamsatı ||
tam vâ nındatı yo pasamsıyo ||
vıcınâtı mukhena so kalım ||
kalınâ tena sukham na vındatı || ||
Appamattako[6] ayam kalı ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpı[7] sahâpı[8] attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro[9] kalı ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahassânam nırabbudânam ||
chattımsatı pañca abbudânı ||
yam arıyagarahî[10] nırayam upetı ||
vâcam mânañca panıdhâya pâpakan-tı || ||[11]

§ 10 *Kokalıko* (2)

1 Sâvatthı || ||

2 Atha kho Kokâlıko bhıkkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

---

[1] S1-3 nıvutam tamam akı° [2] S3 Kokâlıyo always, S1 further on [3] B turu always [4] S1 attha [5] B C kudharı [6] S1-3 appamatto [7] C sabbasâpı [8] S1 3 sabhâ° [9] S1 mahattaro, C mahantaro [10] B °garaham [11] All these gâthas recur ın the next sutta, whıch = Sutta nıpâta III 10

upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam nisîdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kokâliko[1] Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pâpicchâ bhante Sâriputta-Moggallanâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ ti || ||

4 Evam vutte Bhagavâ Kokâlikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ h-evam Kokâlika avaca mâ h-evam Kokâlika avaca[2] || pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Kokâliko[3] bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcâpi me bhante Bhagavâ saddhâyiko paccayiko || atha kho pâpiccha va Sâriputta-Moggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gata ti || ||

6 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Kokalikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ hevam Kokâlika avaca mâ hevam Kokâlika avaca || pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||

7 Tatiyam pi kho Kokâliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchanam vasam gato ti || ||

8 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Kokâlikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallanâ ti[4] || ||

9 Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi || ||

10 Acirapakkantassa ca Kokâlikassa bhikkhuno sâsapamattihi pilakâhi sabbo kâyo puto ahosi || ||

Sâsapamattiyo hutvâ muggamattiyo ahesum || muggamattiyo hutva kalâyamattiyo ahesum || kalâyamattiyo hutvâ kolatthimattiyo ahesum || kolatthimattiyo hutvâ kolamattiyo ahesum || kolamattiyo hutva âmalakamattiyo ahesum || âmalakamattiyo hutvâ beluvasalâtukamattiyo ahesum || beluvasalâtukamattiyo hutvâ billamattiyo ahesum || billamattiyo hutva pabhijjimsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11 Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-eva abâdhena kâlam

---

[1] S[1-3] Kokaliyo always [2] S[1] [3] omit avaca [3] S[1-3] Kokaliko also here only
[4] These abridgments are those of B, those of S[1-3] are little different

akâsi || kâlankato[1] ca Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam[2] uppajji Sariputta-Moggallanesu cittam âghâtetvâ || ||

12 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

13 Ekam antam thito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kokaliko bhante bhikkhu kâlamakasi[3] || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam aghâtetvâ ti || ||

14 Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetva padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

15 Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahma sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yenâham ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante bhikkhu kalâmakâsi || kâlankato ca bhante Kokaliko bhikkhu Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetva ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatva mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

16 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kîvadîgham nu kho bhante[4] Paduma-niraye âyuppamânan-ti || ||

17 Dîgham kho[5] bhikkhu paduma-niraye âyuppamânam || na[6] sukaram sankhâtum ettakâni vassâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasatâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasahassâni itivâ ettakâni vassasatasahassani iti vâ ti || ||

18 Sakkâ pana bhante upamâ[7] kâtun-ti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] kâlakato [2] B padumam° [3] B kalam kato here and further on [4] B omits bhante [5] S[1-3] omit kho [6] S[1] and B tam na [7] B upamam

19 Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsatikhariko kosalako tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa[1] accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavaho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayam pariyadanam[2] gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati abbudâ nirayâ[3] evam eko[4] Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati nirabbuda nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Atato nirayo || seyyathapi bhikkhu vîsati atatâ niraya evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati kumudâ niraya evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo[5] || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Pundarîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati pundarîkâ niraya evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye[6] Kokâliko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuthâri jayate[7] mukhe ||
yâya chindati attanam || balo dubbhasitam bhanam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || tam vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kalim || kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi sahâpi[8] attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahassânam nirabbudânam ||
chattimsati pañca ca[9] abbudâni ||

---

[1] B °satassa [2] S pariyosânam [3] B abbudo nirayo, and so always o nirayo [4] S$^{1-3}$ evam evam (or eva) kho (S^{1} twice, S^{3} always) [5] S^{1} uppalako nirayo [6] S$^{1-3}$ padumam kho pana° nirayam [7] S$^{1-3}$ jayatî [8] B samhapi. [9] B S$^{1-3}$ va

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
vâcam manañca panidhâya pâpakan-ti [1] || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aparâ ca ditthi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||
Tudu ca [2] brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA)

§ 1 *Sanamkumâro*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî [3]-tîre || ||

2 Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Sappinî-tiram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim || ye gottapatisârino ||
vijjâcaranasampanno || so settho devamânuse ti || ||

4 Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanuñño satthâ ahosi || ||

5 Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanuñño me [4] satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2 *Devadatta*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Gijjhakûtam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

---

[1] See the preceding sutta Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed
[2] B Turu ca, S[1] Tuducca, S[3] Kuducca [3] So S[1], B Sabbini, C Sappini, S[3] Sappînî [4] S[1-3] omit me

3 Ekam antam thito kho Brahmâ sahampati Devadattam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Phalam ve kadalim hanti || phalam velu[1] phalam nalam || ||
sakkâro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim[2] yathâ ti || ||

§ 3 *Andhakavinda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhâsetva yena Bhagava ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam atthasi || ||

4 Ekam antam thito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Sevetha pantani senâsanâni[3] ||
careyya samyojanavippamokkhâ ||
sa ce[4] ratim nâdhigacchaye tattha ||
sanghe vase rakkhitatto satima || ||
Kula kulam pindikâya caranto ||
indriyagutto nipako satimâ ||
sevetha pantâni senasanâni ||
bhayâ pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||
Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ ||
vijju sañcarati thaneti[5] devo ||
andhakara-timisâya rattiyâ ||
nisîdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahamso || ||
Idam hi jatu me dittham || na yidam iti hîtiham[6] ||
ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || sahassam maccuhayinam[7] || ||
Bhîyo pañcasata sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ satam[8] || ||
sabbe sotasamâpannâ || atiracchânagâmino ||
Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabhâgâ ti me mano ||
sankhâtum no pi sakkomi[9] || musâvâdassa ottappeti[10] || ||

---

[1] S[1] velum, S[3] velû [2] B S[1] assatarî [3] B sayanâsanâni here and further on [4] S[1] yo ve S[3] so ve [5] B thanayati [6] B vatiham [7] S[1 3] °bhasinam [8] B °dasa [9] B nâpi°, S[1 3] no visakkemi (S[3] -îmi) [10] B musâvâdâya, B otappeti, S[1 3] ottapeti

§ 4 *Arunavatî*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati || la ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3 Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4 Bhagavâ etad avoca ||

5 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Arunavâ nâma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Arunavato Arunavatî nâma rajadhanî ahosi || Arunavatiyam kho pana bhikkhave râjadhâniyam[1] Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho upanissâya vihasi || ||

6 Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavam nâma sâvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhi bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Âyâma brahmana || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasankamissâma yâva[2] bhattassa kâlo bhavissatî ti || ||

8 Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam va bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Arunavatiyâ râjadhaniyâ antarahitâ tasmim brahmaloke patur ahesum[3] || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Patibhâtu brâhmana tam brahmuno ca brahmaparisâya[4] ca brahmapârisajjânam ca dhammikathâ ti || ||

11 Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa patissutvâ brahmânañca brahmaparisañca brahmapârisajje ca dhammiyâ kathaya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi || ||

12 Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca

---

[1] B rajatthaniyam, S1-3 râjadhânim [2] S1-3 tâva [3] S1-3 ahamsu [4] S1 3 °parisâyâ

brahmapârısajjâ ca ujjhâyantı khîyantı vıpâcentı || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hı nâma sattharı sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî tı || ||

13 Atha kho bhıkkhave Sıkhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhıbhum bhıkkhum âmantesı || || Ujjhayantı kho te brâhmana brahmâ ca brahmaparısâ ca brahmapârısajjâ ca || || Accharıyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hı nâma sattharı sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî tı || || Tena hı tvam brâhmana bhıyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparısañ ca brahmapârısajje ca samvejehî tı || ||

14 Evam bhante tı kho bhıkkhave Abhıbhû bhıkkhu Sıkhıssa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa patıssutvâ dıssamânena pı kâyena dhammam desesı || adıssamânena pı kâyena dhammam desesı || dıssamânena hetthımena upaddhakâyena adıssamânena uparımena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesı || dıssamânena pı uparımena[1] upaddhakâyena adıssamânena[2] hetthımena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesı || ||

15 Tatra sudam bhıkkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparısa ca brahmapârısajjâ ca accharıyabbhutacıttajâtâ ahesum || || Accharıyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samanassa mahıddhı katâ mahânubhâvata tı || ||

16 Atha kho Abhıbhû bhıkkhu Sıkhım bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhıjânâmı khvâham bhante bhıkkhusanghassa majjhe evarûpam vacam bhâsıtâ pahomı khvâham âvuso brahmaloke thıto sahassîlokadhâtum sarena vıññâpetun-tı || ||

17 Etassa brâhmana kalo etassa brâhmana kâlo yam tvam brâhmana brahmaloke thıto sahassîlokadhâtum sarena vıññâpeyyâsî tı || ||

18 Evam bhante tı kho bhıkkhave Abhıbhû bhıkkhu Sıkhıssa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa patıssutvâ brahmaloke thıto ımâ gâthâyo abhâsı || ||

Ârabbhatha nıkkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunâtha maccuno senam || nalâgâram va kuñjaro || ||

---

[1] S[1 3] purımena [2] S[1-3] add pı

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati[1] ||
pahaya jâtisamsâram || dukkhassantam karissatî ti || ||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî ca bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejetvâ || seyyathapi nâma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitâ Arunavatiyâ[2] pâtur ahesum || ||

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho bhikkhû âmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gâthâyo bhâsamanassâ ti || ||

21 Assumha kho[3] mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

22 Yathâ katham pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

23 [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gathâyo bhâsamanassa[4] || ||]

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunatha maccuno senam || nalagâram va kuñjaro || ||
yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||
pahâya jâtisamsaram || dukkhassantam karissatîti || ||

24 Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gâthâyo bhâsamanassâ ti || ||

25 Sâdhu sâdhu bhikkhave || sâdhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gâthâyo bhasamânassa ti || ||

26 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5 *Parinibbâna*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Upavattane Mallânam salavane antarena yamakasâlânam parinibbânasamaye || ||

2[5] Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Handa dâni

---

1 S[1] [3] vihessati here and further on 2 B adds râjatthâniyâ 3 S[1-3] no
4 This paragraph is missing in S[1-3] 5 §§ 2 7=M P S VI 10-18

bhikkhave âmantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vayadhammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamam jhânam samapajji || || Pathamajhanâ vutthahitvâ dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vutthahitvâ tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vutthahitvâ catuttham jhânam samâpajji || Catutthajhânâ vutthahitvâ âkasânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkasânañcâyatanâ vutthahitvâ viññânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Viññânañcâyatana vutthahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vutthahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâyatanam samapajji || ||

4 Nevasaññânasaññâyatanâ vutthahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam samâpajji || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vutthahitva viññânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Viññânañcâyatanâ vutthahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vutthahitvâ catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Catutthajhâna vutthahitvâ tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vutthahitva dutiyam jhânam samapajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vutthahitvâ pathamam jhanam samâpajji || ||

Pathamajhânâ vutthahitva dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Dutiyajhanâ vutthahitvâ tatiyam jhanam samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vutthahitva catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Catutthajhâna vutthahitva samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi || ||

5 Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbana Brahma sahampati imam gâtham abhasi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayam ||
yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke [1] appatipuggalo ||
Tathagato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6 Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aniccâ vata sankhârâ || uppadavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho ti || ||

7 Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasma Ânando imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tadasi yam bhimsanakam || tadasi lomahamsanam ||
sabbâkâravarûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

---

[1] B inserts m

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso thita-cittassa[1] tâdino ||
anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||
pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti [2] || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Arunavatî
Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam[3] || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] passâsâ°, S[3] °thitam° [2] S[1-3] vimokho âhu cetaso ti [3] So S[1-3], in B the end is thus

Brahmâ samyuttam || ||
Tatr uddanam bhavati || ||
Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aññataro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumârena Devadattam ||
Andhakavindam Arunavatî Parinibbanena pannarasa ti || ||

BOOK VII —BRÂHMANA-SAMYUTTAM

Chapter I Arahanta-vaggo pathamo

§ 1 *Dhanañjanî*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagotta-brâhmânassa[1] Dhanañjânî[2] nâma brahmanî abhippasannâ hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3 Atha kho[3] Dhanañjanî brâhmanî bhâradvâjagottassa brahmanassa bhattam upasamharantî[4] upakkamitvâ[5] ti-kkhattum udânam udânesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammasambuddhassa || pe || ||

4 Evam vutte bharadvajagotto brâhmano Dhanañjânim etad avoca || || Evam eva panâyam vasalî yasmim vâ tasmim vâ tassa mundakassa samanassa vannam bhâsati || idâni tyaham[6] vasali tassa satthunovâdam aropessâmî-ti || ||

5 Na khvâhan-tam brahmana passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamanabrâhmaniyâ pajâya sedevakamanussaya yo tassa Bhagavatovâdam âropeyya arahato sammasambuddhassa || api ca tvam brâhmana gaccha || gantvâ vijanissasî ti[7] || ||

6 Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmano kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sâiânîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

---

[1] S[1] [3] °gotassa [2] So S[1], B dhanañjanî, S[3] dhânañjâni [3] S[1]-[3] omit atha kho [4] S[1]-[3] upaharanti [5] B upakkhalitva [6] S[1] [3] idanissaham [7] So B (correction of vijanissatiti), S[1] [3] pivedissatiti

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmano Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kimsu chetvâ [1] sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ na socati || ||
kissassa [2] ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi [3] Gotama ti [4] ||

8 Kodham chetva sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socati || ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa brâhmana ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti [5] || ||

9 Evam vutte bharadvâjagotto brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya || paticchannam vâ vivareyya || mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhareyya cakkhumanto rûpani dakkhinti || evam evam bhota Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esaham bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchâmi || dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca || || Labheyyaham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

10 Alattha kho bharadvajagotto brâhmano Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam [6] || ||

11 Acirûpasampanno kho [7] panâyasmâ bharadvâjo eko vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânam ditthe-va dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihasi || khînâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

12 Aññataro ca Bharadvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 2 *Akkosa*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Assosi kho akkosaka bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhâradvâja-gotto kira brahmano Samanassa Gotamassa santike agarasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3 Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami ||

---

[1] SS jhatvâ always [2] B kissassu [3] SS rocehi [4] B Gotamo ti, S[1] Gotamâhi, S[2] mâhîti, S[3] mâtihi [5] These gathas, already met with in Devata-S VIII 1 and Devaputta-S I 3, will be found again once more in Sakka S III 1 [6] S[1-3] add ti alattha upasampada [7] S[1-3] ca

upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4 Evam vutte Bhagavâ akkosaka bhâradvâjam brâhmanam etad avoca || || Tam kim maññasi brâhmana || api nu kho te âgacchanti mittâmacca ñâtisa lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

5 Appekadâ me bho Gotama agacchanti mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

6 Tam kim maññasi brâhmana || api nu tesam anuppadesi khâdanîyam bhojanîyam sâyanîyan-ti[1] || ||

7 Appekadâ nesâham bho Gotama anuppademi khâdanîyam bhojaniyam sâyanîyan-ti || ||

8 Sace kho pana te brahmana na patiganhanti kassa tam hoti || ||

9 Sace te[2] bho Gotama na patiganhanti amhakam eva tam hotî ti || ||

10 Evam eva kho[3] brahmana yam tvam amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi[4] || abhandante bhandasi || tam te mayam na patiganhama [tav ev-etam brâhmana hoti] [5] tav-ev etam brâhmana hotî ti || || Yo kho brâhmana akkosantam paccakkosati || rosentam patiroseti || bhandantam patibhandati || ayam vuccati brâhmana sambhuñjati vîtiharati || te mayam tayâ neva sambhuñjâma || na vîtiharâma || tav ev-etam brâhmana hoti tav ev-etam brâhmana hotî ti || ||

11 Bhavantam kho Gotamam sarâjikâ parisâ evam jânâti || Araham samano Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo kujjhatî ti || ||

12 Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajîvino ||
sammadaññâvimuttassa || upasantassa tâdino || ||
tasseva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||
kuddham appatikujjhanto || sangamam jeti dujjayam || ||
ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param sankupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnam tikicchantânam[6] || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovida ti[7] || ||

---

[1] B khâdaniyam vâ bho° vâ sâ° vâ ti [2] S¹-² me [3] B evamevam [4] B rosasi and further on °rosati [5] In B only [6] So B, C notices the readings tikicchantânam and tikicchatam, S¹-³ tikicchantam [7] These gathâs are repeated in the next sutta

13 Evam vutte akkosaka-bharadvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe || Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca || || Labheyyaham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14 Alattha kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15 Acirûpasampanno kho panayasma akkosaka-bharadvâjo eko vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthaya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam ditthevadhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khîna jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi [1] || ||

16 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Bhâradvajo arahatam ahosî ti || ||

§ 3 *Asurinda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Assosi kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano || || Bhâradvajagotto brâhmano kira samanassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3 Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusahi vacâhi akkosati paribhasati || ||

4 Evam vutte Bhagavâ tunhî ahosi || ||

5 Atha kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samana || jito si samanâ ti || ||

6 Jayam ve maññati bâlo || vâcâya pharusam bhanam ||
jayañc-ev assa tam hoti || yâ titikkhâ vijânato || ||
tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||
kuddham appatikujjhanto || sangâmam jeti dujjayam ||
ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param sankupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnam tikicchantânam || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti [2] || ||

---

[1] All this passage from Evâham° is suppressed in S1-3 by abbreviation [2] See the preceding sutta

7 Evam vutte asurındaka bhaıadvajo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhıkkantam bho Gotama abhıkkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsı || ||

8 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bharadvajo arahatam ahosî tı || ||

§ 4 *Bılangıka*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe vıharatı Veluvane kalandaka nıvâpe || ||

2 Assosı kho bılangıka bhâradvajo [1] brâhmano || Bhâradvâjagotto kıra brahmano samanassa Gotamassa santıke agârasmâ anagârıyam pabbajıto tı || ||

3 Kupıto anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ tunhîbhûto ekam antam atthâsı || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ bılangıkassa [2] bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa cetasâ cetoparıvıtakkam aññâya bılangıkam [3] bhâradvaja brahmanam gâthaya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Yo appadutthassa narassa dussatı ||
suddhassa posassa ananganassa ||
tam eva bâlam paccetı pâpam ||
sukhumo rajo patıvatam va khıtto tı [3] || ||

5 Evam vutte bılangıka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhıkkantam bho Gotama abhıkkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchâmı dhammañca bhıkkhusanghañca || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santıke pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacarıyaparıyosanam dıttheva dhamme sayam abhıññâ sacchıkatvâ upasampajja vıharatı || || Khînâ jâtı vusıtam brahmacarıyam katam karanîyam nâparam ıtthattayâ tı abbhaññâsı || ||

6 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîtı || ||

§ 5 *Ahımsaka*

1 Sâvatthı nıdânam || ||

2 Atha kho ahımsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavatâ saddhım sammodı || sammodanıyam katham sârânîyam vîtısâretvâ ekam antam nısîdı || ||

---

[1] C vılangıka°, S[1] [3] bılangaka° [2] S[1] [3] bılangaka° [3] Repetıtıon of Devata-S III 2

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakâham bho Gotama ahimsakâham bho Gotamâ ti || ||

4 Yathâ nâmam tathâ c-assa || siyâ kho tvam ahimsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcaya || manasâ ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo param na vihimsatîti || ||

5 Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

6 Aññataro ca panayasma bharadvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 6 *Jata*

1 Sâvatthi nidanam || ||

2 Atha kho jata-bharadvâjo brahmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitva Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vitisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno jatâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antojatâ bahijatâ || jatâya jatitâ pajâ ||
tam tam Gotama pucchâmi || ko imam vijataye jatan-ti || ||

4 Sîle patitthâya naro sapañño || cittam paññañca bhâvayam ||
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijataye jatam || ||
Yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khînâsava arahanto || tesam vijatitâ jatâ || ||
Yattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
patigham rûpasaññâ ca[1] || ettha sâ chijjate jatâ ti[2] || ||

5 Evam vutte jatâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 7 *Suddhika*

1 Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2 Atha kho suddhika-bharadvâjo brahmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi ||

---

[1] SS °saññañca [2] B etthesâ chindate° These gathas are the same as those of Devata-S III. 3

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho suddhika bhâradvâjo brahmano Bhagavato santike imam gâtham ajjhabhâsi || ||

Na brahmano sujjhati koci loke ||
sîlavâ pi tapo karam ||
vijjâcaranasampanno so sujjhati ||
na aññâ itarâ pajâ ti || ||

4 Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccâ hoti [1] brâhmano ||
anto kasambhu [2]-samkilittho || kuhanam [3] upanissito [4] || ||
Khattiyo brâhmano vesso || suddo candâlapukkuso ||
âraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccam dalhaparakkamo ||
pappoti paramam suddhim || evam jânâhi brâhmanâ ti || ||

5 Evam vutte suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6 Aññataro ca panayasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 8 *Aggika*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa sappinâ pâyaso sannihito [5] hoti || || aggim juhissâmi aggihuttam paricarissâmîti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdaya Râjagaham pindâya pâvisi || Râjagahe sapadânam pindâya caramâno yena aggika bharadvâjassa brâhmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

4 Addasâ kho aggika-bharadvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam pindâya carantam || disvâna Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tîhi vijjâhi sampanno || jatimâ sutavâ bahu ||
vijjâcaranasampanno || so-mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan ti [6] || ||

5 Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jacca [7] hoti brâhmano ||
anto kasambusamkilittho [8] || kuhanâ parivârito || ||

---

[1] B najacco [2] So S^1 and C, B puti, S^3 sa (or si) kambu [3] B kuhanâ. [4] $S^{1\ 3}$ add ti This gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta S^1 sâttito [5] S^3 santito, [6] $S^{1\ 3}$ so imam° payasanti here and further on [7] B jacco as above [8] S^{1-3} as above (preceding sutta), B °kasapamusamklittho

pubbenivâsam yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
atho[1] jatikkhayam patto || abhiññâvosito muni[2] || ||
etâhi tîhi vijjahi || tevijjo hoti brâhmano ||
vijjâcaranasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||

6 Bhuñjatu bhavam bho[3] Gotamo brâhmano bhavan-ti || ||

7 Gathâbhigîtam me abhojanîyam[4] ||
sampassatam brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||
gathâbhigîtam panudanti buddhâ ||
dhamme sati brahmana vuttir esa || ||
Aññena ca[5] kevalinam mahesim ||
khinasavam kukkuccavûpasantam[6] ||
annena panena upatthahassu ||
khettam hi tam[7] puññapekkhassa hotî ti[8] || ||

8 Evam vutte aggika bhâradvâjo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bharadvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 9 *Sundarika*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Sundarikâya nadiya tîre aggim juhati aggihuttam paricarati || ||

3 Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano aggim juhitvâ aggihuttam paricaritvâ utthâyasanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvilokesi || || Ko nu kho imam havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsîti[9] || ||

4 Addasâ kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamûle sîsam[10] pârutam[11] nisinnam || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesam gahetva dakkhinahatthena kamandalum gahetvâ[12] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa padasaddena sîsam vivari ||

6 Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano || mundo[13]

---

[1] S[1] atha [2] S[1-3] °vositavo° This gathâ will be found again in II 3 [3] B omits bho [4] B abhojaneyyam here and further on [5] S[1-3] ca here and further on [6] S[1 3] kukkuca° here and further on [7] S[1-3] hetam [8] These gâthas will be found again in the next sutta [9] B bhuñjeyyati [10] B C sasisam [11] S[1 3] parûpitam [12] S[1 3] gahetvana [13] S[1-3] mundako

ayam bhavam mundako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7 Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad ahosi || || Mundâ pi hi [1] idh ekacce brâhmanâ bhavanti || yam nunaham upasankamitvâ jâtim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8 Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9 Ma jâtim puccha caranañca puccha ||
kattha have jâyati jâtavedo ||
nîcâkulîno pi muni dhitimâ ||
âjânîyo hoti hirînisedho || ||
saccena danto damasâ upeto ||
vedantagu vûsita-brahmacariyo ||
vaññupanîto [2] tam upavhayetha [3] ||
kâlena so juhati [4] dakkhineyyo ti [5] || ||

10 Addhâ suyittham suhutam [6] mama yidam ||
yam tâdisam vedagum addasâmi [7] ||
tumhâdisânam hi adassanena ||
añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||
Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brâhmano bhavan-ti || ||

11 Gathâbhigitam me abhojaniyam ||
sampassatam brahmana n-esa dhammo ||
gâthabhigîtam [8] panudanti buddhâ ||
dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||
Aññena ce kevalinam mahesim ||
khînasavam kukkuccavûpasantam ||
annena pânena upatthahassu ||
khettam hi tam [9] puññapekkhassa hotî ti [10] || ||

12 Atha kassa câham bho Gotama imam havyasesam dammî ti || ||

13 Na khvâham brâhmana passami sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamana-brâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yass-eso [11] havyaseso bhutto sammâparinâmam

---

[1] S1-3 add ca [2] B yañño° [3] S1 upavuhayetha [4] S1 3 duhati [5] B dakkhineyyeti [6] S1-3 ahutam [7] B addasâma [8] S1-3 vâcabhigitam [9] S1 3 tena (or te tam) hite [10] For these two gathas (text and notes) see the preceding sutta [11] B yena

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmana Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâvakassa vâ || tena hi tvam brâhmana tam havyasesam appaharite vâ chattehi appanake vâ udake opilapehî ti || ||

14 Atha kho sundarika bhâradvâjo brahmano tam havyasesam appanake udake opilapesi || ||

15 Atha kho so havyaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicitâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Seyyathâpi nâma phâlo divasasantatto udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicitâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havvaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicitayati sandhûpayati sampadhûpâyati ||

16 Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brahmano samviggo lomahatthajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitva ekam antam atthâsi || ||

17 Ekam antam thitam kho sundarika-bhâradvajam brâhmanam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Ma [1] brâhmana dâru samâdahano ||
suddhim [2] amaññi bahiddhâ hi etam ||
na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||
yo bâhirena parisuddhim [3] icche || ||
Hitvâ aham brâhmana dârudâham ||
ajjhattam eva jalayâmi [4] jotim ||
niccagginî niccasamahitatto [5] ||
araham [6] aham brahmacariyam carami || ||
Mano hi te brâhmana [7] kharibhâro ||
kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjam [8] ||
jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotitthânam ||
attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||
Dhammo rahado brâhmana sîlatittho ||
anavilo sabbhi satam pasattho [9] ||
yattha [10] have vedaguno [11] sinâta [12] ||
anallînagattâ [13] va taranti pâram [14] || ||
Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyam ||
majjhesitâ brâhmana brahmapatti ||

---

[1] S¹-³ add vâ [2] S¹-³ suddham [3] S³ bâlavena°, B suddhim [4] B ajjhattamevujjalayâmi [5] S¹-³ niccaggi niccamasahitatto [6] B omits araham [7] S¹ ³ hito (S¹ °te) brâhmanâ [8] C °nimmo° [9] B pasattho [10] S¹-³ yattha [11] B vedagûno, SS havedaguno [12] So S³, B sinhatâ, S¹-² sinananda (S² dam) tâ [13] SS anallagatta [14] This gathâ will be found again in II 11

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||
tam aham naram dhammasârî ti [1] brûmî ti || ||

18 Evam vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosî ti || ||

§ 10 *Bahudhîti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bharadvâjagottassa brâhmanassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3 Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmano te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasando ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantam tasmim vanasande nisinnam pallankam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam panidhâya parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4 Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato santike ima gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi [2] nûn-imassa samanassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâyam samano sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || tilâ khettasmim pâpikâ [3] ||
ekapannâ dvipannâ [4] ca || tenâyam samano sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || tuccha-kotthasmim musikâ ||
ussolhikâya naccanti || tenâyam samano sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || santhâro [5] sattamâsiko ||
uppâtakehi [6] samchanno || tenâyam samano sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca [7] || tenâyam samano sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || pingalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyam samano sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samanassa || paccûsamhi mayika ||
detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyam samano sukhî ti || ||

5 Na hi mayham brâhmana || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâham brâhmana sukhî || ||

---

[1] SS sâtî [2] S[1] [3] ha always [3] B pâpakâ [4] B dupanna [5] All the MSS sandharo, but further on S[1-3] santhâro [6] C uppâdakehi [7] B duputtâ, S[1] viputtâ, S[3] ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca

na hı mayham bıâhmana || tılâ khêttasmım pâpıka ||
ekapannâ dvıpannâ ca || tenaham brâhmana sukhî || ||
na hı mayham bıâhmana || tuccha-kotthasmım musıkâ ||
ussolhıkâya naccantı || tenâham brahmana sukhî || ||
na hı mayham brahmana || santhâro[1] sattamâsıko ||
uppâtakehı samchanno || tenaham brâhmana sukhî || ||
na hı mayham brâhmana || vıdhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
ekaputtâ dvıputtâ ca || tenâham brâhmana sukhî || ||
na hı mayham brâhmana || pıngalâ tılakâ hatâ ||
sottam pâdena bodhetı || tenâham brahmana sukhî || ||
na hı mayham brâhmana || paccûsamhı ınâyıkâ ||
detha dethâtı codentı || tenâham brâhmana sukhî tı || ||

6 Evam vutte bharadvajagotto brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhıkkantam bho Gotama abhıkkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpı bho Gotama nıkujjıtam va ukkujjeyya patıcchannam vâ vıvareyya || mûlhassa vâ maggam âcıkkheyya || andhakare telapajjotam dhareyya cakkhumanto rupânı dakkhıntı || evam evam bhotâ[2] Gotamena anekapaııyâyena dhammo pakâsıto || esaham Bhagavantam saranam gacchâmı dhammañca bhıkkhusanghañca || Labheyyaham bhoto[3] Gotamassa santıke pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-tı || ||

7 Alattha kho bharadvajagotto brahmano Bhagavato santıke pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || ||

8 Acırûpasampanno panâyasmâ bharadvâjo eko vûpakattho appamatto atapî pahıtatto vıharanto na cırass-eva yassatthaya kulaputtâ sammadeva agâıasmâ anagârıyam pabbajantı || tad anuttaram brahmacarıyaparıyosânam dıttheva dhamme sayam abhıññâ sacchıkatvâ upasampajja vıhası || khînâ jâtı vusıtam brahmacarıyam katam karanîyam nâparam ıtthattâyâ tı abbhaññâsı || ||

9 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîtı || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam || Asurında[4] Bılangıkam ||
Ahımsakam Jatâ c-eva || Suddhıkam c-eva Aggıkâ ||
Sundaıikam Bahudhîtı || yena ca te dasa tı || ||

---

[1] S[3] santhâıo, B sandharo [2] S[1-3] bho [3] S[1-3] bho [4] S[1-3] asundarıkam

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemâdhivâhanam ||
gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvâ na socati || ||
Evam esa kasi kattha || sâ hoti amatapphalâ ||
etam kasim kasitvâna || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatî ti || ||

11 Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo[1] || yam hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasim kasatî ti || ||

12 Gathabhigîtam me abhojanîyam ||
sampassatam brahmana n-esa dhammo ||
gathâbhigîtam panudanti buddhâ ||
dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esa || ||
aññena ce kevalinam mahesim ||
khînasavam kukkuccavûpasantam ||
annena pânena upatthahassu ||
khettañhi tam puññapekkhassa hotî ti[2] ||

[3] Evam vutte kasi-bharadvâjo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paticchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakare vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpani dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || esâham bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2 *Udayo*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankami || ||

3 Atha kho Udayo brâhmano Bhagavato pattam odanena pûresi || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankami || pa ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brâhmano Bhagavato pattam

---

[1] B has not Gotamo [2] See above I 8, 9 [3] Here the Sutta Nipata inserts another episode

odanena puretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatthako[1] yam samano Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bîjam ||
punappunam vassati[2] devarâjâ ||
punappunam khettam kasanti kassakâ[3] ||
punappunam aññam[4] upeti rattham || ||
Punappunam yâcakâ yacayanti[5] ||
punappunam dânapati dadanti ||
punappunam danapatî daditvâ ||
punappunam saggam upeti thânam || ||
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti[6] mataram ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jâvati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sîvathikam haranti ||
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||
na[7] punappunam jayati bhûripañño ti || ||

7 Evam vutte Udayo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 3 *Devahito*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbadhiko hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno[8] Bhagavato upatthâko hoti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || || Ingha me tvam Upavâna unhodakam jânahiti || ||

4 Evam bhante ti kho ayasmâ Upavano Bhagavato patissutva nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram adâya yena Devahitassa brahmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankami || upasankamitva tunhîbhûto[9] ekam antam atthâsi || ||

5 Addasa kho Devahito brahmano âyasmantam Upavânam tunibhûtam[9] ekam antam thitam || disvâna âyasmantam Upavanam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

---

[1] S[1]-[3] pagandako [2] S[1] [3] vassanti [3] S[1] [3] kassako [4] B maññam S[1]-[3] yaññam [5] S[1] [3] yâcanakâ caranti [6] S[1] [3] vaccha upenti [7] B S[3] omit na [8] S[1]-[3] Upavan o always [9] S[1] [3] omit tunhîbhuto (-tam)

Tunhîbhûto bhavam titthham || mundo sanghatipâruto ||
kim patthayâno kim esam || kim nu yâcitum âgato ti || ||

6 Araham Sugato loke || vâtehabadhiko muni ||
sace unhodakam atthi || munino dehi brâhmana ||
pûjito pûjaneyyânam || sakkareyyânam sakkato ||
apacito apaceyyânam [1] || tassa icchâmi hâtave [2] ti || ||

7 Atha kho Devahito brâhmano unhodakassa kajam [3] purisena gahâpetvâ phânitassa ca putam âyasmato Upavânassa pâdâsi || ||

8 Atha kho âyasmâ Upavâno yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam unhodakena nahâpetvâ unhodakena phânitam âloletva Bhagavato padasi || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavato so âbadho patippassambhi || ||

10 Atha kho Devahito brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sâraniyam vitisâretva ekam antam nisîdi || ||

11 Ekam antam nisinno kho Devahito brahmano Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kattha dajjâ deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahapphalam ||
katham hi yajamânassa || katham ijjhati [4] dakkhinâ ti || ||

12 Pubbe nivâsam yo vedi [5] || saggâpayañca passati ||
atho jâtikkhayam patto || abhiññâvosito muni [6] || ||
ettha [7] dajja deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahapphalam ||
evam hi yajamânassa || evam ijjhati dakkhinâ ti || ||

13 Evam vutte Devahito brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 4 *Mahâsala* (or *Sukhapapurana*)

1 Savatthi nidânam || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro brâhmana mahâsâlo lûkho lûkhapâ-

---

[1] S^{3} °pujaniyyânam°, $S^{1\ 3}$ sakkateyyânam, B paceyyânam [2] $S^{1\ 3}$ bhâtave [3] S^{1}- kâcam [4] S^{1-3} ijjhanti here and further on [5] So B $S^{1\ 3}$, C vede, but notices the reading vedi [6] S^{1} abhiñña°, S^{1-3} °vositavo° See I 8 [7] B tattha

puiano yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavata saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sâiâ-nîyam vitisaietva ekam antam nisidi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam brâhmana-mahâsâlam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Kinnu tvam biâhmana lukho lûkhapâpurano ti || ||

4 Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttâ || te mam dârehi sampuccha ghara nikkhamentîti[1] || ||

5 Tena hi tvam brahmana imâ gâthâyo pariyâpunitvâ sabhâyam mahâjanakaye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu bhâsassu || ||

Yehi jâtehi nandissam || yesañ ca bhavam icchisam[2] ||
te mam daiehi sampuccha || sâ va vârenti sûkaram || ||
Asantâ kira mam jamma || tâta tatâ ti bhâsare ||
rakkhasâ puttarûpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khâdanâ apanîyati ||
balakanam pitâ thero || parâgaresu bhikkhati || ||
Dando va kira me seyyo || yañ ce putta anassava ||
candam pi gonam vareti || atho candam pi kukkuiam || ||
andhakâre pure hoti || gambhîre gâdham edhati ||
dandassa ânubhâvena || khalitva patititthatîti || ||

6 Atha kho so biahmana-mahâsalo Bhagavato santike imâ gathayo pariyapunitvâ sabhayam mahâjanakâye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhâsi || ||

Yehi jâtehi nandissam || yesañ ca bhavam icchisam ||
te mam dârehi sampuccha || sa va vârenti sûkaram || ||
Asantâ kira mam jammâ || tâta tâta ti bhâsare ||
rakkhasâ puttarûpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khâdanâ apaniyati ||
bâlakânam pitâ thero || paiâgâresu bhikkhati || ||
Dando va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttâ anassavâ ||
candam pi gonam vâreti || atho candam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakâre pure hoti || gambhîre gadham edhati ||
dandassa ânubhâvena || khalitvâ patititthatî ti || ||

---

[1] S[1] C nikkamantîti, S[3] nikkhantiti [2] S[1] [3] icchasam [3] S[1] [3]sampuccha°, S[1] [3] C vadenti

7 Atha kho nam brâhmana-mahâsalam putta gharam netvâ nahâpetvâ paccekam dussayugena acchadesum || ||

8 Atha kho so brâhmana-mahâsâlo ekam dussayugam adaya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

9 Ekam antam nisinno kho brâhmana-mahasâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brâhmana nâma acariyassa âcariyadhanam pariyesâma || patigganhatu me bhavam Gotamo acariyadhanan-ti || ||

10 Patiggahesi[1] Bhagavâ anukampam upadâya || ||

11 Atha kho so brahmana-mahasalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge panupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 5 *Manatthaddo*

1 Sâvatthi nidanam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Mânatthaddho[2] nâma brâhmano Sâvatthiyam pativasati || so n-eva mâtaram abhivâdeti || na pitaram abhivâdeti || na âcariyam abhivâdeti || na jettha-bhâtaram abhivâdeti || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desesi[3] || ||

4 Atha kho Manatthaddhassa brâhmanassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam deseti || yam nûnâham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam || sace mam samano Gotamo alapissati aham pi tam âlapissami || no ce mam samano Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam nâlapissâmî ti || ||

5 Atha kho Manatthaddho brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitva tunhîbhûto ekam antam atthâsi || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavâ tam nâlapi || ||

7 Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmano || nâyam samano Gotamo kiñci jânâtî ti || tato[4] puna-nivattitu-kamo ahosi || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] patiganhasi [2] B Mânathaddho always [3] S[1] deseti [4] B adds va

8 Atha kho Bhagava Mânatthaddhassa brâhmanassa cetasâ ceto-parıvıtakkam aññâya Mânatthaddham bıâhmanam gâthâya ajjhabhası || ||

Na mânam bıahmana[1] sâdhu || atthı kassîdha brâhmana ||
yena atthena âgacchı[2] || tam evam anubrûhaye tı[3] || ||

9 Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmano || cıttam me samano Gotamo jânâtî tı || tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu[4] sırasa nıpatıtvâ Bhagavato pâdânı mukhena ca parıcumbatı pânîhı ca parısambâhatı nâmañ ca savetı Mânatthaddhaham bho Gotama Mânatthaddhâham bho Gotamâ tı || ||

10 Atha kho sâ parısâ abbhutacıttajâtâ[5] ahosı || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayam hı Mânatthaddho brâhmano n-eva mâtaram abhıvâdetı || na pıtaram abhıvâdetı || na âcarıyam abhıvâdetı || na jetthabhâtaram abhıvadetı || atha ca pana samane Gotame evarûpam paramam nıpaccâkaram[6] karotî tı || ||

11 Atha kho Bhagava Mânatthaddham brahmanam etad avoca || || Alam brâhmana utthehı sake âsane nısîda yato te mayı cıttam pasannan-tı || ||

12 Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmano sake âsane nısîdıtvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Kesu na mânam[7] kavırâtha[8] || kesu assa[9] sagâravo ||
kyassa[10] apacıta[11] assu || kyassu sadhu supûjıtâ tı[12] || ||

13 Mâtarı pıtarı vâpı || atho jetthamhı bhâtarı ||
âcarıye catutthamhı || tesu na manam kayırâtha || ||
tesu assa sagaravo || tyassa apacıtâ assu ||
tyassu sâdhu supujıta[13] || ||
arahante sîtıbhûte || katakıcce anâsave ||
nıhacca mânam atthaddho || te namassa[14] anuttare tı || ||

14 Evam vutte Mânatthadddo bıâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhıkkantam bho Gotama abhıkkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-tı || ||

---

1 S1 3 bruhanâ 2 S1 3 agañchı 3 S1 3 anubrûhasîtı 4 S1 3 pade 5 So C only, B and S1 vıtta°, S1 ıs doubtful 6 B S1 nıppacca° S1-3 mânam na here and further on 8 B kavırâ 9 S1 3 kesvassa 10 S1-3 kvâssa 11 S1 apacıtam C apacıtım 12 S1 3 kesvassu sadhu supûjıtatı, and further on tesvassu° 13 One pada ought to have been omıtted ın all the MSS 14 B namasse

§ 6 *Paccanîka*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Paccanîkasâto[1] nâma brâhmano Sâvatthiyam pativasati || ||

3 Atha kho Paccanikasâtassa brâhmanassa etad ahosi || || Yam nunâham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam || yam yad eva samano Gotamo bhasissati || tam tad ev-assâham[2] paccanîkassan-ti[3] || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ajjhokâse cankamati || ||

5 Atha kho Paccanîkasâto brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam cankamantam anucankamamâno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhana samana dhamman-ti || ||

6 Na Paccanîkasatena || suvijanam subhâsitam ||
upakkilitthacittena || sârabbhabahulena ca[4] || ||
Yo ca vineyya sârabbham || appasâdañ ca cetaso ||
âghâtam patinissajja || sa ve jaññâ subhâsitan-ti || ||

7 Evam vutte Paccanîkasato brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 7 *Navakammika*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano tasmim vanasande kammantam kârâpeti || ||

3 Addasâ kho navakammika-bharadvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam aññatarasmim sâla-rukkhamûle nisinnam pallankam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam panidhâya parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4 Disvân-assa etad ahosi || || Aham kho imasmim vanasande kammantam kârâpento ramâmi || ayam samano Gotamo kim kârâpento ramatî ti || ||

5 Atha kho navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano yena

---

[1] B paccanika° always [2] S[1-3] evasâsaham (S[3] °bham) [3] B paccanikasâtanti [4] C sârambha

Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ke nu kammantâ kayiranti[1] || bhikkhu sâlavane tava ||
yad ekako araññasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo[2] ti || ||

6 Na me vanasmim karaniyam atthi ||
ucchinnamûlam[3] me vanam visukam[4] ||
so-ham[5] vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahâyâ ti || ||

7 Evam vutte navakammika bharadvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8 *Katthahâra*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmanassa sambahulâ antevasikâ katthahârakâ mânavakâ yena vanasando ten-upasankamimsu || ||

3 Upasankamitva addasamsu Bhagavantam tasmim vanasande nisinnam pallankam âbhujitva ujum kayam panidhâya parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || || Disvâna yena bhâradvâjagotto brâhmano ten-upasankamimsu || ||

4 Upasankamitvâ bhâradvâjagottam brâhmanam etad avocum || || Yagghe bhavam janeyya asukasmim[6] vanasande samano nisinno pallankam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam panidhâya parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || ||

5 Atha kho bharadvajagotto brahmano tehi mânavakehi saddhim yena so vanasando ten-upasankami || addasâ[7] kho Bhagavantam tasmim vanasande nisinnam pallankam âbhujitvâ ujum kayam panidhâya parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Gambhirarûpe[8] bahubherave vane ||
suññam araññam vijanam vigahiya[9] ||

---

[1] $S^{1\,3}$ kammantatâ (S^{1} kammantakatâ) kavira [2] S^{1-3} vindasi Gotamâti [3] $S^{1\,3}$ ubhinna° [4] $S^{1\,3}$ visukkham [5] B svâham, S^{1} yoham [6] $S^{1\,3}$ amuka $S^{1\,2}$ addasa [8] C gambhirasabhave [9] $S^{1\,3}$ vigahiyam

aniñjamânena thitena vagguha ||
sucarurupam [1] vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||
Na yattha gitam na pi yattha [2] vâditam ||
eko araññe [3] vanavasito [4] muni ||
accherarûpam patibhâti mam idam ||
yad ekako pîtimano vane vase || ||
Maññe-ham [5] lokadhipati-sahavyatam ||
âkankhamâno tidivam anuttaram ||
kasma [6] bhavam vijanam araññam assito ||
tapo idha kubbasi brahmapattiya ti [7] || ||
6 Yâ kâci kankhâ abhinandanâ va ||
anekadhâtûsu puthû sada sitâ ||
aññânamûlappabhava pajappitâ ||
sabbâ mayâ vyantikatâ samulikâ || ||
so ham akankho apiho [8] anupayo [9] ||
sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
pappuyya sambodhim anuttaram sivam ||
jhâyâm-aham brâhmana [10] iaho visarado ti ||

7 Evam vutte bhâradvajagotto brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

§ 9 *Matuposako*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmano yena Bhagavâ tenupasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodanîyam katham sârâniyam vitisâretva ekam antam nisîdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho mâtuposako brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham hi bho Gotama dhammena bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvâ mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccaham [11] bho Gotama evamkârî kiccakârî homîti || ||

4 Taggha tvam brahmana evamkârî kiccakârî hosi || yo kho brahmana dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

---

[1] S[3] °rupo, B sundararûpam [2] S[1] [3] ettha° ettha° [3] B arañña° [4] So C, B vanam avassito (given by C as explanation), S [1]-[3] vanam assito [5] B maññâmaham [6] S[1] tasmâ [7] S[1] brahmûppattiyâ ti [8] B asito [9] So C, B anuppayo, S[1]-[3] anûpayo [10] B brahe [11] S[1]-[3] kiccâham

bhikkham pariyesitvâ mâtâpitaro poseti || bahu so[1] puññam pasavatî ti || ||

Yo mâtaram pitaram vâ || macco dhammena poseti ||
tâya nam paricariyâya || mâtapitûsu panditâ ||
idh eva nam pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatî ti[2] || ||

5 Evam vutte mâtuposako brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti || ||

§ 10 *Bhikkhako*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmano Bhagava ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavata saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâretva ekam antam nisidi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho bhikkhako brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kim nanâkaranan-ti || ||

4 Na tena bhikkhako[3] hoti || yavatâ bhikkhavo[4] pare ||
visam[5] dhammam samâdâya || bhikkhu hoti na tavatâ || ||
Yo dha[6] puññan ca papañ ca || bâhitvâ brahmacariyam[7] ||
sankhâya loke carati || sa ve[8] bhikkhûti vuccatî ti || ||

5 Evam vutte bhikkhako brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti || ||

§ 11 *Sangarava*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Sangâravo nâma brâhmano Sâvatthiyam pativasati udaka suddhiko udakena suddhim pacceti || sayapâtam udakorohananuyogam anuyutto viharati[9] || ||

3 Atha kho ayasmâ Ânando pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram adaya Sâvatthim pindaya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyam pindâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam pindapatapatikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

---

[1] B bahumso [2] S[1] [3] ca modatîti [3] S[1] [3] bhikkhu [4] S [1] [3] bhikkhate
[5] S[1-3] vissam [6] B ca [7] S[3] bhâhetva, C vahetvâ, S[1-3] brahmacariyavâ
[8] B and C sa ce [9] See Puggala, IV 24 1

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Sangâravo nama brâhmano Sâvatthiyam pativasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacceti || sâyapatam udakorohanânuyogam anuyutto viharati || sadhu bhante Bhagavâ yena Sangâravassa brahmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankamatu anukampam upâdâyâ ti || ||

5 Adhivasesi Bhagava tunhîbhâvena || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbanha samayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdaya yena Sangaravassa brâhmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi || ||

7 Atha kho Sangâravo brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyam katham vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sangâravam brâhmanam Bhagava etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam brâhmana udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim paccesi || sâyapatam udakorohanânuyogam anuyutto viharasî ti || ||

9 Evam bho Gotama[1] || ||

10 Kam[2] pana tvam brâhmana atthavasam sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhim paccesi || sayapatam udakorohanânuyogam anuyutto viharasî ti || ||

11 Idha me bho Gotama aham yam divâ pâpakammam katam hoti[3] tam sâyam nahânena pavâhemi || yam rattim papakammam katam hoti tam pâtam nahanena pavâhemi || Imam[4] khvaham bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhim paccemi || sâyapâtam udakorohanânuyogam anuyutto viharâmî ti || ||

12 Dhammo rahado brâhmana sîlatittho ||
anavilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||
yattha have vedaguno sinata ||
anallagattâ va taranti pâran-ti[5] || ||

13 Evam vutte Sangâravo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] °viharatîti evam bhoti [2] S[1-3] kim [3] S[1-3] hessati [4] S[1] [3] add ca
[5] See above I 9, text and notes

§ 12 *Khomadussa*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nâma[1] Sakyânam nigame[2] || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya Khomadussam nigamam[3] pindâya pâvisi || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakâ brâhmana-gahapatikâ sabhayam sannipatitâ honti kenacid eva karanîyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasankami || ||

5 Addasamsu[4] Khomadussakâ[5] brâhmana-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam dûrato va agacchantam || ||

6 Disvâ etad avocum || || Ke ca mundakâ samanaka ke ca sabhadhammam jânissantî ti || ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavâ Khomadussake[6] brahmana-gaha patike gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

N-esâ sabhâ yattha na santi santo ||
santo na te ye na vadanti dhammam ||
râgañ ca dosañ ca pahâya moham ||
dhammam vadantâ va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8 Evam vutte Khomadussakâ[7] brahmana-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vâ ukujjevya paticchannam va vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakare vâ telapajjotam dharevya cakkhumanto rûpani dakkhinti || evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchama dhammañ ca bhikkhu-sanghañ ca || upâsake no bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge panupete saranam gate ti || ||

Upasaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahâsalam[8] ||
Manatthaddham Paccanikam || Navakammi Katthahâram ||
Matuposakam Bhikkhako || Sangaravo Khomadussena
dvâdasâti || ||

Brahmana-samyuttam samattam || ||

---

[1] S[1] Khomadussadannâma S[3] °dussantânami [2] S[3] nigamo [3] S[1] [3] dussadim pindaya (omitting nigamam) [4] S[1]-[3] addasasum [5] S[1] [3] °dussadikâ (in S[3] da being superadded) [6] S[1] dussadake [7] S[1]-[3] dussadaka° [8] S[1] [3] Lûkhapapurena

BOOK VIII.—VANGISA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM[1]

§ 1. *Nikkhantam*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam âyasmâ Vangîso Âlaviyam viharati Aggalave[2] cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmâ Vangiso[3] navako hoti acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalankaritvâ yenâiâmo[4] ten-upasankamimsu viharapekkhikâyo[5] || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vangisassa ta itthiyo disvâ anabhirati upajji || râgo cittam anuddhamsesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosi || || Alabhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ rago cittam anuddhamseti || tam kut-ettha labbha yam me paro anabhiratim vinodetva abhiratim uppâdeyya[6] || yam nûnaham attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppadeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetva abhiratim uppâdetva tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhasi || ||

[7]Nikkhantam vata mam santam || agârasmânagâriyam ||
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kanhato ime || ||
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhita dalhadhammino ||
samanta parikireyyum || sahassam[8] apalâyinam || ||
sace pi ettato bhîyo || agamissanti itthiyo ||
n-eva mam vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s amhi[9] patitthito[10] || ||

---

[1] The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera gathâ. [2] B aggalavake. [3] B vangiso always. [4] B yena aggalavako âramo. [5] B °pekkhakayo. [6] S[1 3] °pare° uppâdeyyum. [7] = Thera g. 1209-1213. [8] S[1-3] sangassam. [9] S[1] seems to have sabbhi. [10] B and C patitthitam.

sakkhî hi me sutam etam [1] || buddassâdiccabandhuno ||
nibbanagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
Evañ ce mam viharantam || papima upagacchasi [2] ||
tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasî ti || ||

§ 2 *Arati*

1 Ekam samayam || la ||

2 Âyasmâ Vangîso Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye âyasmata Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha Kappo pacchâbhattam pindapâtapatikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyam vâ nikkhamati aparajju va kâle || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vangisassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti rago cittam anuddhamseti || ||

5 Atha kho Vangîsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddhamseti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyyan-ti || yam nûnâham attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppadeyyan-ti || ||

6 Atha kho ayasmâ Vangîso attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam ima gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||
sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkam [3] ||
vanatham na [4] kareyya kuhiñci ||
nibbanatho anato [5] sa hi bhikkhu || ||
Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsam [6] ||
rûpagatañca jagatogadham ||
kiñci parijîyati sabbam aniccam [7] ||
evam samecca caranti mutattâ [8] || ||
upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ [9] ||
ditthasute patighe ca mute ca [10] ||
ettha vinodîya [11] chandam anejo [12] ||
yo tattha [13] na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

---

[1] B evam [2] $S^{1\ 3}$ papimâ upagañchisi [3] S^3 vitakkâ [4] $S^{1\ 3}$ omit na [5] B arato [6] S^{1-3} puthavî ca, S^3 vehasa [7] S^{1-3} anicca [8] So B and C, $S^{1\ 3}$ muttata [9] $S^{1\ 3}$ gamitâ [10] S^{1-3} omit ca [11] B vinodaya [12] S^{1-3} cha (S^3 ja) namane (S^1 no) jo [13] B ettha

Atha satthitasitâ vitakkâ[1] || •
puthujanatâya adhammâ nivitthâ ||
na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
no pana dutthullabhani sa bhikkhu || ||
dabbo[2] cirai attasamâhito ||
akuhako nipako apihâlu ||
santapadam[3] ajjhagamâ muni paticca ||
parinibbuto kankhati kâlan-ti[4] || ||

§ 3 *Pesala atimaññana*

1 Ekam samayam âyasmâ Vangîso Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vangîso attano patibhânena aññe pesale bhikkhû atimaññati || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me || na vata me labhâ || dulladdham vata me || na vata me suladdham || yvâham attano patibhânena aññe pesale bhikkhû atimaññâmî ti || ||

4 Atha kho ayasmâ Vangîso attanâ va attano vippatisâram uppadetva tayam velayam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Mânam pajahassu Gotama ||
mânapathañ ca[5] jahassu ||
asesam[6] mânapathasmim samucchito[7] ||
vippatisarahuvâ[8] cirarattam || ||
Makkhena makkhitâ pajâ ||
mânagatâ nirayam papatanti[9] ||
socanti janâ ciraratttam ||
mânagatâ nirayam upapannâ || ||
Na hi socati bhikkhu kadâci ||
maggajino sammâpatipanno || ||
kittiñ ca sukhañ c'anubhoti ||
dhammarato[10] ti tam âhu tathattam[11] || ||

---

[1] B and C satthisita°, S^1 satthisatâtasitâ, C °savitakkâ, S^1 °parivitakkâ [2] S^{1-3} dando [2] B santam padam [4] Thera-g 1214-1218 [5] S^{1-3} mânûpathava (or ca) [6] $S^{1\ 3}$ add mâ [7] $S^{1\ 3}$ pamu (S^3 mi)cchito [8] C vippatisâiî ahuvî [9] B manahata° (here and further on) °patanti [10] S^{1-3} °daso [11] B vitatakkam

Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânavâ [1] ||
nîvaranâni pahâya visuddho ||
mânañ ca pahaya asesam ||
vijjâyantakaro samitâvî ti [2] || ||

§ 4 *Ânanda*

1 Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Sâvatthiyam vihara
Jetavane Anathapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbanha samayam nivâseti
pattacîvaram adâya Savatthim pindâya pâvisi âyasma
Vangîsena pacchâsamanena || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vangîsassa anabh
rati uppannâ hoti || rago cittam anuddhamseti || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantam Ânanda
gathâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Kâmarâgena dayhâmi || cittam me paridayhati ||
sadhu nibbâpanam [3] bruhi || anukampâya Gotamâ ti ||

5 Saññâya vipariyesa || cittan-te paridayhati ||
nimittam parivajjehi || subham râgûpasamhitam ||
Sankhâre parato passa || dukkhato mâ ca attato ||
nibbâpehi mahâragam || mâ dayhittho punappunam ||
asubhâya cittam bhavehi || ekaggam susamâhitam ||
sati kâyagatâ ty-atthu [4] || nibbidâ-bahulo bhava || ||
animittam ca bhavehi || manânusayam ujjaha ||
tato mânâbhisamayâ || upasanto carissasî ti [5] || ||

§ 5 *Subhasita*

1 Savatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhav
ti ||

3 Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4 Bhagava etad avoca || ||

Catûhi bhikkhave angehi samannâgatâ vâcâ subhasitâ ho
na dubbhâsitâ || anavajjâ ca ananuvajjâ ca viññûnam || kat
mehi catuhi ||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhâsitam yeva bhâsati n
dubbhâsitam || dhammam yeva bhâsati no adhammam

---

[1] S[1-3] ya padhânam vâ [2] S[1] smitâvi ti S[3] smitâdvîti, Thera-gâthâ 1219-122
[3] S[1 3] nibbapana [4] S[1] gattatthu, S[3] °gantyatthu [5] Thera g 1223-1226

pıyam yeva bhâsatı no appıyam || saccam yeva bhâsatı no alıkam || Imehı kho bhıkkhave catûhı angehı samannâgata vacâ subhâsıtâ hotı no dubbhasıtâ anavajja ca ananuvajja ca vıññunan tı || ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || ıdam vatvana Sugato athâparam etad avoca sattha || ||

Subhasıtam uttamam âhu santo ||
dhammam bhane nâdhammam tam dutıyam ||
pıyam bhane nâppıyam tam tatıyam ||
saccam bhane nalıkam tam catutthan-tı || ||

7 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthây âsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtvâ yena Bhagava ten-añjalım panâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Patıbhâtı mam Bhagavâ patıbhatı mam Sugatâ tı || ||

8 Patıbhatu tam Vangîsâ tı Bhagavâ avoca || ||

9 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhı [1] gathahı abhıtthavı || ||

Tam eva vâcam bhaseyya || yâv-attanam na tâpaye ||
pare ca na vıhımseyya || sâ ve vacâ subhasıtâ || ||
pıyavâcam va [2] bhaseyya || ya vâcâ patınandıtâ ||
yam anadaya papânı || paresam bhâsate pıyam || ||
saccam ve [3] amata vâcâ || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce [4] atthe ca dhamme ca || âhu santo patıtthıta || ||
yam buddho [5] bhâsate vâcam || khemam nıbbanapattıyâ ||
dukkhassantakırıyaya || sâ ve vâcânam uttamâ tı [6] || ||

§ 6 *Sârıputta*

1 Ekam samayam âyasma Sârıputto Sâvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anâthapındıkassa ârame || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sârıputto bhıkkhû dhammıyâ kathaya sandassetı samadapetı samuttejetı sampahamsetı || porıyâ [7] vâcaya vıssatthaya anelagalâya atthassa vıññâpanıya || te ca bhıkkhû atthı-katvâ manasi katva sabbacetaso [8] samannâharıtva ohıtasotâ dhammam sunantı || ||

3 Atha kho ayasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosı || || Ayam

---

[1] B sârûpahı here and further on [2] S1-3 °vâcam eva [3] S1-3 te [4] S1-3 sabbe [5] S1 3 sambuddho [6] Thera g 1227 1230 [7] S1 ° porıyâya, and further on S1 only [8] See p 112, notes 1 2

âyasmâ Sârıputto bhıkkhû dhammıyâ kathâya sandassetı samadapetı samuttejetı sampahamsetı || porıyâ vâcâya vısatthâya anelagalâya atthassa vıññâpanıyâ || te ca bhıkkhû atthıkatvâ manası katvâ sabba-cetaso samannaharıtvâ ohıtasotâ dhammam sunantı || || Yam nûnâham âyasmantam Sârıputtam sammukha sarûpâhı gâthâhı abhıtthaveyyan-tı || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangıso utthayâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtva yenâyasma Sarıputto tenâñjalım panâmetvâ âyasmantam Sarıputtam etad avoca || || Patıbhâtı mam avuso Sarıputta patıbhâtı mam âvuso Sârıputtâ tı || ||

5 Patıbhâtu tam avuso Vangîsâ tı || ||

6 Atha kho âyasma Vangîso âyasmantam Sarıputtam sammukhâ sarûpâhı gâthahı abhıtthavı || ||

Gambhıra-pañño medhâvî || maggâmaggassa kovıdo || ||
Sârıputto mahâpañño || dhammam desetı bhıkkhunam || ||
sankhıttena pı desetı || vıtthârena pı bhâsatı ||
sâlıkây-ıva [1] nıgghoso || patıbhânam udîrayı || ||
tassa tam desayantassa || sunantı madhuram gıram ||
sarena rajanîyena || savanîyena vaggunâ ||
udaggacıttâ mudıtâ || sotam odhentı bhıkkhavo tı [2] || ||

§ 7 *Pavârana*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sàvatthıyam vıharatı Pubbarâme Mıgara-mâtu-pasâde mahatâ bhıkkhu-sanghena saddhım pañcamattehı bhıkkhusatehı sabbeh eva arahantehı || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavâranâya bhıkkhusanghaparıvuto ajjhokase nısınno hotı || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ tunhîbhûtam bhıkkhusangham anuvıloketvâ bhıkkhû amantesı || ||

4 Handa dânı bhıkkhave pavarayâmı vo [3] na [4] ca me kıñcı garahatha kayıkam va [5] vâcasıkam vâ || ||

5 Evam [6] vutte âyasmâ Sârıputto utthayâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalım panâmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayam bhante Bhagavato kıñcı garahâma kâyıkam vâ vâcasıkam vâ || Bhagavâ

---

[1] S[1] [3] salıkaya ca [2] Thera-g 1231 1233 [3] B pavâressamı, omıttıng vo
[4] C adds vâ [5] S[1] [3] omıt va here and further on [6] S[1]-[3] tı ınstead of evam

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asañjâtassa maggassa sañjanetâ anakkhatassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû maggavidû maggakovido maggânuga ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || aham ca kho bhante Bhagavantam pavaremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ ti || ||

6 Na khvâham te Sariputta kiñci garahâmi kayikam vâ vâcasikam va || Pandito tvam Sâriputta mahâpañño tvam Sariputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño[1] tvam Sariputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam Sariputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitam cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam Sâriputta maya anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam sammadeva anupavattesî ti || ||

7 No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagava pañcannam bhikkhusatanam na kiñci garahati kâyikam va vâcasikam va ti || ||

8 Imesam pi khvâham Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pi Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam satthi bhikkhû tevijjâ satthi bhikkhû chalabhiññâ satthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâgavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthayasanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitva yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim panâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

10 Patibhâti mam Bhagavâ patibhâti mam Sugatâ ti || ||

11 Patibhâtu tam Vangîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12 Atha kho ayasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase[2] visuddhiyâ ||
bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgata ||
samyojanabandhanacchidâ ||
anîghâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] hâsu°   [2] S[1] pannaraso

Cakkavattı yathâ râjâ || amacca-parıvârıto ||
samantâ anuparıyetı || sagarantam mahım ımam || ||
evam vıjıtasangâmam || satthavâham anuttaram ||
sâvaka payırûpâsantı || tevıjjâ maccuhâyıno || ||
sabbe Bhagavato puttâ || palap-ettha[1] na vıjjatı ||
tanhâsallassa hantâram || vande âdıccabandhunan-tı[2] || ||

§ 8 *Parosahassam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anâthapındıkassa ârâme mahatâ bhıkkhusanghena saddhım addhatelasehı bhıkkhusatehı || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhıkkhû nıbbâna-patısamyuttâya dhammıyâ kathâya sandassetı samâdapetı samuttejetı sampahamsetı || te ca bhıkkhû atthı-katvâ manası katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharıtvâ ohıtasotâ dhammam sunantı || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosı || || Ayam kho Bhagavâ bhıkkhû nıbbâna-patısamyuttaya dhammıyâ kathâya sandassetı samâdapetı samuttejetı sampahamsetı || te ca bhıkkhû atthı katvâ manası katvâ sabba cetaso samannâharıtvâ ohıtasotâ dhammam sunantı || || Yam nûnâham Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpahı gâthâhı abhıtthaveyyantı || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtva yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalım panâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Patıbhâtı mam Bhagavâ patıbhâtı mam Sugatâ tı || ||

5 Patıbhâtu tam Vangîsâ tı Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpahı gâthahı abhıtthavı || ||

Parosahassam bhıkkhûnam || Sugatam payırûpâsatı ||
desentam vırajam dhammam || nıbbânam akutobhayam || ||
sunantı dhammam vımalam || sammâsambuddha-desıtam ||
sobhatı vata sambuddho || bhıkkhusangha-purakkhato || ||
Naganâmo sı Bhagavâ || ısînam ısısattamo ||
mahamegho va hutvâna || sâvake[3] abhıvassatı || ||

---

[1] B palasettha [2] Thera-g 1234-1237 [3] S[1] sâvako

Divâvihârâ nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatâ [1] ||
sâvako te mahâvîra || pâde vandati Vangîso-ti [2] || ||

7 Kinnu te Vangîsa imâ gâthâyo pubbe parivitakkitâ udâhu thânaso va tam [3] patibhantî ti || ||

8 Na kho me bhante imâ gâthâyo pubbe parivitakkitâ atha kho thânaso va mam [4] patibhantî ti || ||

9 Tena hi tam Vangîsa bhiyyosomattâya pubbe aparivitakkitâ gâthâyo patibhantû ti || ||

10 Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavato patissutvâ bhiyyosomattaya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivitakkitâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ummaggapatham [5] Marassa abhibhuyya ||
carasi pabhijja khilâni ||
tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||
asitam bhâgaso pavibhajjam || ||
Oghassa hi [6] nittharanattham ||
anekavihitam maggam akkhâsi ||
tasmim te [7] amate akkhâte ||
dhammaddasâ thitâ asamhîrâ || ||
Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||
sabbatthitînam atikkamam addasa [8] ||
ñatvâ ca sacchikatvâ ca ||
aggam so desayi dasatthânam [9] || ||
Evam sudesite [10] dhamme ||
ko pamâdo vijânatam dhammam ||
tasmâ hi tassa Bhagavato sâsane ||
appamatto sadâ namassam anusikkhe ti [11] || ||

§ 9 *Kondañño*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2 Atha kho âyasmâ Aññâsi [12]-Kondañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami|| upasankamitvâ Bhagavato pâdesu [13] sirasa nipatitvâ Bhagavato pâdâni mukhena ca paricumbati

---

[1] So B S^1, S^3 °kâmatâ [2] Thera g 1238-1241 [3] S^3 omits va [4] S^3 omits va mam [5] S^1 ummanga°, $S^{1\ 3}$ and C °satam [6] B omits hi [7] B ce [8] S^{1-3} atikkammaddâ [9] B dasaddhânam [10] $S^{1\ 3}$ sute desite [11] Thera-g 1242-1245 [12] S^1 and C aññâ, S^3 añño (always) [13] S^{1-3} pâde always

pânîhı ca parısambâhatı || nâmañ ca sâvetı Kondañño-ham Bhagavâ Kondañño-ham Sugatâ tı || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosı || || Ayam kho âyasma Aññası-Kondañño sucırasseva yena Bhagava ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ Bhagavato pâdesu sırasâ nıpatıtvâ Bhagavato padânı mukhena ca parıcumbatı pânîhı ca parısambâhatı || namañ ca sâvetı Kondañño ham Bhagavâ Kondañño ham Sugatâ tı || || Yam nûnâham âyasmantam Aññâsı-Kondaññam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhı gâthâhı abhıtthaveyyan-tı || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalım panâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Patıbhâtı mam Bhagavâ patıbhâtı mam Sugatâ tı || ||

5 Patıbhâtu tam Vangîsâ tı Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantam Aññâsı-Kondaññam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhı gâthâhı abhıtthavı || ||

Buddhânubuddho so[1] thero || Kondañño tıbbanıkkamo ||
lâbhî sukkhavıhârânam || vıvekânam abhınhaso || ||
yam sâvakena pattabbam || satthusâsana-kârınâ ||
sabb-assa tam anuppattam || appamattassa sıkkhato[2] || ||
mahânubhâvo tevıjjo || cetoparıyâya-kovıdo ||
Kondañño buddha-sâvako[3] || pâde vandatı satthuno-tı[4] || ||

§ 10 *Moggalana*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe vıharatı Isıgılıpasse Kâlasılâyam mahatâ bhıkkhusanghena saddhım pañcamattehı bhıkkhusatehı sabbeh-eva arahantehı || tesam sudam âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno cetasâ cıttam samannesatı vıppamuttam nırupadhım || ||

2 Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosı || || Ayam kho Bhagavâ Râjagahe vıharatı Isıgılı-passe Kâlasılâyam mahatâ bhıkkhu-sanghena saddhım pañcamattehı bhıkkhusatehı sabbeh-eva arahantehı || tesam sudam âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno cetasâ cıttam samannesatı vıppamuttam nırupadhım || || Yam nûnâham âyasmantam Mahâ-Moggallânam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhı gâthâhı abhıtthaveyyan-tı || ||

---

[1] S1-3 omit so [2] S1-3 sıkkhıto [3] S1 3 °dâyâdo [4] Thera g 1246-1248

3 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim panâmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Patibhâti mam Bhagavâ patibhati mam Sugatâ ti || ||

4 Patibhâtu tam Vangîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantam Mahâ-Moggallânam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpahi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe âsînam || munim dukkhassa pâragum ||
sâvakâ payirûpâsanti[1] || tevijjâ maccuhâyino[2] || ||
te cetasâ anupariyeti[3] || Moggalâno mahiddhiko ||
cittan-nesam samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhim || ||
evam sabbangasampannam || munim dukkhassa pâragum ||
anekakârasampannam || payirûpâsanti Gotaman-ti[4] || ||

§ 11 *Gaggara*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Campâyam viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniya tîre mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca[5] upâsaka-satehi sattahi ca upâsika-satehi[6] anekehi ca devatâ-sahassehi || tyâssudam Bhagavâ atirocati[7] vannena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

2 Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho Bhagavâ Campâyam viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tire mahatâ bhikkhu sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upâsakasatehi sattahi ca upâsikasattehi anekehi ca devatâ-sahassehi || tyâssudam Bhagavâ atirocati vannena c-eva yasasâ ca || || Yam nûnâham Bhagavantam sammukkâ sarûpaya gathâya abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim panametvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Patibhâti mam Bhagavâ patibhâti mam Sugatâ ti || ||

4 Patibhâtu tam Vangisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5 Atha kho ayasmâ Vangiso Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhitthavi || ||

---

[1] S^1 nâgassa° °payirûpanti [2] S^1 °bhâyino, S^3 °hamsino [3] S^3 omits te, S^1 °pariyenti, S^3 °pariyesanti [4] Thera-g 1249-1251 [5] $S^{1\,3}$ omit ca [6] S^{1-3} omit sattahi ca upâsikasatehi here and further on [7] B ativirocati

Caṇdo yathâ vigatavalâhake nabhe ||
virocati vîtamalo[1] va bhânumâ ||
evam pi Angîrasa tvam mahamuni ||
atirocasi yasasâ sabbalokan-ti[2] || ||

§ 12 *Vangisa*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ[3] Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vangîso acira[4]-arahattappatto hutvâ[5] vimutti-sukha[6]-patisamvedî tâyam velayam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha pubbe ||[8] gâmâgamam purâpuram || ||
ath-addasâma sambuddham || saddhâ no udapajjatha || ||
So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe âyatanâni || dhâtuyo ca ||
tassâham dhammam sutvâna || pabbajim anagâriyam || ||
Bahunnam vata atthâya || bodhim ajjhagamâ muni ||
bhikkhûnam bhikkhunînañ ca || ye niyâmagataddasâ[7] || ||
Svâgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||
tisso vijjâ anuppattâ || katam buddhassa sâsanan-ti || ||
Pubbe-nivâsam jânâmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||
tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyâya-kovido ti || ||

Vangîsa-thera samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c eva || Pesalâ-atimaññanâ ||
Ânandena Subhasita || Sâriputta Pavâranâ ||
Parosahassam Kondañño ||
Moggalânena Gaggarâ || Vangîsena dvâdasâti || ||

---

[1] S[1]-[3] vigatamalo [2] Thera g 1252 [3] B âyasmâ Vangiso [4] B aciram [5] S[1] [3] arahattam patto hoti [6] S[1] vimutta°, B °sukham [7] S[1]-[3] °hata° [8] Comp Thera g 1253 1262

BOOK IX —VANA-SAMYUTTAM

§ 1 *Viveka*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankami || ||

4 Upasankamitvâ tam bhikkhum gathâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Vivekakamo si vanam pavittho ||
atha te mano niccharati bahiddhâ ||
jano janasmim [1] vinayassu chandam ||
tato sukhî hohisi vîtarâgo || ||
Aratim pajahâsi so [2] sato ||
bhavâsi satam tam sârayamase [3] ||
pâtalarajo hi duruttamo [4] ||
mâ tam kâmarajo avâhari [5] || ||
Sakuno yathâ pamsukundito [6] ||
vidhûnam pâtayati sitam rajam ||
evam bhikkhu padhânavâ satimâ ||
vidhûnam pâtayati [7] sitam rajan-ti || ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 2 *Upatthâna*

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} vanasmim [2] $S^{1\ 3}$ omit so [3] So B and C, $S^{1\ 3}$ bhavâsi bhavatam satam tam (S^3 omits tam) sara (S^1 râ) mayamase [4] B dukkaro [5] S^{1-3} avamhari [6] S^{1-3} sakunî°, B °kuntito, S^{1-3} °kunditâ, C kunthito [7] S^{1-3} sâtayati

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato supati || ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankami || ||

4 Upasankamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Uttheht bhikkhu kim sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
âturassa hi kâ[1] niddâ || sallaviddhassa ruppato[2] ||
yâya saddhâya[3] pabbajito || agârasmânagâriyam ||
tam eva saddham bruhehi[4] || mâ niddâya vasam gamîti || ||

5 Aniccâ addhuvâ kâmâ || yesu mando samucchito[5] ||
bandhesu[6] muttam asitam || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||
chandarâgassa vinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||
tam ñânam pariyodatam[7] || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||
bhetvâ avijjam vijjâya || âsavânam parikkhayâ ||
asokam anupâyâsam || kasmâ pabbajitam tape || ||
âraddhaviriyam pahitattam || niccam dalhaparakkamam ||
nibbânam abhikankhantam || kasmâ[8] pabbajitam tapeti || ||

§ 3 *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*)

1 Ekam samayam âyasmâ Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kassapagotto divâvihâragato aññataram chetam[9] ovadati || ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Kassapagottam samvejetukamâ yenâyasmâ Kassapagotto ten-upasankami || ||

4 Upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Kassapagottam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Giriduggacaram chetam || appapaññam acetasam ||
akâle ovadam bhikkhu || mando va patibhâti mam || ||
sunoti[10] na vijânâti || âloketi na passati ||
dhammasmim bhaññamânasmim || attham bâlo na bujjhati || ||

[1] S^{1} hite, S^{3} kâsi [2] $S^{1\ 2}$ ruppatâ [3] $S^{1\ 3}$ saddhâ [4] S^{1-3} brûhesi [5] B adhuvâ S^{1-3} °pamucchito [6] $S^{1\ 3}$ baddhesu [7] So S^{1} and C, S^{3} °dânam, B paramodânam. [8] S^{1-2} abhikkantam tasmâ° [9] S^{1-3} cetam [10] B sunâti

sa ce pi dasa pajjote[1] || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rûpâni[2] || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatî ti || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmâ Kassapagotto tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam âpâdîti || ||

§ 4 *Sambahula* (or *Carika*)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena cârikam pakkamimsu || ||

3 Atha kho ya tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ te bhikkhû apassantî paridevamânâ tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja[3] khâyati ||
bahuke disvâna vivitte[4] âsane ||
te cittakathâ bahussutâ ||
ko-me Gotama-savakâ gatâ ti || ||

4 Evam vutte aññatarâ devatâ tam devatam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Magadham gatâ Kosalam gatâ ||
ekacciyâ pana Vajja-bhûmiya[5] ||
magâ viya asangacârino[6] ||
aniketâ viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5 *Ânando*

1 Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando ativelam gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Ânandassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Ânandam samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Anando ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rukkhamûlagahanam[7] pasakkiya ||
nibbânam[8] hadayasmim opiya ||

---

[1] S^{1} ^{3} pajjoto [2] B dakkhati°, S^{3} dakkhijaccandho [3] S^{1-3} majjam [4] S^{2} vicitte [5] B vajji°, S^{1-3} bhûmiyam gata [6] C makatâ viya°, S^{1-3} mangakâvi yasangacârino [7] B gahanam, S^{1-3} gahana [8] S^{1-3} nibbâna°

jhâya[1] Gotama mâ ca[2] pamâdo ||
kim te bilibilikâ[3] karissatî ti || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam apadî ti || ||

§ 6 *Anuruddho*

1 Ekam samayam âyasma Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Atha kho aññatarâ Tâvatimsa-kâyikâ devatâ Jâlinî nâma âyasmato Anuruddhassa purana-dutiyikâ yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten-upasankami || ||

3 Upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Anuruddham gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Tattha cittam panidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||
Tâvatimsesu devesu || sabbakamasamiddhisu ||
purakkhato parivuto || devakaññâhi sobhasi || ||

4 Duggatâ devakaññâyo || sakkâyasmim patitthitâ ||
te câpi[4] duggata sattâ[5] || devakaññâbhipattikâ[6] || ||

5 Na te sukham pajânanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
âvâsam naradevânam || tidasânam yasassinan-ti || ||

6 Na tvam bâle vijânâsi || yathâ arahatam vaco ||
aniccâ sabbe[7] sankhârâ || uppadavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho[8] || ||
natthidâni punâvaso || devakâyasmim Jâlini ||
vikkhîno[9] jâtisamsâro || natthi dâni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7 *Nâgadatta*

1 Ekam samayam âyasmâ Nâgadatto[10] Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nâgadatto atikâlena gâmam pavisati atidivâ patikkamati || ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Nâgadattassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Nâgadattam samvejetu-kâmâ yenâyasmâ Nâgadatto ten-upasankami || ||

---

[1] S1-3 °jjhâya, B jhâyî [2] B omits ca [3] S3 bilikâ, C pilipilikâ Comp Thera g 119 [4] S1 3 vâpi° [5] B pattâ [6] B kaññâhi, S1-3 sattikâ [7] S1 3 sabba° [8] For this and the preceding gatha see Devatâ S II 1 [9] S1-3 vikkhinâ [10] S1-3 seems to have Nâgadanto

4 Upasankamitvâ âyasmantam Nâgadattam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kâle pavissa[1] Nâgadatta
divâ ca âgantvâ ativela- ||
cârî[2] samsattho gahatthehi ||
samânasukhadukkho || ||
bhâyâmi Nâgadattam suppagabbham ||
kulesu vinibandham ||
mâ heva maccuraññño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyâ ti[3] || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmâ Nâgadatto tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 8 *Kulagharanî* (or *Ogâlho*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelam ajjhogâlhappatto viharati || ||

3 Atha kho tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kâmâ yâ tasmim kule kulagharanî tassâ vannam abhinimminitvâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankami || ||

4 Upasankamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Nadîtîresu santhâne[4] sabhâsu rathiyâsu ca ||
janâ sangamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim[5] antaranti || ||

5 Bahû hi saddâ paccûhâ || khamitabbâ tapassinâ ||
na tena mankuhotabbo[6] || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca[7] saddaparittâsî || vane vâtamigo yatha ||
lahucitto ti tam âhu || nâssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9 *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesalî*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako[8] bhikkhu Vesaliyam viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam sabbaratti-câro[9] hoti || ||

---

[1] B pavîsasi [2] S^3 ativelam, B câri [3] B vasammesiti [4] S -^{3} santhâne (or satthane) [5] S^1-^{3} nir° [6] B °tabbam [7] S^1 ^{3} yâva [8] B vajjî° [9] S^1-^{3} Vesaliyâ°, B° rattim, S^1 rattî°, *alias* °vâro

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesâlıyam[1] turıya-tâlıta-vâdıta-nıghosa-saddam sutvâ parıdevamâno tâyam velâyam ımam gâtham abhası || ||

Ekakâ mayam araññe vıharâma ||
apavıddham va vanasmım[2] darukam ||
etadısıkâya rattıyâ[3] ||
ko sunâma amhehı pâpıyo tı || ||

4 Atha kho yâ tasmım vanasande adhıvatthâ devatâ tassa bhıkkhuno anukampıkâ atthakâmâ tam bhıkkhum samvejetukâma yena so bhıkkhu ten-upasankamı || ||

5 Upasankamıtvâ tam bhıkkhum gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Ekako[4] tvam araññe vıharası ||
apavıddham va vanasmım[2] dârukam ||
tassa te bahukâ pıhayantı ||
nerayıka vıya saggagamınan-tı[5] || ||

6 Atha kho so bhıkkhu tâya devatâya samvejıto samvegam apâdîtı || ||

§ 10 *Sajjhâya* (or *Dhamma*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhıkkhu Kosalesu vıharatı aññatarasmım vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so[6] bhıkkhu yam sudam pubbe atıvelam sajjhâya bahulo vıharatı || so aparena samayena appossukko tunhîbhûto sankasâyatı || ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmım vanasande adhıvatthâ devatâ tassa bhıkkhuno dhammam asunantî yena so bhıkkhu ten-upasankamı || ||

4 Upasankamıtvâ tam bhıkkhum gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

Kasmâ tuvam dhammapadânı bhıkkhu ||
nâdhîyası bhıkkhûhı samvasanto ||
sutvâna dhammam labhatı-ppasâdam ||
dıttheva dhamme labhatı-ppasamsan-tı || ||

5 Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yâva vırâgena[7] samâgamımha[8] ||

---

[1] B³ Vesalıyâ [2] B, C apavıttham, B pavana° [3] In S³ the first t of rattıyâ ıs erased [4] B eko va [5] Cf Fausboll s Dhammapada, p 391-2 [6] S¹-³ ceso (or veso) [7] B adds na [8] S¹-³ °gamamhı, next pada °gamımhı

yato virâgena samâgamimha ||
yam kiñci ditthaṃ[1] va sutam va mutam[2] ||
aññâya nikkhepanam âhu santo ti || ||

§ 11 *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidam kama-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihimsa-vitakkam || ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samveje-tukâmâ yena so bhikkku ten-upasankami || ||

4 Upasankamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Ayoniso manasikârâ || bho vitakkehi majjasi[3] ||
ayonim patinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya[4] || ||
Satthâram dhammam ârabbha || sangham sîlânivattano ||
adhigacchasi pâmojjam || pîtisukham asamsayam ||
tato pâmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antam karissasîti || ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam âpâdîti || ||

§ 12 *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankami || ||

3 Upasankamitvâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||
Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu[5] pakkhisu ||
sanateva mahâraññam[6] || tam bhayam patibhâti mam || ||

4 Thite majjhantike kale || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||
sanateva mahâraññam || sâ rati patibhâti man-ti[7] || ||

§ 13 *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmim vanasande uddhatâ unnalâ capalâ mukharâ

---

[1] S^{1-3} yittham [2] S^3 mutañca, S^1 kemutañca [3] S^{1-3} so vi°, B °khajjasi [4] B anucintaya [5] B sannisîvesu [6] B brahâraññam [7] Repetition of Devatâ-S II 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B) is to be read Sanamâno

vikinnavâcâ mutthassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatindriyâ || ||

2 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ tesam bhikkhunam anukampikâ atthakâmâ te bhikkhû samvejetu-kâmâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upasankami || ||

3 Upasankamitvâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Sukhajîvino pure âsum || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ pindam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam ||
loke aniccatam ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||
dupposam katvâ attânam || gâme gâmanikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
sanghassa añjalim katvâ || idh-ekacce vadam [1]-aham || ||
appaviddha [2] anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti [3] || ||

4 Atha kho te bhikkhû tâya devatâya samvejitâ samvegam âpâdun-ti [4] || ||

§ 14 *Paduma puppha* (or *Pundarîka*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchâbhattam pindapâtapatikkanto pokkharanim ogahetvâ padumam upa-singhati ||

3 Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samveje-tukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankami || ||

4 Upasankamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Yam etam vârijam puppham || adinnam upasinghasi ||
ekangam etam theyyânam || gandhattheno si mârisâ ti || ||

5 Na harâmi na bhañjami || ârâ singhâmi vârijam ||
atha kena nu vannena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
yvâyam bhisâni khanati || pundarîkâni bhuñjati ||
evam âkinnakammanto [5] || kasmâ eso [6] na vuccati || ||

---

[1] B vandâm° [2] B appavitthâ [3] Repetition of Devaputta-S III 5
[4] S[3] âpâdimsuti, S[1] âpâditi [5] S[1-3] akhina, C notices this reading, writing akhina [6] B sote

6 âkınnaluddo purıso || dhâtı celam[1] va makkhıto ||
tasmım me vacanam natthı || tañ cârahâmı vattave[2] || ||
ananganassa posassa || nıccam sucıgavesıno ||
vâlaggamattam pâpassa || abbhâmattam vâ khâyatı || ||
7 addhâ mam yakkha jânâsı || atho mam[3] anukampası ||
puna pı yakkha vajjesı[4] || yadâ passası edısam || ||
8 neva tam upâjîvâmı[5] || na pı te katakammase[6] ||
tvam eva bhıkkhu jâneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatın tı || ||
9 Atha kho so bhıkkhu tâya devatâya samvejıto sam-
vegam âpâdîtı || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Vıveka Uppatthânañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
Sambahulâ Anando || Anuruddho Nâgadattañ ca ||
Kulagharanî Vajjîputto || Vesalî Sajjhâyena ca ||
Ayonıso Majjhantıkâlamhı ca || Pâkatındrıya-paduma-
pupphena cuddasa bhavetı[7] || ||

---

[1] S[1 3] velam [2] S[1-3] tañca arahâmı°, S[3] °vattameva [3] B me [4] B vajjâsı, C jânâsı (?) [5] B °jıvâma [6] S[1-3] bhatakambhase

[7] In S[1-3] Vıvekakâmañca Vutthânam Ce (or je) taputtena Cânkam Ânando Anuruddho ca Nâgadattena sattamam Ogâlho Vajjıputto ca Dhammañceva Vıtakkıtam Samkâya Sambahulâ-bhıkkhû Pundarıkena cuddasîtı

BOOK X —YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM

§ 1 *Indako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Indakûte pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpam na jîvan-ti vadanti buddhâ ||
katham nvayam vindat-imam sarîram ||
kut-assa atthîyakapindam eti ||
katham nvayam sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3 Pathamam kalalam hoti || kalalâ hoti abbudam ||
abbuda jâyate pesî || pesî nibbattati ghano ||
ghanâ pasâkhâ jayanti || kesâ lomâ nakhâni ca [1] || ||
yañ c-assa bhuñjati mata || annam pânañ ca bhojanam ||
tena so tattha yâpeti || matukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2 *Sakka*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate ||

2 Atha kho Sakka-nâmako yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahînassa [2] || vippamuttassa te sato ||
samanassa na tam sâdhu || yad aññam anusâsatî ti [3] || ||

3 Yena kenaci vannena || samvâso Sakka jâyati ||
na tam arahati sappañño || manasâ anukampitum || ||
manasâ ce pasannena || yad aññam anusâsati ||
na tena hoti samyutto || sânukampâ [4] anuddayâ ti || ||

---

[1] B nakhâpi ca [2] S[1 3] °gandha° [3] B anusâsasîti [4] B yânukampâ

§ 3 *Sucilomo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Gayâyam viharati Tankitamañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

3 Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam yakkham etad avoca || || Eso samano ti || ||

4 N-eso samano samanako eso || yâva jânâmi yadi vâ so samano yadi vâ pana so samanako ti || ||

5 Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato kâyam upanâmesi [1] || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavâ kâyam apanâmesi [1] ||

7 Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhâyasi mam samanâ ti || ||

8 Na khvâham tam [2] âvuso bhâyâmi || api ca te samphasso pâpako ti || ||

9 Pañham tam [2] samana pucchissâmi || sace me na vyâkarissasi || cittam vâ te khipissami hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi || padesu vâ gahetva pâragangâya [3] khipissâmî ti || ||

10 Na khvâham tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmâke sassamana-brâhmaniyâ pajâya sa devamanussaya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya || pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya khipeyya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkankhasî ti || ||

11 Râgo ca doso ca kuto nidânâ ||
arati rati lomahamso kutojâ ||
kuto samutthâya manovitakkâ ||
kumârakâ dhankam iv-ossajantî ti || ||

12 Râgo ca doso ca ito nidanâ ||
arati rati lomahamso itojâ ||
ito samutthâya manovitakkâ ||
kumârakâ dhankam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajâ attasambhûtâ || nigrodhasseva khandhajâ ||
puthû visattâ kâmesu || mâluvâ va vitatâ vane || ||

---

[1] B °nâmeti [2] S[1]-[3] omit tam [3] B pâram°

Ye nam pajânanti yato nidânam[1] ||
te nam vinodenti sunohi yakkha ||
te duttaram ogham imam taranti ||
atinnapubbam apunabbhavâyâ ti || ||

§ 4 *Manibhaddo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Manimâlake[2] cetiye Manibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Atha kho Manibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

[Satimato sadâ bhaddam || satimâ sukham edhati ||
satimato su ve seyyo || verâ ca parimuccatî ti[3] || ||]

3 Satimato[4] sadâ bhaddam || satimâ sukham edhati ||
satimato su ve[5] seyyo || verâ na parimuccati[6] || ||
yassa sabbam ahorattam[7] || ahimsâya rato mano ||
mettam so sabbabhûtesu || veram tassa na kenacî ti || ||

§ 5 *Sânu*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissâ upâsikâya Sânu nâma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3 Atha kho sâ upasikâ paridevamânâ tayam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhasi || ||

[Sâ hûti[8] me arahatam || iti me arahatam sutam ||
sâ dâni ajja passâmi || yakkhâ kîlanti Sânunâ ti[9] || ||]
Catuddasim pañcaddasim || yâva[10] pakkhassa atthamî ||
pâtihâriyapakkhañca || atthanga-susamâhitam[11] || ||
uposatham upavasanti[12] || iti[13] me arahatam sutam ||
sâ dâni ajja passâmi || yakkhâ kîlanti Sânuna ti || ||
Câtuddasim pañcaddasim || yâva pakkhassa atthamî ||
pâtihâriyapakkhañca || atthanga-susamâhitam || ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} nidânâ [2] $S^{1\ 3}$ manimâla° (or câla) [3] This gâthâ is in B only [4] S^{1-3} sati° always [5] S^{1-3} save° [6] B adds ca, $S^{1\ 3}$ °muccatiti [7] $S^{1\ 3}$ °ratim [8] MS hutî [9] In B only [10] B catuddasim° °yâca here and further on [11] B atthangam susamâgatam [12] Here $S^{1\ 3}$ intercalate brahmacariyam caranti ye na tehi yakkhâ kîlanti—which will occur further on [13] B iti here and above

uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye[1] ||
na tehi yakkhâ kîlanti || iti me[2] arahatam sutam || ||
Sânum pabuddham[3] vajjâsi || yakkhânam vacanam idam ||
mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âvim vâ yadivâ raho || ||
saceva[4] pâpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vâ ||
na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi[5] palâyato ti || ||

4 Matam va[6] amma rodanti || yo[6] vâ jîvam na dissati ||
jîvantam amma passantî || kasmâ mam amma rodasîti || ||

5 Matam va puttam[7] rodanti || yo vâ jîvam na dissati ||
yo ca kâmeva[8] jitvâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
tam vâpi putta rodanti || puna jîvam mato[9] hi so || ||
kukkulâ ubbhato tâta || kukkulam patitum icchasi || ||
narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
abhidhâvatha[10] bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
âdittâ nibhatam[11] bhandam || puna dayhitum icchasîti[12] || ||

§ 6 *Piyankara*

1 Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya dhammapadâni bhâsati || ||

3 Atha kho Piyankara-mâtâ[13] yakkhinî puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyankara ||
bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsati ||
api ca[14] dhammapadam vijânîya ||
patipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
pânesu ca samyamâmase ||
sampajânamusâ na bhanâmase[15] ||
sikkhema susîlyam attano ||
api muccema[16] pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7 *Punabbasu*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa arâme || ||

---

[1] S^3 ca instead of ye [2] B sâhu vo [3] B sânupavuddham [4] $S^{1\ 3}$ omit va [5] $S^{1\ 3}$ °ti, B upeccapi [6] B vâ, S^{1-3} ye [7] B putta [8] B and S^1 (perhaps S^3) ca, C pa° (?) [9] S^{1-3} jîvamano [10] So B and C, $S^{1\ 3}$ abhiyâvata [11] S^3 nihatam [12] Cf Dhammapada, p 402-6 [13] B piyangara° always [14] S^{1-3} omit ca [15] S^{1-3} bhanemase [16] $S^{1\ 3}$ muñcema

4 Ath-assa Anâthapindikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi || || Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasankamitum || svedânâham[1] kâlena Bhagavantam dassanâya upasankamissâmîti buddhagatâya[2] satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum vutthâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5 Atha kho Anâthapindiko gahapati yena Sîvathika[3]-dvâram ten-upasankami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu || ||

6 Atha kho Anathapindikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâvi andhakâro patur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapadi || tato ca puna nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7 Atha kho Sîvako[4] yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi[5] || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî[6] rathâ ||
satam kaññâ sahassâni || âmuttamanikundalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na patikkamanan-ti[7] || ||

8 Atha kho Anathapindikassa gahapatissa andhakâro antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso so patipassambhi || ||

9 Dutiyam pi kho || pe[8] ||

10 Tatiyam pi Anâthapindikassa âloko antaradhâvi andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || || Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî rathâ ||
satam kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamanikundalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no patikkamanan-ti[9] || ||

11 Atha kho Anâthapindikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

---

[1] S[1-3] sodânâham [2] B gamissamîti °gakâya, S[1] °gâthâya, S[3] °gâkaya [3] S[1 3] sitavana [4] B Sivako always [5] B anusavesi, S[1] anusasemsi [6] B assatari [7] S[1-3] patikkantan ti as in Cullavagga, VI 4 3 [8] The abridgment is in S[1-3] only, B has the full text [9] Same remarks as above

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yam ahosi bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso so patippassambhi || ||

12 Atha kho Anâthapindiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam [yena Bhagavâ] [1] ten-upasankami || ||

13 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya ajjhokâse cankamati || ||

14 Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anathapindikam gahapatim dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna cankamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15 Atha kho Anâthapindiko gahapati nâmena mam Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagava sukham asayitthâ ti [2] || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brahmano parinibbuto ||
yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya [3] hadaye daram ||
upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti [4] || ||

§ 9 *Sukkâ* (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3 Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikaya rathikam [5] singhâtakena singhâtakam upasankamitvâ tayam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ [6] Rajagahe manussâ ||
madhupîtâ va acchare ye [7] ||
Sukkam na payirûpasanti || desentim [8] amatam padam || ||
tañca pana [9] appativânîyam || asecanakam ovajam [10] ||
pivanti maññe sappaññâ || valahakam iva panthagûti [11] || ||

§ 10 *Sukka* (2)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivâpe ||

---

[1] In B only [2] B vasittâti [3] $S^{1\,3}$ veneyya [4] Cullavagga, VI 4 4 [5] S^{1-3} rathiyayarathiyam (S^3 ratiyam) [6] S^1 omits me, C kattâ [7] B madhumpitâ vasentiye [8] B desantim, S^1 desintim [9] B omits pana [10] $S^{1\,3}$ asevane (S^1 na) kâmovajam [11] S^{1-3} ivaddhagûti

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Sukkaya bhikkhuniyâ bhojanam adâsi || ||

3 Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Rajagahe rathikâya rathikam[1] singhâtakena singhâtakam upasankamitvâ tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi[2] bahum ||
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||
yo Sukkâya adâsi bhojanam ||
sabbaganthehi[3] vippamuttiyâ ti[4] || ||

§ 11 *Cîrâ* (or *Vîrâ*)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka nivâpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Cîrâya[5] bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram adâsi || ||

3 Atha kho Cîrâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam[6] singhâtakena singhâtakam upasankamitvâ tayam velayam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi[7] bahum ||
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||
yo Cîrâya adâsi cîvaram ||
sabbayogehi[8] vippamuttiyâ ti || ||

§ 12 *Âlavam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Âlavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Atha kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Nikkhama samanâ ti || ||
Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || ||
Pavisa samanâ ti ||
Sadhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvusoti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samanâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] rathiyâya (S[3] rathiya) rathiyam [2] S[1] pasavî, B passavî [3] S[1-3] gandhehi [4] S[1-3] vippamuttâyâti here and further on [5] S[1] vîrâya, S[3] vîtarâ gâya always [6] S[1-3] rathiyâya rathiyam [7] S[1-3] pasavî, B as above [8] S[1-3] sabbasogehi (S[3] geha)

4 Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || || Sadhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samanâti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

5 Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samana ti || ||

6 Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karanîyam tam karohîti || ||

7 Pañham tam samana pucchissâmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya [1] khipissâmîti || ||

8 Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamana-brâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussaya yo me cittam vâ khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkankhasîti || ||

9 Kimsûdha vittam purisassa settham ||
kimsu sucinnam sukham âvahâti ||
kimsu have sadutaram [2] rasânam ||
katham jîvim jîvitam âhu setthan-ti || ||

10 Saddhidha vittam purisassa settham ||
dhammo sucinno sukham âvahâti ||
saccam have sadutaram rasânam ||
paññâjîvim jîvitam âhu setthanti || ||

11 Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati annavam ||
katham su dukkham acceti || katham su parisujjhatî ti || ||

12 Saddhâya tarati ogham || appamâdena annavam ||
viriyena dukkham acceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||

13 Katham su labhate paññam || katham su vindate dhanam || ||
katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittâni ganthati ||
asmâ lokâ param lokam || katham pecca na socatîti || ||

14 Saddahâno arahatam || dhammam nibbânapattiyâ ||
sussûsâ [3] labhate paññam || appamatto vicakkhano || ||
Patirûpakarî dhuravâ || utthâtâ vindate dhanam ||

---

[1] B pâram° here and further on [2] S[1 3] sâdhu° here and further on
[3] B sussusam

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittâni ganthati || ||
asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati [1] || ||
Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gharam esino ||
saccam damo [2] dhiti câgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati [3] || ||
Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samana-brâhmane ||
yadi [4] saccâ dama [5] câgâ || khantya bhiyyo dha [6] vijjatîti || ||
Katham nu dâni puccheyyam || puthu-samana-brâhmane ||
yo ham [7] ajja pajânâmi || yo attho [8] samparâyiko || ||
atthâya vata me buddho || vâsâyâlavim âgato [9] ||
yo [10] ham ajja pajânâmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam || ||
so aham vicarissâmi || gâmâ gamam purâ puram ||
namassamâno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudhammatan-ti [11] || ||

Indaka-vaggo [12] || ||

Tass-uddanam || ||

Indako Sakka [13]-Lomo ca [14] || Manibhaddo [15] ca Sânu ca ||
Piyankara [16]-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkâ Cîrâ Alavan-ti [17] || ||

Yakkha samyuttam samattam || ||

---

[1] These last two padas are in B only [2] All the MSS dhammo [3] These two padas are in S[1]-[3] only Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS [4] S[1]-[3] iti [5] B dhammâ [6] S[1] eva, S[3] na [7] S[3] soham, B svâham [8] S[1]-[3] cattho [9] S[1]-[3] âgamâ [10] S[1]-[3] so [11] The first two gâthâs are the repetition of Devata S VIII 3 [12] In B only S[1]-[3] put here the final mention [13] B yakkha [14] S[1]-[3] suci [15] S[1]-[3] bhaddo [16] B piyangara [17] S[1]-[3] Âlavakena dvadasâti

BOOK XI —SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO-VAGGO

§ 1 *Suvîra*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârame || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave asurâ[2] deve abhiyamsu[3] || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîram[4] devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete[5] tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti[6] || || Evam bhaddanta[7] va ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa patissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi[8] || ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîram devaputtam âmantesi || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhadanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa patissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîram devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta va ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa patissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

---

[1] B bhaddante [2] B asûrâ always [3] So B C, S[1 3] abhijiyimsu always [4] B suviram always [5] S[1-3] etha always [6] S[3] paccuyyâsîti (twice) [7] S[3] bhaddanta always [8] So B and C, S[1-3] âharesi always

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîram devaputtam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Anutthaham avâyamam [1] || sukham yatrâdhigacchati ||
Suvîra tattha gacchâhi || mañca tattheva pâpayâ ti || ||
8 Alasassa [2] anutthâtâ || na ca kiccâni kâraye ||
sabbakâmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti [3] || ||
9 Yatthâlaso anutthâtâ || accantam sukham edhati [4] ||
Suvîra tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva papayâ ti || ||
10 Akammanâ [5] devasettha || Sakka vindemu yam sukham ||
asokam anupâyâsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti ||
11 Sa ce atthi akammena [6] || koci kvaci na jîyati [7] ||
nibbânassa hi so maggo || Suvîra tattha gacchâhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti [8] || ||

12 So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam [9] puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsanam issariyâdhipaccam rajjam karonto utthâna-viriyassa vannavâdî bhavissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam svâkhyâte [10] dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ utthaheyyâtha ghateyyâtha vâ yameyyâtha appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikariyâyâ ti [11] || ||

§ 2 *Susîma*

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave asurâ deve abhiyamsu || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam [12] devaputtam âmantesi || ete tâta Susîma asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tata Susîma asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhadanta [13] vâ ti kho bhikkhave Susîmo devaputto Sakassa devânam indassa patissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi [14] || ||

---

[1] B avâyâmam always, C also [2] B alasvassa, C alasvâyam (=alaso ayam) [3] S[1-3] disâti [4] S[1-3] yattha alaso °accanta° [5] S[1-3] akammuna [6] S[1-3] akârâna here only [7] B jîvati [8] These gâthas will be found again in the next sutta [9] S[1-3] saka° [10] S[1-3] svâkkhate always [11] S[1-3] add — pe — here and further on [12] B susimam always [13] B bhadante [14] Same remarks as in No 1

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamâdam âpadesi || ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamâdam âpadesi[1] || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Anutthaham avâyamam || sukham yatrâdhigacchati || ||
Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||
8 Alasassa anutthâta || na ca kiccâni kâraye ||[2]
sabbakâmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||
9 Yatthâlaso anutthatâ || accantam sukham edhati ||
Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||
10 Akammana devasettha[3] || Sakka vindemu yam sukham ||
asokam anupâyâsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||
11 Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jîyati ||
nibbânassa hi so maggo || Susîma tattha gacchâhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti[4] || ||

12 So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâdhipaccam rajjam karonto utthânaviriyassa vannavâdî bhavissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ utthaheyyâtha ghateyyâtha vâyameyyâtha appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâyâ ti || ||

§ 3 *Dhajaggam*

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûlho[5] ahosi || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatimse âmantesi || || Sa ce mârisâ devânam sangâmagatânam

---

[1] The abridgments are in B only [2] S1 3 alasvassa [3] S3 °settham [4] Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here [5] B samuppabyûlho always

uppajjeyya bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattham vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

6 No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha atha Pajâpatissa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyatha || Pajâpatissa hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

7 No ce Pajâpatissa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha atha Varunassa devarajassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || Varunassa hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam va chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

8 No ce Varunassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha atha Îsânassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyatha || Isânassa hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

9 Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa va devânam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajâpatissa va devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varunassa vâ devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Isânassa vâ devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyethâ pi no pi [1] pahiyetha || ||

10 Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devânam indo avîtarago avîtadoso avîtamoho bhiru chambhî utrasî palâyîti || ||

11 Aham ca kho bhikkhave evam vadami || sa ce tumhâkam bhikkhave araññagatânam vâ rukkhamûlagatânam vâ suññâgâragatânam vâ uppajjeyya bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyâtha || || Iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaranasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho bhagavâ ti || ||

12 Mamam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso va so pahîyissati || ||

---

[1] S³ B omit pi

13 No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandıtthıko akâlıko ehıpassıko opanayıko paccattam vedıtabbo vıññûhîtı || ||

14 Dhammam hı vo bhıkkhave anussaratam yam bhavıssatı bhayam vâ chambhıtattam vâ lomahamso va so pahîyıssatı || ||

15 No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha sangham anussareyyâtha || || Supatıpanno Bhagavato sâvaka-sangho || ujupatıpanno Bhagavato sâvaka-sangho || ñâyapatıpanno Bhagavato sâvaka-sangho || sâmîcıpatıpanno[1] Bhagavato sâvakasangho yad ıdam cattârı purısayugânı attha purısa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasangho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhıneyyo añjalıkaranîyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ tı || ||

16 Sangham hı vo bhıkkhave anussaratam yam bhavıssatı bhayam vâ chambhıtattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyıssatı || ||

17 Tam kıssa hetu || || Tathâgato hı bhıkkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî tı || ||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || ıdam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ[2] bhıkkhavo ||
anussaretha[3] sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam[4] no sıyâ || ||
No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||
atha dhammam sareyyatha || nıyyânıkam sudesıtam || ||
No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || nıyyanıkam sudesıtam ||
atha sangham sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam[5] anuttaram || ||
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam sanghañ ca bhıkkhavo ||
bhayam vâ chambhıtattam vâ || lomahamso na hessatî tı[6] || ||

§ 4 *Vepacıttı* (or *Khantı*)

1 Sâvatthıyam Jetavane || pa ||

2 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

---

[1] B °ppatıpanno always [2] S[1] [3] va [3] B anussareyyâtha [4] S[1] [3] tumhaka
[5] B punñakhettam here and above [6] B omıts tı

3 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûlho ahosi ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âmantesi || || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasangâme samupabbûlhe asurâ jineyyum devâ parâjeyyum || yena nam[1] Sakkam devânam indam kanthe[2] pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha asurapuran-ti || ||

5 Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devânam indo deve Tâvatimse âmantesi || || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasangâme samupabbûlhe devâ jineyyum asurâ parâjeyyum || yena nam Vepacittim[3] asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha Sudhammam[4] sabhan-ti || ||

6 Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave sangâme devâ jinimsu asurâ parâjimsu || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tavatimsâ Vepacittim asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ Sakassa devânam indassa santike ânesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kanthe pancamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devanam indam Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-sangâhako Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bhayâ nu mathavâ Sakka[5] || dubbalyâ no[6] titikkhasi[7] ||
sunanto pharusam vâcam || sammukhâ Vepacittino ti || ||

10 Naham bhayâ na dubbalyâ || khamâmi[8] Vepacittino ||
katham hi mâdiso viññû || bâlena patisamyuje-ti || ||

11 Bhiyyo bâlâ pakujjheyyum[9] || no c-assa patisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena dandena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye ti || ||

12 Etad eva aham maññe || bâlassa patisedhanam ||
param sankupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammatîti[10] || ||

13 Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||
yadâ nam maññati bâlo || bhayâ myayam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati[11] dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

---

[1] $S^{1\,3}$ omit nam [2] $S^{1\,3}$ kantha always [3] S^{3} omits nam, SS Vepacitti° [4] B sudhamma° always [5] B mâghavâ sakkam, $S^{1\,3}$ dubbalyâne [6] C dubbisena [7] $S^{1\,3}$ titikkhati [8] S^{1} khamapi [9] S^{1-3} bâlo, B pabhijjeyyum [10] B upasammati [11] S^{1} ajjho°

14 Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamâ atthâ[1] || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam âhu paramam khantim || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
Abalan-tam[2] balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balam || ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || pativattâ na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||
kuddham apatikujjhanto || sangâmam[3] jeti dujjayam || ||
ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param sankupitam ñatva || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnam tikicchantam tam[4] || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti[5] || ||

15 So hi nama bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariy â-dhipaccam rajjam karonto[6] khantisoraccassa vannavâdî bhavissati || ||

16 Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samanâ khamâ ca[7] bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti[8] || ||

§ 5 *Subhasitam-jayam*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûlho ahosi || ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave deva ca asurâ ca pârisajje thapesum || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissantî ti || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhana devânam inda gathan-ti || ||

6 Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha[9] Vepacitti pubbadeva || bhana Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

---

[1] $S^{1\,3}$ attham [2] S^1 abalam na tam [3] S^1 sangâme [4] So S^1, S^3 omits tam B tikicchantânam [5] All these gathâs will be found again in the next sutta [6] $S^{1\,3}$ karento [7] S^1 khamatha, S^3 khamathâ [8] S^{1-3} °orithacati || pe || the last three gâthas of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmana S II 2, 3 [9] B kvettha

7 Evam vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imam gâtham abhasi || ||

Bhiyyo bâlâ [1] pakujjheyyum || no c-assa patisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena dandena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye ti || ||

8 Bhasitaya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tunhî ahesum || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhana devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

10 Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devanam indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Etad eva aham maññe || bâlassa patisedhanam ||
param sankupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammatî ti || ||

11 Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gathâya devâ anumodimsu || asurâ tunhî ahesum || ||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhana Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||
yada nam [2] maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati [3] dummedho || go va bhiyyo palayinan-ti || ||

13 Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittina asurindena gathaya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tunhî ahesum || ||

14 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhana devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

15 Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamâ [4] atthâ [5] || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam âhu paramam khantim || niccam khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan tam balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balam ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || pativattâ na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||
kuddham appatikujjhanto || sangâmam [6] jeti dujjayam || ||
ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param sankupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

---

1 S1-3 bâlo 2 S1 3 yam 3 S1-3 ajjho 4 S1 °paramam 5 S1 3 attham
6 S1 sangame

ubhinnam tikiccḥantam tam[1] || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye[2] dhammassa akovidâ ti[3] || ||

16 Bhâsitasu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâsu devâ anumodimsu || asurâ tunhî ahesum || ||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave devânañ ca asurânañ ca parisajjâ etad avocum || ||

18 Bhâsitâ kho Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthayo || tâ ca kho sadandâvacarâ satthâvacarâ iti bhandanam[4] iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19 Bhâsitâ kho Sakkena devânam indena gâthâyo || tâ ca kho adandâvacarâ asatthâvacarâ iti abhandanam[4] iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devânam indassa subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

20 Iti kho[5] bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa subhâsitena jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6 *Kulâvaka*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûlho ahosi || ||

3 Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave sangâme asurâ jinimsu || devâ parâjimsu[6] || ||

4. Parâjitâ kho[7] bhikkhave devâ apâyamsveva[8] uttarena[9] mukhâ abhiyamsveva ne[10] asurâ || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtalisangâhakam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kulâvakâ Matali simbalismim ||
îsâmukhena parivajjayassu ||
kâmam cajâma asuresu pânam ||
mâ yime dijâ vikulâvakâ[11] ahesun-ti || ||

6 Evam bhadanta[12] vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali sangâhako Sakkassa devanam indassa patissutvâ sahassayuttam âjaññaratham paccudâvattesi || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave asurânam etad ahosi || || Paccudâvatto kho dâni Sakkassa devânam indassa sahassayutto

---

1 S^{3} omits tam, B tikicchantânam 2 S^{1} yo 3 For the gâthâs see the preceding sutta 4 S^{3} omits bhandanam and abhandanam 5 S^{13} omits kho 6 S$^{1-3}$ °parajinimsu 7 S$^{1\,3}$ ca 8 S^{1} apayamsve, S^{3} apâyamseva, B abhiyamsveva 9 S^{3} repeats uttarena 10 S$^{1\,3}$ abhisevava, omitting ne 11 B vikulâvâ, and so also at Jâtaka I 203 Comp Dhp p 194 12 S^{1} bhaddanta

âjaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devâ asurehi sangâmessantî ti ||
bhîtâ asurapuram eva [1] pâvisimsu [2] || ||

8 Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa dhammeneva jayo [3] ahosî ti || ||

§ 7 *Na dubbhiyam*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Yo pi me assa [4] paccatthiko tassa pâham [5] na dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devânam indassa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññâya yena Sakko devânam indo ten-upasankami || ||

4 Addasâ kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Tittha Vepacitti gahito sî ti || ||

5 Yad eva te mârisa pubbe cittam || tad eva tvam mâ pahâsî ti [6] ||

6 Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhâyâ ti [7] || ||

7 Yam musabhanato pâpam || yam pâpam ariyûpavâdino ||
mittadduno ca yam pâpam || yam pâpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pâpam phusati [8] || yo te dubbhe Sujampatî
ti || ||

§ 8 *Virocana-asurindo* (or *Attho*)

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâ vihâragato hoti patisallîno || ||

3 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Verocano ca asurindo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ paccekadvârabâham nissâya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||
nippannasobhano [9] attho [10] || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

---

[1] B yeva [2] S$^{1-3}$ pavisimsu [3] B dhammajayo [4] B assasu [5] S^{1} ^{3} paham [6] B pajahâsîti [7] S$^{1-3}$ adûbhâyâ ti, B adrubbhâyâ ti. [8] B phusatu [9] S^{1} ^{3} sobhino always [10] S^{1} attha

5 Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||
nippannasobhano attho || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti | ||
6 Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathâraham ||
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ [1] sabbapâninam ||
nippannasobhino atthâ [2] || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||
7 Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathâraham ||
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ sabbapâninam ||
nippannasobhino atthâ || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||

§ 9 *Isayo araññakâ* (or *Gandha*)

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ araññâyatane pannakutîsu sammanti [3] || ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devânam indo Vepacitti ca asurindo yena te isayo sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ ten-upasankamimsu || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ataliyo [4] upâhanâ [5] ârohitvâ khaggam olaggetvâ [6] chattena dhâriyamânena aggadvârena [7] assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyânadhamme apavyâmato [8] karitvâ atikkami || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo ataliyo upâhanâ orohitvâ khaggam aññesam datvâ chattam apânametvâ dvâreneva [9] assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyânadhamme anuvâtam [10] pañjaliko namassamâno atthâsi || ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsimsu || ||

Gandho isînam ciradikkhitânam [11] ||
kâya cuto gacchati mâlutena ||
ito patikkamma Sahassanetta [12] ||
gandho isînam asuci devarâjâ ti || ||

7 Gandho isînam ciradikkhitanam ||
kâyâ cuto gacchatu [13] mâlutena ||
sucitrapuppham va [14] sirasmim mâlam ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} samyogâ [2] So S^1 supported by C, B sobhano attho here and further on, S^3 attho always [3] B C samanti always [4] B ataliyo, further on âtaliko [5] S^3 upâhanâyo [6] So C, B olaggitvâ, S^{1-3} olohitvâ [7] S^{1-3} andhavanadvârena [8] B abyâmato [9] S^3 dvarena [10] S^{1-3} anuvate [11] C S^3 °dakkhitânam here and further on [12] S^{1-3} parakkamma °netto [13] $S^{1\ 3}$ gacchati. [14] S^3 omits va, S^1 puts it after sirasmim

gandham etam patikankhâma bhante ||
na hettha devâ patikkûlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10 *Isayo samuddakâ* (or *Sambara*)

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ samuddatîre pannakutîsu sammanti || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûlho ahosi || ||

4 Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isînam sîlavantânam kalyânadhammânam etad ahosi || || Dhammikâ deva adhammikâ asurâ || siyâ pi nam[1] asurato bhayam || yam nûna mayam Sambaram asurindam upasankamitvâ abhayadakkhinam yâceyyâmâ ti[2] || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam eva samuddatîre pannakutîsu antarahitâ Sambarassa[3] asurindassa pamukhe[4] pâtur ahesum || ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ Sambaram asurindam gâthâya ajjhabhâsimsu || ||

7 Isayo Sambaram pattâ || yâcanti abhayadakkhinam ||
kamam karohi te dâtum || bhayassa abhayassa vâ ti || ||

8 Isînam abhayam natthi || dutthânam[5] sakkasevinam ||
abhayam yâcamânânam || bhayam eva dadâmi vo ti ||

9 Abhayam yâcamânânam || bhayam eva dadâsi no ||
patiganhâma te etam || akkhayam hoti te bhayam || ||
Yâdisam vappate bîjam || tâdisam harate phalam ||
kalyânakârî kalyânam || pâpakârî ca pâpakam ||
pavuttam vappate[6] bijam || phalam paccanubhossasî ti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave te[7] isayo sîlavanto kalyânadhammâ Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ baham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ baham sammiñjeyya || evam eva[8] Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitâ samuddatîre pannakutîsu pâtur ahesum[9] || ||

---

[1] B no [2] S^3 yâceyyâti [3] S^3 Sambarissa, further on Sambarim [4] B sam mukho, further on sammukhe [5] B ruddhanam [6] S^{1-3} tâtate (S^1 -ne ?) above vapate [7] $S^{1\ 3}$ omit te [8] S^3 evam [9] $S^{1\ 3}$ ahamsu

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isîhi sîlavantehi kalyânadhammehi abhisapito[1] rattiyâ sudam tikkhatum ubbijjî ti[2] || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Suvîram Susimam c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino[3] ||
Subhâsitam-jayam c-eva || Kulâvakam Na-dubbhiyam[4] ||
Virocana-asurindo[5] || Isayo araññakam[6] c-eva || ||
Isayo ca samuddakâ ti[7] || ||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

§ 1 *Devâ* or *Vatapada* (1)

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

3 Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

4 Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || Yâva jîvam kule jetthâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam sanhavâco assam || || Yâvajivam apisunavâco[8] assam || || Yâvajîvam vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacago payatapânî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva jîvam saccavâdo assam || || Yavajîvam akodhano assam || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam pativineyyanti || ||

5 Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samadinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

6 Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kule jetthâpacayinam ||
sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuneyya-pahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti[9] || ||

---

[1] S[1 3] abhisatto [2] S[1-3] ubbihi [3] S[1 3] khanti [4] S[1 3] addabhatam [5] S[1-3] attho [6] S[1-3] gandhena [7] S[1 3] sambaran ti [8] S[1-3] apesuno [9] These gathâs are not in S[3], they recur in the two next padas, also at Jâtaka I 202

§ 2 *Devâ* (2)

1 Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû etad avoca || ||

3 Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno Magho nâma mânavo [1] ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ [2] ti vuccati || ||

4 Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno pure pure dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||

5 Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||

6 Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||

7 Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo sahassam pi atthânam muhuttena cinteti || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||

8 Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa Sujâ [3] nâma asurakaññâ pajapatî ahosi [4] || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||

9 Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo ti vuccati || ||

10 Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

11 Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

Yâvajîvam mâtâpettibharo assam || || Yâvajîvam kule jetthapacâyî assam || || Yâvajîvam sanhavâco assam || || Yavajîvam apisunavâco [5] assam || || Yâvajîvam vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payatapânî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâvajîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam pativineyyan-ti || ||

12 Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

---

[1] S[1] mânavako [2] B Mâgho°—Mâghava always, comp Jâtaka I 199
[3] B sûjâ, S[1-3] sujâtâ [4] S[1-3] omit ahosi [5] S[1-3] apisuno

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejetthâpacâyinam ||
sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuneyyapahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3 *Deva* (3)

1 Evam me sutam || ||

2 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

3 Atha kho Mahâli licchavi[1] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Dittho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

5 Dittho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

6 So hi nûna[2] bhante sakkapatirûpako bhavissati || duddaso hi[3] bhante Sakko devanam indo ti || ||

7 Sakkañcaham Mahâli jânâmi[4] sakkakarane ca dhamme yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ tañ ca pajânâmi || ||

8 Sakko Mahali devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno Magho nâma mânavako[5] ahosi || tasmâ Maghava ti vuccati || ||

9 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno pure pure[6] dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||

10 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||

11 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasma Vasavo ti vuccati || ||

12 Sakko Mahâli devanam indo sahassam pi atthânam muhuttena cinteti[7] || tasma Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||

13 Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ[8] nâma asurakaññâ pajapatî || tasmâ Sujampatiti vuccati || ||

14 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devanam Tâvatimsânam

---

[1] B licchavî always [2] S^{1-3} add so [3] S^{1-3} kho [4] B Sakkattam khvaham mahali pajânâmi (comp Tevijja Sutta, I 43) [5] B mânavo [6] B does not repeat pure [7] B vicinteti [8] B sujâ, S^{1-3} Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S^3)

ıssarıyâdhıpaccam raȷȷam kâresı || tasmâ devânam ındo vuccatı || ||

15 Sakkassa Mahâlı devânam ındassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadânı samattânı samâdınnânı ahesum || yesam samâdınnattâ Sakko sakkattam aȷȷhagâ || ||

16 Katamânı satta vatapadânı || ||

17 Yava ȷîvam mâtapettıbharo assam || || Yâva ȷîvam kuleȷetthâpacâyı assam || || Yâva ȷîvam sanhavâco assam || || Yâvaȷîvam apısuno assam || || Yâva ȷîvam vıgatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram aȷȷhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payatapânî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvıbhâgarato || || Yâvaȷîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvaȷîvam akodhano assam || sa ce pı me kodho uppaȷȷeyya khıppam eva nam patıvıneyyan-tı || ||

18 Sakkassa Mahâlı devânam ındassa pubbe manussabhûtassa ımânı satta vatapadânı samattanı samâdınnânı ahesum || yesam samâdınnattâ[1] Sakko sakkattam aȷȷhagâ tı || ||

Mâtâpettıbharam ȷantum || kuleȷetthâpacayınam ||
sanham sakhılasambhâsam || pesuneyyappahayınam || ||
maccheravınaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhıbhum naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatımsâ || âhu sappurıso ıtî tı || ||

§ 4 *Dalıddo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râȷagahe vıharatı Veluvane kalandakanıvâpe || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhıkkhû âmantesı || || Bhıkkhavo tı || ||

3 Bhadante[2] tı te bhıkkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5 Bhûtapubbam bhıkkhave aññataro purıso ımasmım yeva Raȷagahe manussadalıddo ahosı manussakapano manussavarâko ||

6 So Tathâgata-ppavedıta-dhammavınaye saddham samâdıyı sîlam samâdıyı sutam samâdıyı câgam samâdıyı paññam samâdıyı[3] || ||

7 So Tathâgata-ppavedıta-dhamma-vınaye saddham samâdıyıtvâ sîlam samâdıyıtvâ sutam samâdıyıtva câgam samâdıyıtvâ paññam samâdıyıtvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ

---

[1] S[1 3] have °dınna° nearly always [2] B bhante [3] S[3] °dıyı always

sugatim saggam lokam uppajji devânam Tâvatimsânam sahavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vannena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

8 Tatra[1] sudam bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipacenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam hi devaputto pubbe manussabhûto samâno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapano manussavarâko || so kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppanno devânam Tâvatimsânam sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vannena c-eva yasasâ câ ti || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatimse âmantesi || || Mâ kho tumhe mârisâ etassa devaputtassa ujjhâyittha || eso kho mârisâ devaputto pubbe manussabhûto samâno Tathagata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâdiyi sîlam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam samâdîyi || || So Tathâgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddham samâdiyitvâ sîlam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâdiyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppanno devânam Tâvatimsânam sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vannena c-eva yasasâ câ ti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate || acalâ suppatitthitâ ||
sîlam ca yassa kalyânam || ariyakan-tam pasamsitam || ||
sanghe pasâdo yass-atthi || ujubhûtam ca dassanam ||
adaliddo ti tam âhu || amogham tassa jîvitam || ||
Tasmâ saddham ca sîlam ca || pasâdam dhammadassanam ||
anuyuñjetha medhavî || saram buddhânasâsanan-ti[2] || ||

§ 5 *Râmaneyyakam*

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ tenupasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kim nu kho bhante bhûmirâmaneyyakan-ti || ||

---

[1] S³ tam [2] S¹ buddhânam

Âramacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ[1] sunimmitâ ||
manussarâmaneyyassa || kalam nagghanti solasim || ||
gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaneyyakan-ti[2] || ||

§ 6 *Yajamanam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate || ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânânam manussanam ||
puññapekhânapâninam ||
karotam opadhikam puññam ||
kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4 Cattâro ca[3] patipanna || cattâro ca phale thitâ ||
esa sangho ujubhûto || paññâsîlasamâhito || ||
yajamânânam manussânam ||
puññapekhânapâninam ||
karotam opadhikam puññam ||
sanghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti|| ||

§ 7 *Vandana*

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti patisallîno || ||

3 Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ paccekadvârabâham[4] nissâya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Utthâhi[5] vîra vijitasangâma ||
pannabhâra anana[6] vicara loke ||
cittam ca te suvimuttam ||
cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

---

[1] B S[3] pokkharañño [2] Last verse recurs in Dhp 98 [3] S[1-3] magga° instead of ca [4] S[1-3] paccekam [5] B uttheh always [6] S[1-3] anna always

5 Na kho devânaṃm ında Tathâgatâ evam vandıtabbâ || evañ ca kho devânam ında Tathagatâ vandıtabbâ || ||

Utthâhı vîra vıjıtasangâma || satthavâha anana vıcara loke ||
desetu Bhagavâ dhammam aññâtâro bhavıssantî tı[1] || ||

§ 8 *Sakka-namassana* (1)

1 Sâvatthı Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3 Bhûtapubbam bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo Mâtalısangâhakam âmantesı || || Yojehı samma Mâtalı sahassayuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmım gacchâma subhûmım dassanâyâ tı || ||

4 Evam bhadanta[2] vâ tı kho bhıkkhave Mâtalı-sangâhako Sakkassa devânam ındassa patıssutvâ sahassayuttam âjaññaratham yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam ındassa patıvedesı[3] || || Yutto kho te mârısa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dânı kâlam maññasî tı || ||

5 Atha kho bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo Vejayantapâsâdâ orohanto pañjalıko[4] sudam puthuddısa namassatı || ||

6 Atha kho bhıkkhave Mâtalı-sangâhako Sakkam devânam ındam gâthâyo ajjhabhâsı || ||

7 Tam namassantı tevıjjâ || sabbe bhummâ ca khattıyâ ||
cattâro ca Maharâjâ || Tıdasâ ca yasassıno ||
atha ko nâma so yakkho || yam tvam[5] Sakkanamassasîtı || ||

8 Mam namassantı tevıjjâ || sabbe bhummâ ca khattıyâ ||
cattâro ca Maharajâ || Tıdasâ ca yasassıno || ||
aham ca sîlasampanne || cıarattasamahıte ||
sammâ pabbajıte vande brahmacarıyaparâyane[6] || ||
ye gahatthâ puññakara || sîlavanto upasakâ ||
dhammena daram posentı || te namassâmı Matalîtı || ||

9 Settha hı kıra lokasmım || ye tvam Sakka namassası ||
aham pı te namassâmı || ye namassası Vâsava || ||

10 Idam vatvana Maghavâ || devarajâ Sujampatı ||
puthuddısâ namassıtvâ || pamukho ratham âruhîtı || ||

---

[1] See Brahmâ-S I 1, and Mahâvagga, I 5 7 [2] S³ bhaddanta [3] S¹ patıvedavı, S³ °vedeyı [4] B pañjalım katvâ always [5] S¹-³ tam [6] S¹ °sampanno °samadhîto parâyano

§ 9 *Sakka-namassana* (2)

1 Sâvatthıyam Jetavane || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo Mâtalı-sangâhakam âmantesı || || Yojehı samma Mâtalı sahassa-yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmım gacchâma subhûmım dassanâyâ tı || ||

3 Evam bhadanta vâ tı kho bhıkkhave Mâtalı-sangâhako Sakkassa devânam ındassa patıssutvâ sahassayuttam ajañña-ratham yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam ındassa patıvedesı || || Yutto kho te mârısa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dânı kâlam maññasî tı || ||

4 Atha kho bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo Vejayanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjalıko sudam Bhagavantam namassatı || ||

5 Atha kho bhıkkhave Mâtalı-sangâhako Sakkam devânam ındam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

6 Yam hı deva manussâ ca || tam namassantı Vâsava ||
atha ko[1] nâma so yakkho || yam tvam Sakka namassa-
sî tı || ||

7 So ıdha sammâsambuddho || asmım loke sadevake ||
anomanâmam satthâram || tam namassâmı Matalı || ||
yesam râgo ca doso ca || avıjjâ ca vırâjıtâ ||
khînasavâ arahanto || te namassamı Matalı || ||
ye râgadosavınayâ || avıjjâsamatıkkama ||
sekha apacayârâmâ[2] || appamattânusıkkhare[3] ||
te namassâmı Mâtalıtı[4] || ||

8 Setthâ hı kıra lokasmım || ye tvam Sakka namassası ||
aham pı te namassâmı || ye namassası Vâsava || ||

9 Idam vatvâna Maghavâ || devarajâ Sujampatı ||
Bhagavantam namassıtvâ || pamukho ratham âruhî tı || ||

§ 10 *Sakka-namassana* (3)

1 Sâvatthıyam Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3 Bhûtapubbam bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo Mâtalı-sangâhakam âmantesı || || Yojehı samma Matalı sahassa-yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmım gacchâma subhûmım dassanâya tı || ||

---

[1] S¹-³ so [2] S³ °arantâ [3] S³ omıts appamattâ [4] B omıts tı

4 Evam bhadanta[1] vâ tı kho bhıkkhave Mâtalı-sangâhako Sakkassa devânam ındassa patıssutvâ sahassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam ındassa patıvedesı || || Yutto kho te marısa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dânı kalam maññasîtı || ||

5 Atha kho bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo Vejayantapâsâdâ orohanto pañjalıko sudam bhıkkhu-sangham namassatı || ||

6 Atha kho bhıkkhave Mâtalı-sangâhako Sakkam devânam ındam gâthâya ajjhabhâsı || ||

7 Tam hı[2] ete namasseyyum || pûtıdehasayâ narâ ||
nımuggâ kunapesvete[3] || khuppıpâsâ samappıtâ || ||
Kım nu tesam pıhayası || anâgârana[4] Vasava ||
âcâram ısînam brûhı || tam sunoma vaco tavâ tı[5] || ||

8 Etam tesam[6] pıhayâmı || anâgârâna Mâtalı ||
yamhâ gâmâ pakkamantı || anapekhâ vajantı te ||
na tesam kotthe opentı || na kumbhâ na kalopıyam[7] ||
paranıtthıtam esânâ || tena yâpentı subbatâ || ||
sumantamantîno[8] dhîrâ || tunhîbhûtâ samañcarâ ||
devâ vıruddhâ[9] asurehı || puthumaccâ ca[10] Mâtalı || ||
Avıruddhâ vıruddhesu || attadandesu[11] nıbbutâ ||
sadânesu anadânâ || te namassâmı Mâtalî tı ||

9 Settha hı kıra lokasmım || ye tvam Sakka namassası ||
aham pı te namassâmı || ye namassası Vâsava || ||

10 Idam vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampatı ||
bhıkkhusangham namassıtvâ || pamukho ratham âruhî tı || ||

Dutıyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Deva pana[12] tayo vuttâ || Dalıddañ ca Ramaneyyakam ||
Yajamânañ ca Vandana || tayo Sakkanamassana tı || ||

---

[1] S^3 bhadanta [2] S^{1-3} omıt hı [3] S^1 nımugga, S^3 mugga, B kunapamhete, C °pasmete [4] B anagârana here and further on [5] $S^{1\ 3}$ tavantı [6] $S^{1\ 3}$ netam [7] S^{1-3} nakumbhî (S^3 ı) kalopıyâ (Therîg 283) [8] $S^{1\ 3}$ sumantı° [9] $S^{1\ 3}$ vıraddha [10] S^3 mañcaca, C puthumaccahı (for macchı?) [11] C adandesu [12] S^{1-3} vatapadena

CHAPTER III TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM)

§ 1 *Chetvâ*

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kimsu chetvâ[1] sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi[2] Gotamâ ti || ||

4 Kodham chetvâ sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socati ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa Vâsava ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatî ti[3] || ||

§ 2 *Dubbanniya*

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||

3 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbanno okotimako Sakkassa devânam indassa âsane nisinno ahosi || ||

4 Tatrasudam bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam yakkho dubbanno okotimako Sakkassa devânam indassa âsane nisinno hoti || ||

5 Yathâ yathâ kho bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || tathâ tathâ so yakkho abhirûpataro c-eva hoti dassanîyataro[4] ca pâsâdikataro ca || ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ yena Sakko devânam indo ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Sakkam devânam indam etad avocum || ||

7 Idha te mârisa aññataro yakkho dubbanno okotimako tumhâkam âsane nîsinno || || Tatra sudam mârisa devâ Tâvatimsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam yakkho dubbanno okoti-

---

[1] SS jhatvâ always, as above [2] SS rocehi [3] These gâthâs occur here for the fourth time See Devatâ-S VIII 1, Devaputta S I 3, Brahmana-S I 1
[4] S[1 3] dassaneyyataro here and further on

mako Sakkassa devâṇam ındassa âsane nısınno tı || || Yathâ yathâ kho marısa devâ Tâvatımsâ ujjhâyantı khıyantı vıpâcentı || tathâ tathâ so yakkho abhırûpataro c-eva hotı dassanîyataro ca pâsâdıkataro câ tı || || So hı nûna mârısa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavıssatî tı || ||

8 Atho kho bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasankamı || upasankamıtvâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karıtvâ dakkhınajânumandalam pathavıyam[1] nıhantvâ yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalım panâmetvâ tıkkhattum nâmam sâvesı[2] || || Sakko-ham mârısa devanam ındo Sakko-ham[3] mârısa devânam ındo tı[4] || ||

9 Yathâ yathâ kho bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo nâmam sâvetı || tathâ tathâ so yakkho dubbannataro c-eva ahosı okotımakataro ca || dubbannataro c-eva hutvâ okotımakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhâyî tı || ||

10 Atha kho bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo sake âsane nısîdıtvâ deve Tâvatımse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam ımâ gâthâyo abhâsı || ||

Na sûpahata-cıtto-mhı[5] || nâvattena suvânayo ||
na vo cırâham kujjhâmı || kodho mayı nâvatıtthatı || ||
kuddhâham na pharusam brûmı || na ca dhammanı kıttaye ||
sannıgganhâmı[6] attânam || sampassam attham attano tı || ||

§ 3 *Maya*

1 Sâvatthıyam || pa || ||

2 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

3 Bhûtapubbam bhıkkhave Vepacıttı asurındo âbâdhıko ahosı dukkhıto bâlhagılâno || ||

4 Atha kho bhıkkhave Sakko devânam ındo yena Vepacıttı asurındo ten-upasankamı gılânapucchako || ||

5 Addasâ kho bhıkkhave Vepacıttı asurındo Sakkam devânam ındam dûrato va âgacchantam || dısvâna Sakkam devânam ındam etad avoca || || Tıkıccha mam devanam ındâ tı || ||

---

[1] S[1]-[3] puthavıyam [2] S[1] B sâvetı [3] B sakkâham [4] S[1] [3] omıt tı [5] S[1] [3] °sûpâhata° [6] S[1]-[3] na ca manakkaye santım ganhâmı

6 Vacehi mam[1] Vepacitti sambarimâyan-ti || ||

7 Yâvâham mârisa asure patipucchamî ti || ||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure patipucchi || || Vâcem-aham[2] marisâ Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||

9 Mâ kho tvam mârisa vacesi[3] Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâyâ pi[4] Maghavâ Sakka || devarâja[5] Sujampati ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4 *Accaya (-akodhano)*

1 Sâvatthiyam || la || ârâme | ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sampayojesum || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ[6] || atha kho so[7] bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi[8] || so bhikkhu na patiganhâti || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

4 Idha bhante dve bhikkhû sampayojesum || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu[9] tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na patiganhâtî ti || ||

5 Dve me bhikkhave bâlâ || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathâ dhammam na patiganhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ || ||

6 Dve me bhikkhave panditâ || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathâ dhammam patiganhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ || ||

7 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Sudhammâyam sabhâyam deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

---

[1] S¹-³ vâcehisi (S¹ sî) mam [2] S¹ ³ vâceham [3] S¹-³ vâcehi [4] B mâyavi (for mâyavî ?) [5] S¹-³ °râjâ [6] S³ accayasarâ here and further on [7] S³ omits so [8] B deseti [9] S¹-³ omit so and bhikkhu

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
agarahiyam mâ garahittha [1] || mâ ca bhâsittha pesunam ||
atha pâpajanam kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5 *Akodho (-avihimsa)*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

3 Bhutapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Sudhammâyam sabhâyam deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||
akkodho avihimsâ ca [2] || ariyesu vasati sadâ [3] ||
atha pâpajanam kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam [4] || ||

Tass-uddânam [5] || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ [6] ||
Accayena-akodhano ||
Akodho-avihimsâ ti [7] || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam [8] || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||
Brahma Brâhmana-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo [9] || ||

---

[1] S[1] garahitvâ S[3] garahitthâ [2] B akodho avihimsî ca [3] S[1-3] vasatî°, B ariyesu ca patipadâ [4] Missing in B [5] B tatruddânam bhavati [6] S[1-2] jhatvâ—mayam [7] S[1 3] desitâ buddhasetthena idam sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho avihimsa) [8] In S[1 3] only [9] In B only

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE —Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I 4 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahasamaya Sutta, in the Digha, and that III 2 ɔ 16 recurs in the Jataka II 239

APPENDIX

I INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index Only such words as Gotama, Tathagata, Bhagavâ, etc , have been omitted On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the § § of them, without any further indication The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations

1	Dev	= Devatâ-Samyutta	7	Brâ	= Brâhmana-Samyutta
2	Dp	= Devaputta- ,,	8	Van	= Vangîsa- ,,
3	Ko	= Kosala- ,,	9	Va	= Vana- ,,
4	Mâ	= Mâra ,,	10	Ya	= Yakkha- ,,
5	Bhi	= Bhikkhunî- ,,	11	Sa	= Sakka- ,,
6	Bra	= Brahmâ- ,,			

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes

[1] Written erroneously Magadhâ

II ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS, *Cf* to partial identity If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading

III ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS

This index contains the beginning of all the gâthâs of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all

No distinction has been made as to the gâthâs which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest

HERTFORD
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

Pali Text Society

SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART II

NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M LÉON FEER

(OF PARIS)

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E C

1888

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals

This section is longer than the preceding, it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS, and 58 in the Singhalese, whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves

I

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paticca-samuppāda,* commonly called *Nidāna* The first section is called *Sagātha,* because one or several verses (gāthās) are inserted in every sutta, for which reason I said (vol i intr p xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses" This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section, and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones The number of these verses, it is true, is very small, no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section) Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse"

Another assertion is to be corrected I said in the same volume (p viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas Now their real

number is ten, but there is some difficulty in the counting of these Samyuttas.

The first division contains eight chapters (vagga)[1] the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each, but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna Samyuttam* but this designation I did not find in any of the MS at my disposal Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara peyyālam*, and styled *Suttantam*, it consists of twelve divisions Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the Samyuttas What is then to be done with it? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the Nidāna, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS 48 leaves out of 96, but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the Samyuttas

Observe that the following section, the so called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS as the "first" (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS it is not marked by any number at all The following *Samyutta*, the so called *dhātu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS as the "second" (*dutiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the Nidāna

---

[1] It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several Samyuttas

from the series of the *Samyuttas* This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *atthama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS to the Lābhasakkāra and Opamma Samyuttas This seems to us a remarkable fact, but, as the MSS do not agree in this matter, and some Samyuttas are not accompanied by any number in any MS, we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama, dutiya, tatiya,* &c Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-vaggo* as follows

		CHAPTERS	SUTTAS
I	Nidāna Samyutta	9	93
II	Abhisamaya-Samyutta	1	11
III	Dhātu Samyutta	4	39
IV	Anamatagga Samyutta	2	20
V	Kassapa-Samyutta	1	13
VI	Lābhasakkāra Samyutta	4	43
VII	Rāhula-Samyutta	2	22
VIII	Lakkhana-Samyutta	2	21
IX	Opamma Samyutta	1	12
X	Bhikkhu-Samyutta	1	12
	Total	27	286

II

Therefore the total of the Samyuttas seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol I (p viii) of this publication But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas* What is indeed the SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA? a compilation of Samyuttas The Samyutta is the important and essential element of the whole The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance, and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the suttas, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into Samyuttas, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*, the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas* In consequence, as the first great section (Sagātha) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten Samyuttas of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII–XXI as follows —

		SUTTAS
XII	Nidāna Samyutta	93
XIII	Abhisamaya Samyutta	11
XIV	Dhātu Samyutta	39
XV	Anamatagga Samyutta	20
XVI	Kassapa Samyutta	13
XVII	Lābhasakkāra Samyutta	43
XVIII	Rāhula Samyutta	22
XIX	Lakkhana Samyutta	21
XX	Opamma Samyutta	12
XXI	Bhikkhu Samyutta	12
	Total	286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (Khandha) will accordingly be numbered XXII

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II 1 iv 5 4, or II 1 vii 3 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, Samyutta, Chapter, Sutta, and Paragraph), we can now say XII 25 4 and XVII 3 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the Samyutta, the Sutta, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS, only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs

III

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B The Singhalese MSS are the well-known MS of Copenhagen (S^1) and the MS lent me by Dr Morris (S^3) To prepare the edition of the Sagātha, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr Fausboll, who was so kind as to lend it me, for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him As to the MS which belonged to Dr Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS of the Bibliotheque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli" These two Singhalese MSS are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S^1, S^3 I am sorry I was not able to mention S^2, which is the MS of the British Museum (Or 2344) Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it Although S^2 be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to

A fourth MS gave me useful help, it is a Singhalese MS of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliotheque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugene Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the Samyutta-Nikāya (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it It has no other title than *Nidānavaggassa atthavannanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga) Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work, the frequent repetition of the word *Samyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS and printed in his Catalogue [1] I designate this MS by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese

So then these four MSS have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner

B Burmese MS of the Bibliotheque Nationale (No 71 of the "Fonds Pāli")

S[1] Singhalese MS of the Royal Library of Copenhagen

S[3] Singhalese MS of the Bibliotheque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli")

C Commentary on the Nidāna-vaggo, Singhalese MS of the Bibliotheque Nationale (No 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue)

IV

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS just mentioned On the differences that exist between those MSS I should like to add these few remarks They are of three kinds, namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

[1] This is the text of the Burnouf's note "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire tres ample dans la meme langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des ecritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommee Abhidhamma Le MS est ecrit avec le plus grand soin," and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected

theıe ıs not much to be saıd One of the most cuııous of those dıfferences ıesults from the tıansfer of the successıon of negatıve and and affiımatıve terms, a remaıkable ınstance of whıch ıs to be found at page 122 ın thıs volume I have endeavoured not to omıt any of these vaııous ıeadıngs Those that have been ıejected, not wıthout hesıtatıon, wıll be found recorded ın the notes

The dıfference wıth ıegaıd to spellıng, though meıely exteınal, ıs perhaps more perplexıng Some words that occur very often are spelt ın dıffeıent ways (sometımes ın the same MS), eıther wıth a double oı sıngle letteı, *nappajānātı* and *napajānātı*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, eıther wıth a cerebıal or a dental, *pathama* and *pathama*, *panīta* and *panīta* These dıversıtıes seemed to me ımportant enough to be poınted out, though the doıng so has occasıoned a gıeat ıncıease ın the number of notes Peıhaps ıt would be better to dıaw up a lıst of such woıds specıfyıng the dıffeıent ways ın whıch they are spelt, and then not have to mentıon them ın the notes Thıs ıs what I ıntend to do ın the next volume as Professors T W Rhys Davıds and Estlın Carpenteı have done ın theır edıtıon of the Sumangala-Vılāsınī

But the greatest perplexıty arose from these tedıous repetıtıons whıch even the Buddhısts themselves thought fit to cut short Unfortunately the passages omıtted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts unıformly abrıdged ın all the MSS Thıs troublesome dısparıty was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay ın the publıcatıon of thıs volume I had to choose the best abrıdgments as the "Great Man"—*Sı parva lıcet componere magnıs*—I was *appossukko* (but lıttle eager) to undertake thıs task But upon trıal, ıt proved to be less tıoublesome than ıt had seemed at first, only at tımes somewhat puzzlıng And as a ıule I have prefeıred the shorter arrangement

Notwıthstandıng these abrıdgments, the number of the remaınıng repetıtıons ıs stıll very great It often seems as ıf ıt would have been better suıtable to lessen ıt But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again In two occasions only (pp 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °

V

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS and two Singhalese MSS The agreement of these latter is very remarkable, while the variations are slight, and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand) This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London, the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago My one Burmese MS I was not able to compare with any other, but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS, instead of which the Burmese MSS have "*pa*" or "*la*" and sometime *gha* I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS, whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed "*la*" or "*pa*" or "*gha*" is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing —

I The INDEX of *proper names*
II The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*
III The INDEX of *Gāthās*

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Samyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, Samyutta No IX) is especially a collection of Upamas I began to carry out this plan, but I found this task more difficult than I had expected Such a list would be either too long or too short, and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| ||

Chapter I Buddha-vaggo

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhadante [1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paticcasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsis sāmīti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paticcasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā[2] bhikkhave sankhārā|| sankhāra paccayā viññānam || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarū papaccayā salāyatanam|| salāyatanapaccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhapaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaranam soka-parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa [3] kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samuppādo|| ||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho||

---

[1] B bhaddante [2] S[1-3] °ppaccayā always
[3] B evamevatassa

sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho|| salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaranam soka-parideva dukkha domanāssupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti [1] || || Pathamam|| || [2]

2 (2) *Vibhangam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati | la' [3]

2 Paticcasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti |

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paticcasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā|| sankhārapaccayā viññānam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam|| salāyatanapaccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā | vedanāpaccayā tanhā| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaranam soka parideva-dukkha domanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| |

4 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaranam |

Yā [4] tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye [5] jarā jīranatā khandiccam pāliccam valittaccatā āyuno samhāni indriyānam paripāko|| ayam vuccati [6] jarā [7] || || Yam [8]

---

[1] S[1-3] omit 5

[2] As a rule all the numbers are missing in S[1] [3]

[3] In S[1] [3] Sāvatthi only, and so always

[4] S[1] [3] yam [5] S[1] [3] °nikāyo [6] S[3] adds bhikkhave

[7] S[1] [3] add katamañ ca bhikkhave maranam [8] B yā

tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccumaranam kālakiriyā khandhānam bhedo kalebarassa[1] nikkhepo|| idam vuccati[2] maranam|| Iti ayañ ca jarā idañ ca maranam|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaranam|| ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| || Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānam pātubhāvo[3] āyatanānam patilābho|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| || Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavo|| ||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| || Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānam ditthupādānam sīlabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānam|| ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā|| Chayime bhikkhave tanhākāyā|| || Rupatanhā saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā potthabbatanhā dhammatanhā|| || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave tanhā|| ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| || Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassaja vedanā|| kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā|| ||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| || Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave phasso|| ||

11 Katamañca bhikkhave salāyatanam || cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghānāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam || Idam vuccati bhikkhave salāyatanam|| ||

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmarūpam|| || Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati[4] nāmam|| || Cattāro

---

[1] B kālakriyā kalevarassa [2] S³ adds bhikkhave [3] B pātum° [4] S³ adds bhikkhave

ca [1] mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam|| idam vuccati rūpam|| || Iti idañ ca nāmam idañ ca rūpam Idam vuccati nāmarūpam

13 Katamañca bhikkhave viññānam || Chayime bhikkhave viññanakāyā Cakkhuviññāñam sotaviññānam ghānaviññanam jivhāviññanam kāyaviññānam mano viññānam Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññanam

14 Katame[2] ca bhikkhave sankhārā | Tayo me bhikkhave sankhārā [3] kāyasankhāro vacīsankhāro cittasankhāro || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā | Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudaye aññānam dukkhanirodhe aññānam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānam||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjā |

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā viññānam pe | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti Avijjāya tveva asesavirāga nirodhā sankhāranirodho | sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho pe [4] || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti| Dutiyam |

3 (3) *Patipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati| la |

2 Micchāpatipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpatipadañca tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

Bhagavā etad avoca

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchapātipadā || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā|| sankharapaccayā [5] viññanam|| pe[6] || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpatipadā||

---

[1] omitted by S[1] 3 [2] S[1-3] Katamā

[3] Tayo° °sankhārā is missing in B [4] B la

[5] S[3] has sankhārā° (ā being added to r afterwards [6] B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| la|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti [1] || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipādā[2] ti|| || Tatiyam|| ||

4 (4) *Vipassī*

I

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi|| || Kiccham [3] vatāyam loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca [4] upapajjati ca|| Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇam nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa||kudassu nāma imassadukkhassa nissaraṇam paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti|| ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| || Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇam hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti|| ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| || Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātīti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātī ti|| ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo ti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti|| ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| || Kimhi nu kho sati upādānam hoti kimpaccayā upādānan ti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

---

[1] S[1-3] hotīti [2] S[3] omits ti [3] S[1-3] Kicchā
[4] B jiyyati miyyati, S[3] omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| tanhāya kho sati upādānam hoti tanhāpaccayā upādānan ti||||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|||| Kimhi nu kho sati tanhā hoti kimpaccayā tanhā ti|||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati[1] tanhā hoti vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kim paccayā vedanā ti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassassa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phasso ti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| salāyatane kho sati phasso hoti salāyatanapaccayā phasso ti ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati salāyatanam hoti kimpaccayā salāyatananti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati salāyatanam hoti nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatananti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi, Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpam hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāne kho sati nāmarūpam hoti viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññānam kimpaccayā viññānanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo Sankhāresu[2] kho sati viññānam hoti sankhārapaccayā viññānanti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

---

[1] Here S^1 inserts upādāno S^3 no only [2] $S^{1\ 3}$ Sankhāre

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati sankhārā honti kimpaccayā sankhārāti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati sankhārā honti avijjāpaccayā sankhārāti|| ||

14 Iti hidam avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhārapaccayā viññānam|| pe||[1] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|| ||

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| || Kimhi nu kho asati[2] jarāmaranam na hoti[3] kissa nirodhā jarāmarananirodhoti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmaranam na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarananirodhoti|| ||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhave kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodha jātinirodho hoti|| ||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upadānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| ||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati upādānam na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| tanhāya kho asati upādānam na hoti tanhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti|| ||

---

[1] B la [2] $S^{1\,3}$ sati [3] S^{3} adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati tanhā na hoti kissa nirodhā tanhānirodho ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Vedanāya kho asati tanhā na hoti vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho ti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodho ti | Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo' phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodho ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| salāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho ti||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi | Kimhi nu kho asati salāyatanam na hoti kissa nirodhā salāyatananirodho ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo nāmarūpe kho asati salāyatanam na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho ti

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpam na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāne kho asati nāmarūpam na hoti viññāna nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi| Kimhi nu kho asati viññānam na hoti kissa nirodhā viññānanirodho ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| sankhāresu[1] kho asati viññānam na hoti sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho ti||

---

[1] S[1-3] sankhāre, as above, further on, sankhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati sankhārā na honti kissa nirodhā sankhāranirodhoti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho asati sankhārā na honti avijjānirodha sankharanirodhoti|| ||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā sankhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe||[1] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||[2]

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapāditi|| || Catuttham|| ||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo|| ||[3]

5 (5) *Sikhī*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|| ||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|| ||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa[4] bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|| ||

8 (8) *Konāgamano*

Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|| ||

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe || ||

---

[1] B la [2] B hotīti

[3] S[1] [3] omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

[4] B Kakku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamunı Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhıkkhave sambodhā anabhısambuddhassa bodhısattasseva sato etad ahosı|| || Kıccham[1] vatāyam loko āpanno jāyatı ca jıyatı ca mīyatı ca cavatı ca upapajjatı ca|| Atha ca panımassa dukkhassa nıssaranam nappajānātı jarāmaranassa|| Kudassu nāma ımassa dukkhassa nıssaranam paññāyıssatı jarāmaranassātı|| ||

3 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı Kımhı nu kho satı jarāmaranam hotı kımpaccayā jarāmaranantı| Tassa mayham bhıkkhave yonıso manasıkārā ahu paññāya abhısamayo jātıyā kho satı jaramaranam hotı jātıpaccayā jarāmaranan tı |

4–13 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı Kımhı nu kho satı jātı hotı bhavo upādānam tanhā vedanā phasso salāyatanam nāmarūpam,| vıññānam, sankhārā hontı kımpaccayā sankhārā tı

Tassa mayham bhıkkhave yonıso manasıkārā ahu paññāya abhısamayo avıjjāya kho satı sankhārā hontı avıjjā paccayā sankhārātı, ,

14 Itı hıdam[2] avıjjāpaccayā sankhara; sankhārapaccayā vıññānam pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı |

15 Samudayo samudayo tı kho me[3] bhıkkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādı ñānam udapādı paññā udapādı vıjjā udapādı āloko udapadı,|;|

II

16 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı Kımhı nu kho asatı jarāmaranam na hotı kıssa nırodhā jarāmarana nırodhotı|'| Tassa mayham bhıkkhave yonıso manasıkārā ahu paññāya abhısamayo jātıyā kho asatı jarāmaranam na hotı jātınırodhā jarāmaranaınırodhotı |

17–26 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı| Kımhı nu

---

[1] S3 kıccho S1 kıcchıvıtāyam
[2] S1 3 add bhıkkhave [3] Omıtted by S1-3

kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo|| upādānam|| tanha|| vedanā| phasso|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhārā na honti|| kissa nirodhā sankhāranirodho ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Avijjāya kho asati sankhārā na honti avijjanirodhā sankhāranirodho ti|| ||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā sankhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me [1] bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādī ti|| ||

Buddha vaggo pathamo|| ||

Tassuddānam|| ||

Desanā Vibhangam Patipadā ca||[2] Vipassī Sikhī [3] ca Vessabhu || Kakusandho [4] Konāgamano [5] Kassapo|| Mahā Sakyamuni [6] ca Gotamanti|| ||

Chapter II Āhāra-vagga

11 (1) *Āhārā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|| ||[7]

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam thitiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

Katame cattāro|| Kabalimkaro [8] āhāro olāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosañcetanā tatiyo|| viññanam catuttham|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam thitiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahaya|| ||

3 Ime ca [9] bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kimnidānā [10] kim

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]　　[2] B patipadañ ca
[3] B vipassi sikkhi　　[4] B kakku°
[5] S[1] [3] konāgamanañca　　[6] S[1] [3] mahāyaso sakyamunā
[7] S[1] [3] Sāvatthi only, always　　[8] B kabalīkāro, always
[9] S[1-3] kho　　[10] B kinnidānā always

samudayā kimjatikā kimpabhavā|| || Ime cattāro āhārā tanhānidānā tanhāsamudayā tanhājātikā tanhāpabhavā||

4 Tanhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā|| Tanhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabhavā|| ||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā|| kimpabhavā|| Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā|| ||

6 Phasso cayam bhikkhave kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Phasso salāyatananidāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatanajātiko salāyatanapabhavo|| ||

7 Salāyatanam cidam bhikkhave kimnidānam kimsamudayam kimjātikam kimpabhāvam|| Salāyatanam nāmarūpanidānam nāmarūpasamudayam namarūpajātikam nāmarupabhavam|| ||

8 Nāmarūpañcidam bhikkhave kimnidānam kimsamudayam kimjātikam kimpabhavam|| || Nāmarupam viññānani dānam viññānasamudayam viññānajātikam viññānapabhavam|| ||

9 Viññānam cidam bhikkhave kimnidānam kimsamudayam kimjātikam kimpabhavam|| Vinnānam sankhāranidānam sankhārasamudayām sankhārajātikam sankhārapabhavam|| ||

10 Sankhārā cime bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā|| Sankhārā avijjānidānā avijjā samudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā|| ||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhāra paccayā viññānam|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho||[1] pe||[2] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||

Pathamam|| ||

12 (2) *Phagguno* 5

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[3]

---

[1] S[1] [3] omit viñ° dho [2] B la [3] S[1] [3] sāvatthi only, always

dāmi|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti||' Evañcāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantam yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante tanhāti||[1] esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallam veyyākaranam vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānanti|| ||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|' Upādiyatīti aham na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evam cāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantam yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallam veyyakaranam tanhāpaccayā upādanam upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phagguna[2] phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayāsā nirujjhanti||'

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||[3] Dutiyam|| ||

13 (3) *Samana brahmanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā jarāmaranam nappajānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayam nappajānanti|| jarāmarananirodham nappajānanti|| jarāmarananirodha-gāminim[4] patipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||[5] bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāre nappajānanti|| sankhārasamudayam nappajānanti|| sankhāranirodham nappajānanti|| sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam nappa-

---

[1] B tasatīti [2] Missing in B [3] S[1] [3] hoti
[4] B °gāmini° and so further on
[5] So B, S[1-3] —pe—jāti— here and further on

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammatā brāhmanesu vā brāhmanasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññatham vā ditthevа dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| ||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā jarāmaranam pajānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāre pajānanti|| sankhārasamudayam pajānanti|| sankhāranirodham pajānanti|| sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samanasammatā brāhmanesu ca brāhmanasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca ditthevа dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| ||
Tatiyam|| ||

14 (4) *Samana-brāhmanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesam dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| imesam dhammānam nirodham nappajānanti|| imesam dhammānam nirodhagaminim patipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam nirodham nappajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam nirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmaranam nappajānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayam nappajānanti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||[1] bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesam dhammānam samudayam nappajānanti|| imesam dham-

---

[1] B la

mānam nirodham nappajānanti|| imesam dhammānam nirodhagaminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammatā brāhmanesu vā brāhmanasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam samudayam pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam nirodham pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam nirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam samudayam pajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam nirodham pajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam nirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti||

8 Jaramaranam pajānanti || jarāmaranasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||[1] bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarupam|| viññānam|| sankhāre pajānanti||[2] sankhārasamudayam pajānanti|| sankhāranirodham pajānanti|| sankhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam samudayam pajānanti|| imesam dhammanam nirodham pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam nirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti||

9 Te kho me[3] bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samanasammatā brāhmanesu ca brāhmanasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| || Catuttham|| ||

15 (5) *Kaccāyanagotto*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

---

[1] So S[1] 3 B jāti|| la|| [2] S[1-3] pe
[3] So B S[1] 3 imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti|| ||

4 Dvayanissito[2] khvāyam[3] Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitañ ceva natthitañ ca||

5 Lokasamudayam kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| lokanirodham kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti|| ||

6 Upāyupādānabhinivesavinibandho[4] khvāyam Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyam upāyupādānām[5] cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayam na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhati attānam eti|| Dukkham eva uppajjamanam uppajjati dukkham nirujjhamānam nirujjhatīti na kankhati na vicikicchati aparapaccaya ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti|| || Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti|| ||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto|| ||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| ||

8 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhārapaccayā viññāṇām|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || Pañcamam|| ||

---

[1] B kaccāna always [2] S[1-3] dvayam°
[3] S[1-3] kho yam and further on
[4] So B and C S[1-3] upāyupādānavinivesañca nibandho
[5] So B S[1-3] tañcāyupādānam C has tamcāyan ti tañca upāyupādānam

16 (6) Dhammakathiko

1 Sāvatthiyam|| ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami" upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati

4 Jarāmaranassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya

5 Jarāmaranassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāyā patipanno hoti, dhammānuddhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya '

6 Jarāmaranassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupadā vimutto hoti ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya' |

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu', Bhavassa ce bhikkhu' Upadānassa ce bhikkhu¦, Tanhāya ce bhikkhu' Vedanāya ce bhikkhu, Phassassa ce bhikkhu Salāyatanassa ce bhikkhu,| Nāma rūpassa ce bhikkhu"| Viññanassa ce bhikkhu Sankhārānam ce bhikkhu| Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya niro dhāya dhammam deseti'¦ dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|,

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti,| dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya¦| |,

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā[1] anupādā vimutto hoti|' ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti|' ,

Chattham, |,

17 (7) Acela

1 Evam me sutam, ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe' |'

[1] S1-3 nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham pindāya pāvisi|| ||

3 Addasā kho Acela Kassapo[1] Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam|| || Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasankami|| Upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam atthāsi||

4 Ekam antam thito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam[2] Gotamam kiñcid eva desam|| sa ce no bhavam Gotamo okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaranāyāti|| ||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavitthamhāti|| ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam Gotamam kiñcideva desam|| sa ce no bhavan Gotamo okāsam karoti pañhāssa veyyākaranāyāti|| ||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavitthamhāti|| ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharam pavitthamhāti|| ||

Evam vutte Acela Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Na kho pana mayam bhavantam Gotamam bahudeva pucchitukāmāti|| ||

Puccha Kassapa yad akankhasīti||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti|| ||

Mā hevam Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|| ||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkatam[3] dukkhanti|| ||

Mā hevam Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|| ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca dukkhanti|| ||

Mā hevam Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|| ||

---

[1] B acelo always [2] S[1] [3] bhagavantam

[3] S[1] [3] parakatam always

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram [1] adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti|| ||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|| ||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti|| ||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāham Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti|| ||

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi|| || Kiṃ pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi|| || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi|| || Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevam Kassapāti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi|| || Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhan ti vadesi|| ācikkhatu ca[2] me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhan ti|| ||

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayaṃkataṃ dukkhanti iti vadaṃ sassatam etam pareti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanābhitunnassa sato paraṃkataṃ dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti|| ||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| || Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| || Avijjāya tveva

---

[1] S[1] omits kāram [2] S[1-3] omit ca

asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||

III

16 Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya|| pe|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti|| Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| || Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti|| ||

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ|| so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnaṃ māsānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsaṃ [1] āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya|| || Api ca mayā (*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā viditāti|| ||

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo [2] imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam cattāro māse parivasati [3]|| catunnam māsānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsam [4] āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya|| ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsam āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti|| ||

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo [5] Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ|| ||

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

---

[1] S[1-3] parivuttha° here and further on [2] S[1] °titthiyā [3] S[1-3] °ākaṅkhantā° . . . ākaṅkhantā° parivasanti [4] S[1] parivutta° [5] S[1-3] acelako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariya pariyosānam ditth'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā[1] sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi | khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇī yam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi |

21 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahositi

Sattamam

18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

2 Atha kho Timbaruko[2] paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam modi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca | kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam katam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevam Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca' |

4 Kim pana bho Gotama param-katam sukhadukkhanti |

Ma hevam Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca ||

5 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam katañca param kat añca sukhadukkhanti | ||

Ma hevam Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca' |

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayam-kāram aparam kāram adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti

Ma hevam Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti ||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti '| Tena hi bhavam Gotamo sukhadukkham na jānāti na passati||''

9 Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham na janāmi na passami|| jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passami khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||

10 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhasukhanti iti puttho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi|| ||

---

[1] S[1] 3 abhiññāya [2] B Timparuko S[1] 3 Timbarūko

Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paramkatañca sukhadukkhanti iti puttho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi|| || Kim pana bho Gotama asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti iti puttho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi|| || Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti iti puttho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi|| || Tena hi bhavam Gotamo sukhadukkham na jānāti na passatīti iti puttho samano Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi|| || Ācikkhatu ca me bhavam Gotamo sukhadukkham desetu ca me bhavam Gotamo sukhadukkhan ti|| ||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkatam sukhadukkhanti|| evam pāham na vadāmi|| ||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanābhitunnassa sato param katam sukhadukkhanti|| evam paham na vadāmi|| ||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| ||

Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhārapaccayā viññānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti|| || Avijjā tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| [1] pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||

14 Evam vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Abhikkantam bho Gotama|| pe| Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañca|| upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatanti|| || Atthamam|| ||

19 (9) *Bālena pandito*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Avijjānīvaranassa bhikkhave bālassa tanhāya sampa

---

[1] S[1] 3 omit vi° nirodho

yuttassa [1] evam ayam kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayam ceva kāyo bahiddhāca nāmarūpam|| itthetam dvayam dvayam paticca phasso salevāyatanani [2] || yehi phuttho bālo sukhadukkham patisamvediyati|| etesam vā aññatarena' |

3 Avijjānīvaranassa bhikkhave panditassa tanhāya sampayuttassa evam ayam kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayam ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarupam'' itthetam dvayam dvayam paticca phasso salevayatanani | yehi phuttho pandito sukhadukkham patisamvediyati| etesam vā aññatarena|||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kim nānā karanam panditassa bālenāti| |

5 Bhagavam mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavam nettika Bhagavam patisaranā | Sādhu vata [3] bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāressantīti||'

6 Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti' ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||'|

7 Bhagavā etad avoca||'| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca tanhāya sampayuttassa ayam kayo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahīnā sā ca tanha aparikkhīnā|||| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya | tasmā bālo kayassa bhedā kāyūpago [4] hoti'| So kayupago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa panditassa yāya ca tanhāya sampayuttassa ayam kāyo samudagato|| Sā ceva avijjā panditassa pahīnā sā ca tanhā parikkhīnā' Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave pandito brahma

---

[1] S[1] [3] samyuttassa always

[2] B has salevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C salevāyatananāni ti salevaphassāyatanani

[3] S[1] [3] insert me [4] B kāyupago always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā pandito kayassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānākaranam panditassa bālena yad idam brahmacariyavāso ti|| ||

Navamam|| ||

20 (10) *Paccayo*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Paticcasamuppādañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paticca samuppanne ca dhamme|| tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paticca samuppado|| Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaranam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam|| thitā va sā dhātu dhammatthitatā[1] dhammaniyāmatā[2] idappaccayatā|| || Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti[3] passathāti cāha||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaranam|| bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| tanhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānam|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave tanhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| salāyatanapaccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave salāyatanam|| viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpam|| sankhārapaccayā bhikkhave viññānam|| avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā uppadā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam|| thitā va sā dhātu dhammatthitatā[4] dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā|| tam Tathāgato abhisambhujjhati

---

1 So B C, S1 3 dhammatthitā

2 S1-3 °metā further on matā

3 B uttānim S3 uttāni

4 S1 3 dhammatthititā

abhisameti || abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti passathāti cāha ||

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo || ||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā || || Jarāmaranam bhikkhave aniccam sankhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāga dhammam nirodhadhammam || ||

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā [1] sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā || ||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco sankhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha dhammo || ||

9–16 Upādānam bhikkhave || || Tanhā bhikkhave || || Vedanā bhikkhave || || Phasso bhikkhave || || Saḷāyatana bhikkhave || || Nāmarūpam bhikkhave || || Viññanam bhikkhave || || Sankhārā bhikkhave || ||

17 Avijja bhikkhave aniccā [2] sankhatā paṭiccasamup panna khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā niro dhadhammā || ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭicca samuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathā bhūtam sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā [3] honti || so vata pub bantam vā paṭidhāvissati [4] | Ahosim nu khvāham atītam addhānam Na nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam Kim nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam Katham nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam Kim hutva kim ahosim nu khvāham atītam addhānan ti || ||

19 Aparantam vā upadhāvissati [5] || | Bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam addhānam Na nu kho bhavissāmi

---

[1] S 3 add tā [2] S[1] 3 add tā as above
[3] So B S[1] 3 suuddiṭṭhā, further on, suddiṭṭhā
[4] B paṭidhāvissati [5] B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam Katham nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam Kim hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam addhānanti|| ||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ajjhattam [1] kathamkathī bhavissati|| || Aham nu kho smi Na nu kho smi Kim nu kho smi Katham nu kho smi Aham nu kho satto kuto āgato so kuhimgāmī bhavissatī ti|| [2] Netam thānam vijjati|| ||

21 Tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paticcasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā dhammā yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya sudithātī [3]|| ||

Dasamam|| ||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo|| ||

Tassa uddānam|| ||

Āhāram Phagguno [4] ceva||
Dve Samanabrāhmanā||
Kaccāyanagotto [5] Dhammakathikam||
Acelam Timbarukena ca [6]||
Bālena [7] pandito ceva||
Dasamo Paccayena cā ti|| ||

Chapter III Dasabala-vaggo tatiyo

21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [8]||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catuhi ca vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabham thānam patijānāti|| parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti|| ||

[1] S[1] 3 insert kam [2] C gāmi° B kuhimgamissati
[3] S[1-3] suddithātī [4] S[1-3] phagunnañ
[5] B Kaccānagotta S[1-3] Dhammakathi
[6] S[1-3] Timbarūkena B Timparukena [7] S[1-3] bāla
[8] S[1] 3 Sāvatthi only always

Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| [1] Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo|| Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo|| Iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo|| Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ||[2]

Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati|| ||

3 Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || Paṭhamaṃ|| || [3]

22 (2) *Dasabalā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2–4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave° °evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| || [4]

5 Evaṃ svākhyato [5] bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko|| ||

6 Evaṃ svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsite chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena kulaputtena viriyaṃ ārabhituṃ|| kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru [6] ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsaṃ lohitaṃ|| Yan taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ [7] bhavissati|| ||

---

[1] B has atthaṅgamo S[1] 3 atthagamo always

[2] All this, from iti rūpaṃ°, is missing in S[1] 3, but is to be found in the next sutta

[3] This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

[4] Repetition of the preceding sutta

[5] So B S[1] 3 svakkhāto always [6] B nhāru always

[7] S[1-3] pa (S[1] pu) risassa santhānaṃ

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokinno pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham[1] parihāpeti | Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukham viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham paripūreti || ||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti || aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti || maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam satthā sammukhībhūto || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya |

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avañjhā[2] bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā ||[3] Yesamhi mayam paribhuñjāma cīvara piṇḍapāta-senāsana gilāna paccaya-bhesajja parikkhāram || tesam vokārā[4] amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsāti || ||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam || attattham vā[5] hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum || parattham va hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum || ubhayattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti || || Dutiyam || ||

23 (3) *Upanisā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati ||

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato no appassato || ||

3 Kim ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānam khayo hoti || || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthangamo || Iti vedanā || pe || Iti saññā || || Iti sankhārā || || Iti viññānam || iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthangamo ti || || Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānam khayo hoti ||

---

[1] S[1] [3] insert ca here and further on

[2] B avanchā [3] So B and S[3] S[1] udāyā C udiyā

[4] S[1] [3] tesantekārā [5] S[1-3] omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam [1] bhikkhave khayasmim khaye ñānam tam sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| || [2]

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye ñānassa upanisā Vimuttīti-ssa [3] vaçanīyam|| vimuttim pāham [4] bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisā Virāgo ti-ssa vacanīyam|| || Virāgam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisām vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

7 Ka ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisā Nibbidāti-ssa vacaniyam|| || Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisā Yathābhūtañānadassanan ti ssa vacanīyam|| || Yathābhūtañānadassanam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtaññānadassanassa upanisā Samādhīti-ssa vacanīyam|| || Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisā [5] Sukhan ti ssa vacanīyam|| Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhassa upanisā Passaddhīti ssa vacanīyam|| Passadhim pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisā Pitīti [6] ssa vacanīyam|| Pītim pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisā Pāmojjanti ssa [7] vacanīyam|| Pāmojjam pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisā Saddhāti ssa vacaniyam|| Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|| ||

---

[1] S3 Sampassatam [2] S1 3 insert pi
[3] S1 3 Upanisamsā vimuttītitassa
[4] S1-3 paham always [5] S1-3 upanisam
[6] S1 3 Pītim [7] So B and C S1 3 pamujjam

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya[1] upanisā Dukkhanti ssa vacanīyam|| Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jātīti ssa vacanīyam|| Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātiyā upanisā Bhavoti ssa vacanīyam|| bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti ssa vacanīyam||| Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Tanhāti ssa vacanīyam||| Tanham[2] pāham bhikkhave sa upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam|||

20–25 Kā ca bhikkhave tanhāya upanisā Vedanāti ssa vacanīyam|| pe||

° Phasso tissa vacanīyam|||

° Salāyatananti ssa vacanīyam|||

° Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyam|||

° Viññānanti-ssa vacanīyam|||

° Sankhārāti-ssa vacanīyam|| [3] sankhāre pāhām bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise||

26 Kā ca bhikkhave sankhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyam||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā sankhārā|| sankhārūpanisām viññānam|| viññānūpanisam nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpūpanisam salāyatanam|| salāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedānūpanisā tanhā|| tanhūpanisam upādānam|| upādanūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā[2] jāti|| jātūpānisam dukkham|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisam pāmojjam|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisam sukham|| sukhūpaniso samādhi|| samādhūpanisam yathābhutamñānadassanam|| yathābhu-

---

[1] S[1] suddhā [2] S3 tanhā corrected to tanham in S[1] [3] So B, complete in S[1-3]

taññanadassanūpanisā nibbidā'| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisam khaye ñānam|| ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakam yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata kandara padara sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti|| kusubbhā [1] paripura mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā [2] paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti || kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjupanisā sankhārā|| Sankhārūpanisam viññānam|| viññānūpanisam nāma rūpam|| nāmarūpūpanisam salāyatanam|| salāyātanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā'| vedanupanisā tanhā|| tanhūpanisam upādānam|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā jati|| jātūpanisam dukkham|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisam pāmojjam|| pāmojjupanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| phassaddhūpanisam sukham|| sukhūpaniso samādhi|| samādhūpanisam yathābhūtañānadassanam|| yathābhūtañānadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisam khaye ñānanti|| ||

Tatiyam|| ||

24 (44) *Aññatitthiyā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane | [3]

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham pindāya pāvisi|| ||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe pindāya caritum'| yam nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasankameyyanti'||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

---

[1] S[1] 3 kussubbhe kussubbhā
[2] S[1] 3 °sobbhe
[3] S[1] 3 Rajagahe only

parıbbājakānam ārāmo tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā tehı aññatıtthıyehı parıbbājakehı saddhım sammodı|| sammo danīyam katham sārānīyam vītısāretvā ekam antam nısīdı||

Ekam antam nısınnam kho āyasmantam Sārıputtam te aññatıtthıyā parıbbājakā etad avocum|| ||

5 Santāvuso Sārıputta eke samanabrāhmanā kam mavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentı|| santı panāvuso Sārıputta eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā paramkatam dukkham paññāpentı|| santāvuso Sārıputta eke samana brāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatañca paramkatañca duk kham paññāpentı|| santı panāvuso Sārıputta eke samana brāhmanā [1] kammavādā asayam-kāram aparam kāram adhıcca samuppannam dukkham paññāpentı|| ||

6 Idha panāvuso Sārıputta Samano Gotamo kımvādī kımakkhāyī|| Katham vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādıno ceva Samanassa Gotamassa assāma na ca [2] Samanam Gotamam abhutena abbhācıkkheyyāma|| dhammassa canu dhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca kocı sahadhammıko vādānupāto [3] gārayham thānam āgaccheyyātı|| ||

7 Patıccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkham vuttam Bhagavatā|| kım patıcca phassam patıcca|| ıtı vadam [4] vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācıkkheyya|| dhammassa [5] cānudhammam vyākareyya|| na ca kocı sahadhammıko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso [6] ye te samanabrahmanā kammavādā [7] sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentı tad apı phassapaccayā|| ye pı te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā param-katam dukkham paññapentı tad apı phassapaccayā|| Ye pı te samanabrahmanā kammavādā sayam-katam ca param-katam ca dukkham paññāpentı tad apı phassapaccayā|| Ye

---

[1] All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B

[2] S^{1} ^{3} seem to have assāmanañca always

[3] So S$^{1-3}$ and C B vādānuvādo, both always

[4] So B and C S$^{1-3}$ padam [5] S^{1} dhammañcassa

[6] S$^{1-3}$ tatra āvuso always [7] S$^{1-3}$ °vādıno

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā||

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ[1] dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata[2] aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netaṃ[3] ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti|| ||

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpaṃ|| ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato arocesi|| ||

12 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā|| kiṃpaṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya|| ||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ||

---

[1] S[1] [3] add parakatañca [2] S[1] vathā always [3] B no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayamkāram aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayamkaram aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati|| ||

15 Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|| ||

16 Atha khvāham Ānanda pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe pindāya pāvisim|| ||

17 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe pindāya caritum|| yam nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasankameyyanti|| ||

18 Atha khvāham Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasankamim|| upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdim|| ||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho mam Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum|| ||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samanabrahmanā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpenti|| || Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā param-katam dukkham paññāpenti|| || Santāvuso Gotama eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayam-katañca param-katañca dukkham paññāpenti|| || Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|| ||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kimvādī kim akkhāyī|| katham vyākaramānā[1] mayam vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantam Gotamam abhūtena

---

[1] B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci Sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyātı|| ||

21 Evam vuttaham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocam | '| Paticcasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkham vuttam mayā | kim paticca phassam paticca'| iti vadam vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti|| ||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā'' ||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayam katam dukkham paññapenti|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti | netam thānam vijjati'|| Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe || || Ye pi te samanabrāmanā kammavādā asayamkāram aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjatīti|| ||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti|| ||

25 Tena[1] hānanda taññevettha patibhātuti|| ||

III

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Jarāmaranam āvuso Ānanda kimnidānam kimsamudayam kimjātikam kimpabhavanti|| || Evam putthāham[2] bhante evam vyākareyyam|| Jarāmaranam kho āvuso jātinidānam jātisamudayam jātijātikam jātipabhavanti|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

---

[1] S3 kena [2] S1 3 puttho ham

27 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyum|||| Jātı panāvuso Ānanda kımnıdānā kımsamudayā kımjātıkā kımpabhavātı'| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākaıeyyam|||| Jātı kho āvuso bhavanıdānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātıkā bhavapabhavā tı|||| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam||||

28 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Bhavo pānavuso Ānanda kımnıdāno kımsamudayo kımjātıko kımpabhavotı|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākaıeyyam|||| Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanıdāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātıko upādānappabhavo tı|||| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākaıeyyam||

29–31 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyum'|
Upādānam panāvuso ||[1] pe||
Tanhā panāvuso|| pe||
Vedanā panāvuso| pe||

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyum'| Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kımnıdāno kımsamudāyo kımjātıko kımpabhavotı'| evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam|| Phasso kho āvuso salāyatananıdāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatanajātıko salāyatanapabhavotı|| channam tveva āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavırāganırodhā phassanırodho|| phassanırodhā vedanānırodho|| vedanānırodhā tanhānırodho|| tanhānırodhā upādānanırodho|| upādānanırodhā bhavanırodho|| bhavanırodhā jātınırodho|| jātınırodhā jarāmaranam sokaparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nırujjhantı|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nırodho hotītı|||| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyantı|||| Catuttham||||

25 (5) *Bhūmıja*

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı|

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmıjo sāyanhasamayam patısallānā vutthıto yenāyasmā Sārıputto tenupasankamı||

[1] Omıtted by S[1 3]

upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam kathām sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| ||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samanabrāhmanā kamma vādā sayamkatam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| Santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samanabrahmanā kammavādā param-katām sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso [1] Sāriputta eke samanabrahmanā kammavādā sayamkatañca param katañca sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| Santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparam kāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paññāpenti||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kimvādi kimakkhāyī|| katham vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto[2] gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti||

5 Paticca-samuppannam kho āvuso sukhadukkham vuttam Bhagavatā|| kim paticca phassam paticca|| iti vadam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyya|| ||

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavāda sayam katam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam kāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| ||

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi [3] te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati|| Ye pi te||

---

[1] B Santāvuso [2] See the preceding sutta (p 33 n 3)
[3] Omitted by B

pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasam uppannam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thanam vijjatīti|| ||

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imam kathāsallāpam|| ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi|| ||

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda|| yathā tam Sāriputto sammavyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paticca-samuppannam kho Ānanda sukhadukkham vuttam mayā|| kim paticca phassam paticca|| iti vadam [1] vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto gārayham thānam agaccheyya||

11 Tatrānanda ye [2] te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayam-katam sukhadukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccaye|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam kāram aparam kāram adhiccasamupannam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| ||[3]

12 Tatrānanda ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayam-katam sukhadukkham paññāpenti te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thanam vijjati|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrahmana kammavādā asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā pātisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā hetu uppajjati

[1] S[1] [3] have vadam here See p 33 n 4 [2] S[2] adds pi
[3] This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| vācāya vā hānanda satı vacīsañcetanā hetu uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham| mane [1] vā hānanda satı manosañcetanā hetu uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham

14 Avijjāpaccayā va[2] sāmam vā tam Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhısankharotı[3] yam paccayassa[4] tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham pare vāssa[5] tam Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhısankharontı[6] yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham Sampajano vā[7] tam Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhısankharotı yam paccāyassa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| asampajāno vā[7] tam Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhısankharotı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham||

15 Sāmam vā tam Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhısankharotı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhısankharontı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham||

16 Sampajāno vā tam Ānanda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhısankharotı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham||

17 Sāmam vā tam Ānanda manosankhāram abhısankharotı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham| Pare vassa tam Ānanda manosankhāram abhısankharontı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham |

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ānanda pe asampajāno vā tam Ānanda manosankhāram abhısankharotı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham ||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu[8] dhammesu avijjā anupatıtā|| Avijjāya tveva Ānanda asesāvırāganırodhā so kāyo na hotı | yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| Sa vācā na hotı yam paccayāssa tam uppajjatı ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| So mano na hotı yam paccayāssa tam

---

[1] S[1-3] mano [2] B ca
[3] S[1] [3] °karotı C °khārotı [4] B paccayāyam always
[5] B vāyam [6] S[1] [3] °karontı, further on kharotı kharontı
[7] S[1-3] va always [8] S[1] [3] omit chasu

uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| khettam tam na hoti|| vatthu tam na hoti|| āyatanam tam na hoti|| adhikaranam tam na hoti|| yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti|| ||

Pancamam|| ||

26 (6) *Upavāno*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavano[1] yena Bhagavā tenupa sankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam etad avoca|| ||

3 Santi[2] bhante eke samanabrāhmanā sayam-katam dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samanabrāh manā param katam dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samanabrāhmana sayam katañca param katañca dukkham paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samanabrāh manā asayām kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|| ||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādī kim akkhāyī|| katham vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dham massa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham miko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti|| ||

5 Paticcasamuppannam kho Upavāna dukkham vuttam mayā|| Kimpaticca phassam paticca|| iti vadam[3] vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dham massa cānudhammam vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham miko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatra Upavāna[4] ye te samanabrahmanā sayam-katam dukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā|| ||

---

[1] So[1] [3] C B Upavāno [2] S[1] [3] add hi always

[3] S[1] padam [4] B tatrupavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāna ye te samanabrahmanā sayam katam dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te|| pe|| || Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti [1] te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjatīti Chattham

27 (7) *Paccayo*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati' '

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā ' Sankhārapaccayā viññānam , pe ' Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

3 Katamañcā bhikkhave jarāmaranam ',| Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khandiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhani indriyānam paripāko ayam vuccati jarā' ' Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā [2] bhedo antaradhānam maccu maranam kālakiriyā khandhānam bhedo kalevarassa nikkhepo idam vuccati maranam| Iti ayañca jarā idañca maranam'|

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaranam'||'

4 Jātisamudayā jarāmaranasamudayo'| jātinirodhā jarāmarananirodho'| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo jarāmarananirodha gāminī patipadā seyyathidam | sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammavācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti [3]

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam,

---

[1] Here S[1] adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāna ye te samanabrāhmanā sayam katam dukkham paññāpenti

[2] All this from katamañca is missing in S3—See above 2 4

[3] Here S [1-3] repeats what is said in 2 4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave salāyatanam||

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpam||

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave sankhārā|| tayo me bhikkhave sankhārā|| kāyasankhāro vācīsankhāro cittasankhāro||[1] ime vaccanti bhikkhave sankhārā|||[2]

Avijjasamudayā sankhāra-samudayo|| avijjā-nirodhā sankhāra-nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāra-nirodha-gāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammādittthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi||||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam pajānāti|| evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodham pajānati|| evam paccayanirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditthisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imam saddhammam iti pi|| passati imam saddhammam iti pi|| sekhena ñānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotam[3] samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca[4] titthati iti pīti|||| Sattamam||||

28 (8) *Bhikkhū*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||||

2 Tatra kho||||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmaranam pajānāti|| jarāmaranasamudāyam pajānāti|| jarāmarananirodham pajānāti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti|| pe||

4 Jātim pajānāti||||

5 Bhavam pajānāti||||

6 Upādānam pajānāti||||

---

[1] S[1-3] add ti [2] See above 2 14

[3] S[1-3] dhammam sotam° C dhammam sota° and dhammasotam° [4] B āpacca here only

7 Tanham pajānāti || ||
8 Vedanam pajānāti || ||
9 Phassam pajānāti || ||
10 Salāyatanam pajānāti || ||
11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti || ||
12 Viññānam pajānāti || ||
13 Sankhāre pajānāti || sankhārasamudayam pajānāti || sankhāranirodham pajānāti || sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam pajanāti ||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaranam || || Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khandiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhāni indriyānam paripāko ayam vuccati jarā || Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccu maranam kālakiriyā khandānam bhedo kalevarassa nikkhepo idam vuccati maranam || Iti ayañca jarā idañca maranam || idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaranam || ||

15 Jātisamudayā jarāmaranasamudayo || jātinirodhā jarāmarananirodho || ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo jarā marananirodhagāminī patipadā || seyyathīdam || || Sammā ditthi || pe | sammāsamādhi || ||

16–24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti || pe || katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo || katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam || katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā || vedanā || phasso | salāyatanam || nāmarupam || viññānam ||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave sankhārā || || Tayo me bhikkhave sankhārā || kāyasānkhāro || vacīsankhāro | cittasankhāro || ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā || ||

Avijjā - samudayā sankhārasamudayo || avijjā - nirodhā sankhāranirodho || ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāranirodhagāminī patipada | seyyathīdam || sammā-ditthi || pe || sammāsamādhi || ||

26 Yato kho bkikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmaranam pajānāti || evam jarāmaranasamudayam pajānāti || evam jara marananirodham pajānāti || evam jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti || ||

27–36 Evam jatim pajānāti || pe || || Bhavam || Upādānam || Tanham || Vedanam || Phassam || Salāyatanam || Nāmarūpam ||

Viññānam|| Sankhāre sankhāra-samudayam|| sankhāra nirodham|| evam sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti|| ||

37 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ditthisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imam saddhammam iti pi|| passati imam saddhammam iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca titthati iti pīti|| || Atthamam|| ||

29 (9) *Samanabrahmanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

I

2–12 Tatra kho[1] ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā jarāmaranam na parijānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayam na parijānanti|| jarāmarananirodham na parijānanti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam na parijānanti|| || Jātim na parijānanti|| pe|| || Bhavam|| || Upādānam|| || Tanham|| || Vedanam|| Phassam|| || Salāyatanam|| || Nāmarupam|| || Viññānam|| || Sankhāre|| sankārasamudayam|| sankhāranirodham|| sankhāranirodhagaminim patipadam na parijānanti|| ||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanā sammatā brāhamanesu vā brāhmanā sammatā|| na ca panete āyasmanto[2] sāmaññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| ||

II

14–24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā va brāhmanā vā jarāmaranam parijānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayam parijānanti|| jarāmarananirodham parijānanti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam parijānanti|| jātim parijānanti|| pe|| bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāre parijā

[1] Omitted by S^{1-3} [2] S^{1} ^{3} āyasmantā always

nantı | sankhārasamudayam paııjānantı,' sankhāıanırodham paııjānantı ' r sānkhāıanııodhagāmınım patıpadam parıjānantı '

25 Te kho me bhıkkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samanā sammatā bıāhmanesu ca bıāhmanasammatā | te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca dıttheva dhamme sayam abhıññā sacchıkatvā upasampajja vıhaıantītı|| || Navamam'| |'

30 (10) *Samanabıahmanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı" ||

2 Tatıa kho'| pe|'

3 Ye hı kecı bhıkkhave samanā vā bıāhmanā vā jāıāma ıanam nappajānantı,' jaıāmaıanasamudayam nappajā nantı | jaıāmaıananırodham nappajānantı|| jarāmarana nırodhagāmınım patıpadam nappajānantı|| te vata jarā maıanam samatıkkamma thasssantītı|, netam thānam vıjjatı ',

4–12 Jātım nappajānantı'| pe '|| Bhavam|| || Upadānam'| Tanham |'| Vedanam,|'| Phassam',' Salāyatanam,'| Nāma rupam"'| Vıññānam',|

13 Sankhāıe nappajānantı|' sankhāıasamudayam nappajānantı,' sānkhaıanırodham nappajānantı|| sankhāranırodhagāmınım patıpadam nappajānantı, te vata sankhāıe samatıkkamma thassantītı|' netam thānam vījjatı|'|

14 Ye ca kho kecı bhıkkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā jaıāmaıanam pajānantı|| jaıāmaranām pajanantı|| jaıāmaranasamudayam pajānantı| jarāmaıananırodham pajānantı|| jaıāmarananırodhagāmınım patıpadam pajānantı|| te te jaıāmaranam samatıkkamma thassantītı|| thānam etam vıjjatı' ||

15–23 Jātım pajānantı|, pe|, bhavam|, upādānam|| tanham,| vedanam,' phassam|| salāyatanam,| nāmarūpam|| vıññānam|,

24 Saṅkhāre pajānantı|| sankhārasamudayam pajānantı|| sankharanırodham pajānantı|| sankhāranırodhagāmınım patıpadam pajānantı', te vata sankhāıe samatıkkamma thassantītı thānam etam vıjjatıtı'| Dasamam',

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo|| ||

Tassuddānam|| ||

Dve Dasabalā [1] Upanisā ca [1]
Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam||[2]
Upavāno [3] Paccayo Bhikkhu|| [4]
Dve ca Samanabrāhmanā ti|| ||

Chapter IV Kalarakhattiyo vaggo Catuttho

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati||[5]

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi|| || Vuttam idam Sāriputta parāyane [6] Ajita-pañhe||

Ye ca sankhātadhammāse [7]|| ye ca sekhā [8] puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyam|| puttho me [9] brūhi mārisāti|| ||

Imassa kho Sāriputta sankhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|| ||

Evam vutte [10] ayasmā Sāriputto tunhī ahosi|| ||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tunhī ahosi|| ||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi|| || Vuttam idam Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-pañhe [11]

Ye ca sankhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyam|| puttho me brūhi mārisāti|| ||

---

[1] S1-3 °balam upādāniyo [2] S1-3 °yabhūmijo
[3] B Upavāno [4] B bhikkhū
[5] S1-3 Sāvatthi—ārāme—pe— [6] B S1-3 pārāyane
[7] S1 °ye always S3 sometimes [8] C sekkhā
[9] S1-3 pa always [10] B vuttena
[11] S1 pārāyano °pañho

Imassa nu kho Sārıputta saṅkhıttena bhāsıtassa katham vıtthāıena attho datthabbo tı" , [1] Tatıyam pı kho āyasmā Sāıiputto tuṇhī ahosı, ||

II

5 Bhūtam ıdantı Sāıiputta passasītı¦ bhūtam ıdantı Sāıiputta passasıtı|| ||

6 Bhūtam ıdantı bhante yathābhūtam sāmmappaññāya[2] passatı ||, Bhūtam ıdantı yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dısvā bhūtassa nıbbıdāya vııāgaya nııodhāya patıpanno hotı | Tadāhāıasambhavantı sammappaññaya passatı|| tadāhāraıasambhavantı yathā bhūtam sammappaññāya dısvā āhāıasambhavassa nıbbıdāya vırāgaya nııodhā-ya patıpanno hotı" ||¦ Tadāhāranııodhā[3] yam bhūtam tam nııodhadhamman tı yathā bhūtam sammappaññāya passatı¦| tad āhāıanııodhā yam bhūtam tam nırodha-dhammantı yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya dısvā nııodha dhammassa nıbbıdāya vırāgaya nııodhāya patıpanno hotı|| || Evam kho bhante sekho hotı|| ¦

7 Kathañca bhante saṅkhātadhāmmo hotı | Bhūtam ıdantı bhante yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passatı'| bhūtam ıdantı yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya dısvā bhūtassa[4] nıbbıdā vııagā[5] nırodhā anupādā vımutto hotı|| || Tadāhāıasambhavantı yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya passatı'| tadāharasambhavantı yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya dısvā āhāıasambhavassa nıbbıdā vııagā nııodhā anupādā vımutto hotı ||

Tadāhāranııodhā yam bhūtam tam nırodhadhammantı yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya passatı|| tadāhāranırodhā yam bhutam tam nııodhadhammantı yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya dısvā nırodhadhammassa nıbbıdā vırāgā

---

[1] S1-3 add evam vutte

[2] B has usually sammapa°, sometımes sammapp °

[3] S1 3 °nırodhāya

[4] omıtted by S1 3, ın S1 ınstead of bhūtassa there ıs a word (as tısvā) erased

[5] S3 nıbbıdāya vııāgāya

nırodhā anupādā vımutto hotı||| Evam kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hotı||

8 Itı kho bhante yam tam vuttām paıāyane Ajıtapañhe|||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu ıdha||
Tesam me nıpako ıııyam|| puttho me brūhı māıısātı|||[1]

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhıttena bhāsıtassa evam vıtthārena attham ājānāmītı|||

III

9 Sādhu sādhu Sārıputta bhūtam ıdantı Sāııputta yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya passatı|| bhūtam ıdantı yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya dısvā bhūtassa nıbbıdāya vııāgāya nııodhāya patıpanno hotı|||

Tadāhārasambhavantı yathābhūtam sammapaññāya passatı|| tadāhārasambhavantı yathā-bhūtam samma-paññāya dısvā āhāıasambhavassa nıbbıdāya vııāgāya nııodhāya patıpanno hotı|||

Tadāhāranırodhā yam bhūtam tam nııodhadhammantı yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passatı|| tadāhāranııodhā-yam bhūtam tam nııodhadhammantı yathā bhūtam samma-paññāya dısvā nırodhadhammassa nıbbıdāya vırāgāya nırodhāya patıpanno hotı|||

Evam kho Sārıputta sekho hotı|||

10 Kathañca Sārıputta saṅkhātadhammo hotı|| Bhūtam ıdantı Sārıputta yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passatı|| Bhūtam ıdantı yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya dısvā bhūtassa nıbbıdā vırāgā nırodhā anupādā vımutto hotı|||

Tadāhārasambhavantı yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya passatı|| tadāhārasambhavantı yatha-bhūtam sammapaññāya dısvā āhārasambhavassa nıbbıdā vırāgā nırodhā anupādā vımutto hotı|||

Tadāhāranırodhā yam bhūtam tam nırodhadhammantı yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passatı|| tadāhāranırodhā yam bhūtam tam nırodhadhammantı yathā-bhūtam sam-

[1] See above, 2 (p 47)

mapaññaya dısvā nııodhammassa nıbbıdā vııāgā nııodhā anupādā vımutto hotī ||

Evam kho Sāııputta sankhātadhammo hotı ||

11 Itı [1] kho Sāııputta yam tam vuttam paıāyane Ajıtapañhe,

Ye ca sankhātadhammāse| ye ca sekhā puthu ıdha||
tesam me nıpako ıııyam|| puttho me bıūhı māııısātı '||

Imassa kho Sāııputta sankhıttena bhāsıtassa evam vıtthāıena attho datthabbo tı

Pathamam [2]

32 (2) *Kalāra*

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı

I

2 Atha kho Kalāıakhattıyo bhıkkhu yenāyasmā Sāııputto tenupasankamı'| upasankamıtvā āyasmatā Sāııputtena saddhım sammodı sammodanīyam katham sāıānīyam vītısāıetvā ekam antam nısīdı ||

3 Ekam antam nısınno kho Kalāıakhattıyo bhıkkhu āyasmantam Sārıputtam etad avoca '|

Molıyaphagguno avuso Sāııputta bhıkkhu sıkkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto tı' ||

Na hı nūna so āyasmā ımasmım dhammavınaye assāsam alatthātı ''

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāııputto ımasmım dhammavınaye assāsam patto tı||

Na khvāham āvuso kankhāmıtı '

5 Āyatım panāvusotı

Nakhvāham āvuso vıcıkıcchāmıtı, |

6 Atha kho Kalārakhattıyo bhıkkhu utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı ||

7 Ekam antam nısınno kho Kalārakhattıyo bhıkkhu

---

[1] These words from kho° are missing in S[1] 3

[2] All the numbers are missing in S[1] 3

khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam' ||

16 Yamnidānā [1] āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇasmim [2] khīṇam iti [3] viditam || khīṇasmim [4] khīṇam iti [5] viditvā khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti || ||

17 Sace pana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum || ||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kimnidānā kimsamudayā [6] kim jātikā kimpabhavāti evam puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti ||

18 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kimnidānā pa kimpabhavāti evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam || || Jāti kho [7] āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavāti | Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti ||

19 Sace pana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum | Bhavo panāvuso Sāriputto kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavoti evam puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

20 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum Bhavo panāvuso Sāriputta kimnidāno pa kimpabhavoti || evam puṭṭho bhante evam vyākareyyam Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādāna pabhavoti || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti ||

21 Sace pana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum | Upādanam panāvuso |, pe ,

22–23 Sa ce pana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum || Taṇhā panāvuso kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kim pabhavāti || evam puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

---

[1] S[1] 3 nidānam, C nidānāvuso [2] S3 khīṇāsmi

[3] B khīṇāmhiti [4] Omitted by B [5] B khīṇāmhīti

[6] S3 kimnidānam kimsamudayam (corrected from samudayā) [7] S[1] 3 omit kho

24 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Taṇhā panāvuso Sāriputta kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavāti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam|| Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavāti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti|||[1]

25 Sacepana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum||| Katham jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evam puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katham jānato pana te āvuso katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evam puṭṭāham bhante evam vyākareyyam|||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā|| Katamā tisso||[2] Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam tam dukkhanti vidite yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti|||

28 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pariyāyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya|| Yam kiñci vedayitam tam[3] dukkhasminti|||

29 Sace pana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Katham vimokhā[4] pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jātī vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānāmīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

30 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katham vimokkhā[5] pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

---

[1] S[1] 3 add here Sace pana° °vedanā kimnidānā° °evam puṭṭho vyākareyyam vedanā phassa° °pabhavāti° °evam vyākareyyanti. [2] Omitted by S[1] 3

[3] S[1] omits tam, S3 yam and tam

[4] So B and C, S[1-3] vimokhā always

[5] S[1-3] vimokhāya

31 Ajjhattam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādānanakkhayā[1] tathāsato viharāmi|| yathāsatam viharantam āsavā nānusavanti[2] attānam ca nāvajānāmīti||

Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti|| ||

32 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta|| ayam[3] kho Sāriputta pariyāyo etasseva[4] atthassa sankhittena veyyākaranāya|| ye āsavā samanena vuttā tesvāham[5] na kankhāmi te me pahīnā[6] na vicikicchāmīti||

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthayāsanā vihāram pāvisi|| ||

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi||

35 Pubbe appatisamviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apucchi tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| || Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||

36 Divasañce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| ||

37 Rattiñce pi mam[7] Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattim paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| ||

38 Rattindivam[8] ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattindivam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| ||

---

[1] S1-2 sādhupādānakhayā

[2] S1-3 °sayanti, C °ssavanti

[3] S1 3 add pi [4] S1 3 add Sāriputta

[5] S1 3 seem to have tesañcāham

[6] B puts na before and ti after pahīnā

[7] S1 3 rattice pi me

[8] S1-3 insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam|||

40 Tīni rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||||

42 Pānca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cha rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti||||

IV

45 Atha kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito pubbe appatisamviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham āpucchi|| tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|||| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagava pathamam pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|||| Divasañ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|||| Rattiñce pi|| gha|| Rattindivām ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|||| Tīni|| Cattāri|| Pañca|| Cha|| Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti || ||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dhammadhātu suppatividdhā || yassā dhammadhātuyā suppatividdhattā divasañce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || divasam pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || || Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam || rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam || dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Tīni rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam attham puccheyyam tīni rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam || cattāri rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Pañca rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam || cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehī ti || || Dutiyam || ||

33 (3) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (1)

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Catucattārīsam vo bhikkhave ñānavatthūni desissāmi | Tam suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katamāni ca bhikkhave catucattārīsam ñānavatthūni |

4 Jarāmarane ñānam jarāmaranasamudaye ñānam jarāmarananirodhe ñānam jarāmarananirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam || ||

5 Jātiyā ñānam jātisamudaye ñānam jātinirodhe ñānam jātinirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam || ||

6 Bhave ñānam bhavasamudaye ñānam bhavanirodhe ñānam bhavanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam || ||

7 Upādāne ñānam upādānasamudaye ñānam upādānanirodhe ñānam upādānanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam || ||

8 Tanhāya ñānam vedanāsamudaye ñānam vedanānirodhe ñānam vedanānirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam || ||

9 Vedanāya ñānam vedanāsamudaye ñānam vedanānirodhe ñānam vedanānirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam || ||

10 Phasse ñānam || ||

11 Salāyatane ñānam || ||

12 Nāmarūpe ñānam || ||

13 Viññāne ñānam || ||

14 Sankhāresu ñānam sankhārasamudaye ñānam sankhāranirodhe ñānam sankhāranirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam || ||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārīsam ñānavatthūni || ||

15 Katamañca[1] bhikkhave jarāmaranam || ||

Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khandiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhāni indriyānam paripāko || ayam vuccati jarā || || Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanata bhedo antaradhānam maccumaranam kālakiriyā khandhānam bhedo kalevarassa nikkhepo || idam vuccati maranam || Iti ayañca jarā idañca maranam || idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaranam || ||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmaranasamudayo || jātinirodhā jarāmarananirodho || ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo jarāmarananirodhagāminī patipadā || seyyathīdam || Sammāditthi || pa || sammāsamādhi || ||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam jarāmaranam pajānāti || evam jarāmaranasamudayam pajānāti || evam

---

[1] B kathañca

jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānāti evam jarāmaraṇanirodha gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti |

18 Idhamassa[1] dhamme ñāṇam so iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgate nayam neti

19 Ye kho keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇam abbhaññamsu jarāmaraṇasamudayam abbhaññamsu jarāmaraṇanirodham abbhaññamsu | jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhaññamsu, sabbe[2] te evam evam abbhaññamsu Seyyathāpaham[3] etarahi|

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇam abhijānissanti jarāmaraṇa samudayam abhijānissanti jarāmaraṇanirodham abhijānissanti | jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti seyyathāpaham etarahīti idam assa anvaye ñāṇam||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇam ca anvaye ñāṇam ca[4] ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi dassanasampanno iti pi āgato imam saddhammam iti pi passati imam saddhammam iti pi, sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi, amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti pe

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti yā tesam, |

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

24 Katamam ca bhikkhave upādānam,

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso

28 Katamam ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam|

29 Katamam ca bhikkhave nāmarūpam |

30 Katamam ca bhikkhave viññāṇam,

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā Tayo me bhik-

---

[1] S[1] ida° [2] S3 sabbesu [3] S3 ° pi ham [4] B omits ca

khave sankhārā|| kāyasankhāro vacīsankhāro cittasankhāro ti|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā|| ||

32 Avijjāsamudayā sankhārasamudayo|| avijjāsamudayanirodhā[1] sankhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam sankhāre pajānāti|| evam sankhārasamudayam pajānāti|| evam sankhāranirodham pajānāti|| evam sankhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| idam assa dhamme ñāṇam|| || So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgate[2] nayam neti|| ||

34 Ye kho keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sankhāre abbhaññamsu sankhārasamudayam abbhaññamsu|| sankhāranirodham abbhaññamsu|| sabbe te evam evam abbhaññamsu seyyathāpaham etarahi||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sankhāre abhijānissanti|| sankhārasamudayam abhijānissanti|| sankhāranirodham abhijānissanti|| sankhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti|| sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti|| seyyathāpaham[3] etarahi|| Idam assa anvaye ñāṇam||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇam ca anvaye ñāṇam ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imam saddhammam iti pi|| passati imam saddhammam iti pi|| sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| || Tatiyam|| ||

34 (4) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|| pe|| ||

---

[1] B S[1] avijjānirodhā [2] S[1-3] anāgate [3] B pi ham

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūni |

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam atītam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti ñāṇam" asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhamman ti ñāṇam |

4 Bhavapaccayā jātīti ñāṇam pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam pe |

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇam | pe |

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇam pe |

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇam | pe

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇam pe

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇam pe

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇam pe

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇam | pe |

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam atītam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammanti ñāṇam |

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūnīti | Catuttham

35 (5) *Avijjāpaccayā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam pe evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti

3 Katamam nu kho bhante[1] jarāmaraṇam | kassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti |

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca Katamam jarā-

[1] Missing in S[1] 3

maranam kassa ca panidam jarāmaranan ti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmaranam aññassa ca panidam jarāmaranan ti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam[1] vyañjanam eva nānam|| || Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvam aññam sarīran ti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| || Jātipaccayā jarāmaranan ti|| ||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātī ti|| ||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| || Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jātī ti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññā jāti aññassa ca panāyam jātī ti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|| || Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvam aññam sarīran ti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| || Bhavapaccayā jātī ti|| ||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavo ti|| ||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| || Katamo bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavo ti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavo ti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|| || Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvam aññam sarīran ti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| ||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti|| pe||

7 Tanhāpaccayā upādānan ti|| pe||

8 Vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti|| ||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanā ti|| ||

10 Salāyatanapaccayā phasso ti|| ||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanan ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] 3 ekattham always

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti || ||

13 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti || ||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti || ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || || Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva nānam || Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti || || Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni [1] visūkāyitāni visevitāni [2] vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||

15 Katamam ca jarāmaraṇam kassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇam iti vā || aññam jarāmaraṇam aññassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇam iti vā || || Tam jīvam tam sarīram iti vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā || || Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni [3] āyatim anuppādadhammāni || || Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yanissitāni visukāyitani visevitāni [4] vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jāti iti vā || || Tam jīvam tam sarīram iti vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā || || Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni || Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā-yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||

17 Katamo bhavo || pe ||

18 Katamam upadānam || pe ||

19 Katamā taṇhā || pe ||

---

[1] B °nissatāni always, S[1] 3 titassa

[2] S[1-3] kāyikāni (S3 tāni) visesitāni (S[1] kāni), B visu°

[3] B anabhāvam katāni always, C anabhāvamgatāni

[4] S[2] pamsukāyitani visevitāni, B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā|| pe||
21 Katamo phasso|| pe||
22 Katamam saḷāyatanam|| pe||
23 Katamam nāmarūpam|| pe||
24 Katamam viññāṇam|| pe|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni[1] visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici|| ||

25 Katame sankhārā kassa ca panime sankhārā iti vā|| || Aññe samkhārā aññassa ca panime sankhārā iti vā|| tam jīvam tam sarīram iti vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā|| || Sabbanissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammānīti|| || pe || || Pañcamam|| ||

36 (6) *Avijjāpaccayā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||
2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā|| sankhārāpaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

3 Katamam jarāmaraṇam kassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmaraṇam aññassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva nānam|| ||

Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| ||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti|| pe|| ||

4 Katamā jāti|| ||
5 Katamo bhavo|| ||
6 Katamam upādānam|| ||
7 Katamā taṇhā|| ||
8 Katamā vedanā|| ||
9 Katamo phasso|| ||

---

[1] S[1] sūkāyitāni

10 Katamam salāyatanam|| ||

11 Katamam nāmarūpam|| ||

12 Katamam viññānam|| ||

13 Katame sankhārā kassa ca panime sankhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññe sankhārā aññassa ca panime sankhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||

Tam jīvam tam sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hoti|| aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| ||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| pe|| ||

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāganirodhā yānis sitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici ||

15 Katamā jāti|| pe||

16 Katamo bhavo|| ||

17 Katamam upādānam|| ||

18 Katamā tanhā|| ||

19 Katamā vedanā|| ||

20 Katamo phasso|| ||

21 Katamam salāyatanam|| ||

22 Katamam nāmarūpam|| ||

23 Katamam viññānam|| ||

24 Katame sankhārā kassa ca panime sankhārā iti vā|| || Aññe sankhārā aññassa ca panime sankhārā iti vā|| || Tam jīvam tam sarīram iti vā|| ||[1] Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anupādadhammānīti|| || Chattham|| ||

37 (7) *Na tumhā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesam||

[1] S[1-3] insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S[1]

3 Purānam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisankhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyam [1] datthabbam|| ||

4 Tatra kho [3] bhikkave sutavā ariyasāvako paticcasamuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti|| ||

5 Iti imasmim sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā [2] idam uppajjati|| imasmin asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhārapaccayā viññānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || pe|| || Sattamam|| ||

38 (8) *Cetanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Yañca kho [3] bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti [4] yañca anuseti|| ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitiyā|| ārammane sati patitthā viññānassa hoti|| tasmim patitthite viññāne virulhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce [5] pakappeti [6] atha ce [7] anuseti|| ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitiyā|| ārammane sati patitthā viññānassa hoti|| tasmim patitthite viññāne virūlhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no [8] ceva ceteti no ca [9] pakappeti no ca [9] anuseti|| ārammanam etam na hoti viññānassa

---

[1] So B and C, S1-3 vedayitam
[2] S1-3 idamassuppādā [3] Omitted by B
[4] So S1 and C, B and S3 kappeti preceded by pana in S3
[5] S1-3 ca [6] B kappeti always [7] S1-3 kho
[8] Omitted by B [9] B Ce

thitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti na hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā asati āyatim jāti jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī ti|| || Aṭṭhamam|| ||

39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Yañca bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti yañ ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| ||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| || Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| || Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| || Taṇhā|| || pe|| || Upādānam|| || pe|| || Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarāmaraṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca[1] pakappeti atha ce[2] anuseti|| ārammaṇam etam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| ||[3] Tasmim patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| ||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etam na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| || Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti|| || Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||

Navamam|| ||

40 (10 *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

---

[1] B ce [2] S3 kho

[3] Here S1-3 insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho [1] bhikkhave ceteti yañca [2] pakappeti yañca anuseti,| ārammaṇam etam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| ||

3 Tasmim patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti || natyā [3] sati āgatigati [4] hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etam hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| ||

5 Tasmim patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti|| natiyā sati [5] āgatigati hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| || [6]

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etam na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūlhe nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti|| āgatigatiyā asati cutupapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatim jāti jarāmaraṇam soka paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhukkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || Dasamam|| ||

Kalārakhattiyavaggo catuttho|| || Tassuddānam|| ||

Bhūtam idam Kalārañca,|
Dve ca Ñāṇassa [7] vatthūni||

---

[1] Missing in B [2] S[1] [3] add bhikkhave
[3] S[1] [3] iti itiyā, further on nati natiyā
[4] S[1] [3] agati° always, C āgati
[5] The words virūlhe° sati are missing in B
[6] Here S3 adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° °samudayo hoti, with the reading iti itiyā
[7] S[1] [3] ñāna

Avijjāpaccayā ca [1] dve
Naturhhā [2] Cetanā tayo ti ||

Chapter V Gahapativaggo Pañcamo

41 (1) *Pañcaverabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [3]

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasankami Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi

Ekam antam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Yato [4] kho gahapati ariyasavakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, Catūhi ca sotāpattiyangehi [5] samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudittho [6] hoti suppatividdho | so akankhamāno attanāva attānam vyākareyya | Khīnanirayomhi khīnatiracchānayoniyo khīnapettivisayo khīnāpāyaduggativinipāto | sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano | ||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti | |

5 Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dittha-dhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati, [7] pānātipātāpativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti || ||

6 Yam gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā dittha dhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati || samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati || cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati || [8] adinnādānā pativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti | ||

---

[1] S[1] 3 omit ca
[2] S[1] 3 mahā
[3] S[1] 3 Sāvatthi-pe ārāme
[4] S[1] 3 add ca
[5] C sotāpattimangehi
[6] S[1] 3 suddittho always
[7] B °samvedayati always
[8] S3 °samvedeti here only

7 Yam gahapatı kāmesu micchācāiī kāmesu micchācāia paccayā dıtthadhammıkam pı bhayam veram pasavatı|| sampaiāyıkam pı bhavam veıam pasavatı|| Cetasıkam pı dukkham domanassam patısamvedıyatı|| kāmesu micchācārā patıvıratassa tam bhayam veıam vūpasantam hotı||||

8 Yam gahapatı musāvādī musāvādapaccayā dıttha dhammıkam pı bhayam veıam pasavatı|| samparāyıkam pı bhayam veram pasavatı|| cetasıkam pı dukkham domanas sam patısamvedıyatı|| musāvādā patıvııatassa evam tam bhayam veıam vūpasantam hotı||||

9 Yam gahapatı surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī suıā merayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā dıtthadhammıkam pı bhayam veıam pasavatı|| sampaıāyıkam pı bhayam veıam pasavatı|| cetasıkam pı dukkham domanassam patısamvedayatı|| sūıāmeıayamajjapamādatthānā patıvııa tassa evam tam bhayam veıam vupasantam hotı||||

Imanı pañcabhayānı veıānı [1] vupasantanı hontı

II

10 Katamehı catūhı sotāpattıyangehı samannāgato hotı||||

11 Idha gahapatı arıyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotı|||| Itı pı so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vıjjācaranasampanno sugato lokavıdū anuttaıo puıısadammasāıathı satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavātı||||

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hotı|||| Svākhyāto [2] Bhagavatā Dhammo sandıtthıko akālıko ehı passıko opanayıko [3] paccattam vedıtabbo vıññūhītı||||

13 Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotı|| supatıpanno Bhagavato Sāvakasangho|| ujupatıpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| ñāyapatıpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| sāmīcıpatıpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho|| yadıdam cattārı purısayuganı atthapurısapuggalā|||| esa Bhagavato

[1] S[1] 3 pañcaverabhayānı
[2] S[1] 3 svākkhāto [3] B opaneyyıko

Sāvakasangho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettam lokassāti|| ||

14 Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi [1] viññūpasatthehi [2] aparāmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi|| ||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|| ||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| ||

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti|| || Iti imasmim sati idam hoti|| imasmim asati idam na hoti|| imassuppādā idam uppajjati|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati||

17 Yadidam avijjāpaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho || sankhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catuhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| [3] so ākankhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || Paṭhamam || [4]

42 (2) *Pañcaverabhayā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā° °Bhagavā etad avoca|| [5]

---

[1] S[1] bhuñjissehi [2] S[1-3] °satthehi

[3] S[1-3] add hoti suppaṭividdho

[4] Missing in S[1] [3] and all the following numbers also

[5] Paragraph missing in B, complete in S[1-3]

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho|| so ākankhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya||| Khīnanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano||| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabbam [1]|||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

Yam bhikkhave pānātipāti|| pe|||

Yam bhikkhave adinnādāyī|| pe|||

Yam bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī|| pe|||

Yam bhikkhave musāvādī|| pe|||

Yam bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī|| pe|||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe|| pe| Dhamme|| pe|| Sanghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|||

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho|||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paticca samuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti|| [2] pe|||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho|||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho|| So ākankhāmāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya||| Khīnanirayomhi khīnatiracchānayoniyo khīnapettivisayo khīnāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||| Dutiyam|||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

---

[1] In S[1] 3 only

[2] Here S[1] 3 add imasmim sati° °sankhārā

2 Dukkhassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthangamañca desissāmi' tam sunātha pe '

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo

4 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam, tinnam sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā', vedanāpaccayā tanhā Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo

5 Sotam ca paticca sadde ca

6 Ghānam ca paticca gandhe ca

7 Jivham ca paticca rase ca

8 Kāyañca paticca photthabbe ca

9 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam tinnam sanghatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthangamo,

11 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam', tinnam sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanha || Tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho jātinirodhā jarāmaranam soka paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti |

Ayam khobhikkhave dukkhassa atthangamo

12 Sotañca paticca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānam

13 Ghānañ ca paticca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānam

14 Jivham ca paticca ' pe

15 Kāyam ca paticca'' pe,

16 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam'' tinnam sangatiphasso | phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tassāyeva tanhāya asesaviraganirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodha jātinirodho jātinirodha jarāmaranam

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

17 Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthangamo ti|| || Tatiyam|| ||

44 (4) *Loko*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthangamañca desissāmi|| Tam suṇātha|| pe|| ||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|| ||

4 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhapaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Ayam lokassa samudayo|| ||

5 Sotañca paticca sadde ca|| pe|| ||

6 Ghānam ca paticca gandhe ca|| pe|| ||

7 Jivham ca paticca rase ca|| pe|| ||

8 Kāyam ca paticca potthabbe ca|| ||

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|| ||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthangamo|| ||

11 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| pe|| || evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

Ayam lokassa atthangamo|| ||

12 Sotam ca paticca sadde ca|| pe|| ||

13 Ghānam ca paticca gandhe ca pe
14 Jivham ca paticca rase ca pe
15 Kāyam ca paticca potthabbe ca pe
16 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tinnam sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccaya tanhā tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāga nirodhā upādānanirodho upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti
17 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthangamoti Catuttham

45 (5) *Ñātika*

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ñātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno [1] imam dhammapariyāyam [2] abhāsi
3 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam tinnam sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānam pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti
4 Sotañca paticca sadde ca pe
5 Ghānañca paticca gandhe ca pe
6 Jivham ca paticca rase ca pe
7 Kāyam ca paticca potthabbe ca pe
8 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tinnam sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānam pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti
9 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam tinnam sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tassā yeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti pe

---

[1] B patisallāno [2] B °patiyāyam, C °cariyāyam

10 Sotañca paticca sadde ca || pe || ||
11 Ghānañca paticca || pe || ||
12 Jivhañca paticca || pe || ||
13 Kāyañca paticca || pe || ||
14 Manañca paticca dhamme uppajjati manoviññāṇam || tiṇṇam sangatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā tanhā || tassā yeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodha bhavanirodho || pe || || Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

II

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassutimthito[1] hoti || ||
16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutimthitam ||
17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Assosi no tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyanti || ||
Evam bhante ti || ||
18 Ugganhāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam || pariyāpunāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam || || Atthasamhitāyam bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmamacariyako ti || || Pañcamam || ||

46 (6) *Aññataram*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati ||
2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmano yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
Ekam antam nisinno kho so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca ||
3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama so karoti patisamvediyatīti || ||[2]
So karoti so patisamvediyatīti kho brāhmana ayam eko anto || ||

---

[1] B upassuti° always
[2] B °vedayati (as usual) always

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño patisamvediyatīti

Añño karoti añño patisamvediyatīti kho brāhmana ayam dutiyo anto | Ete te brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti

5 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā viññānam| pe' Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti'

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho, sankhāranirodhā pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti

6 Evam vutte so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca' | Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama, pe' Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatanti' | Chattham

47 (7) *Jānussoni*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

2 Atha kho Jānussoni[1] brāhmano yena Bhagavā tenupasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi pe,

Ekam antam nisinno kho Jānussoni brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti ' Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmana ayam eko anto |

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti ,

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmana ayam dutiyo anto| | Ete te brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti'

5 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā viññānam|| pe||' Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti| |

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho| sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho| pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti'

6 Evam vutte so Jānussoni brāhmano Bhagavantam

---

[1] So C, S[1] Jānussoni, S3 Jānussoni, B Jānusoni (-ī)

etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama,[1] pe || pānupetam saranam gatantı || Sattamam ||

48 (8) Lokāyatika

1 Sāvatthı ||

2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmano yena Bhagavā || pe ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthītı ||

Sabbam atthıtı kho brāhmana jettham etam lokāyatam ||[2]

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthītı ||

Sabbam natthītı kho brāhmana dutiyam etam lokāyatam ||

5 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattan tı ||

Sabbam ekattantı kho brāhmana tatiyam etam lokāyatam ||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam puthuttantı[3] ||

Sabbam puthuttantı kho brāhmana catuttham etam lokāyatam ||

Ete te brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam desetı ||

7 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā || sankhārapaccayā viññānam || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī ||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho || sankhāranırodhā viññānanırodho || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nırodho hotītı ||

8 Evam vutte lokāyatiko brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama ||[4] pe || ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatantı || Atthamam ||

49 (9) Ariyāsavaka (1)

1 Sāvatthı ||[5]

---

[1] S[1-3] repeat these words, S[1] has abhikkhantam, which, in the preceding sutta, occurs in S[3]

[2] S[1] adds ete brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma

[3] So B and C S[1-3] puthattantı

[4] repeated in S[1 3]

[5] S[1 3] add pe-tatia kho-pe-avoca

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evam hoti | Kim nu kho kismim sati kim hoti | Kissuppādā kim uppajjati || [Kismim sati sankhāra honti | Kismim sati viññānam hoti || [1]] Kismim sati nāmarūpam hoti | kismim sati salāyatanam hoti kismim sati phasso hoti || kismim sati vedanā hoti | kismim sati tanhā hoti | kismim sati upādānam hoti || kismim sati bhavo hoti || kismim sati jāti hoti || kismim sati jarāmaranam hotīti ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave [2] sutavato ariya sāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānam evettha hoti || Imasmim sati idam hoti || imassuppādā idam uppajjati || [Avijjāya sati sankhārā honti || sankhāresu sati viññānam hoti || [3]] viññāne sati nāmarūpam hoti | pe || [4] Jātiyā sati jarāmaranam hotīti || So evam pajānāti evam ayam loko samudayatīti || [5]

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evam hoti | Kim nu kho kismim asati kim na hoti kissa nirodhā kim nirujjhati || [Kismim asati sankhārā na honti || kismim asati viññānam na hoti || [6]] kismim asati nāmarūpam na hoti | kismim asati salāyatanam na hoti || kismim asati phasso na hoti | kismim asati vedanā na hoti || kismim asati tanhā na hoti | kismim asati upādānam na hoti | kismim asati bhavo na hoti | kismim asati jāti na hoti || kismim asati jarāmaranam na hotīti pe || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa apara paccayā ñānam evettha hoti |

Imasmim asati idam na hoti || imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati || [Avijjāya asati sankhārā na honti | sankhāresu asati viññānam na hoti | [7]] viññāne asati nāmarūpam na hoti || nāmarūpe asati salāyatanam na hoti || pe | phasso na hoti || pe || vedanā na hoti || tanhā na hoti || pe | upādānam na hoti | pe | [8] bhavo na hoti | pe | jāti na hoti | pe | jātiyā asati jarāmaranam na hotīti || pe || So evam pajānāti evam ayam loko nirujjhatīti |

---

[1] in B only [2] missing in S[1 3]
[3] in B only [4] Here B adds nāmarūpe sati° °jāti hoti
[5] So B and C, S[1-3] samudīyatīti [6] in B only
[7] in B only [8] in S[1-3] only from phasso na hoti

6 Yato ca kho bhıkkhave arıyasāvako evam lokassa samudayañca atthangamañca yathabhūtam pajānātı ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave arıyasāvako dıtthısampanno ıtı pı|| pe|| || amatadvāram āhacca tıtthatı ıtı pıtı|| || Navamam|| ||

50 (10) *Arıyasāvaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthı|| ||[1]

2 Na bhıkkhave sutavato arıyasāvakassa evam hotı|| || Kım nu kho kısmım satı kım hotı|| || kıssuppādā kım uppajjatı|| kısmım satı sankhārā hontı|| kısmım satı vıññānam hotı|| kısmım satı nāmarūpam hotı|| kısmım satı salāyatanam hotı|| kısmım satı phasso hotı|| kısmım satı vedanā hotı|| kısmım satı tanhā hotı|| kısmım satı upādānam hotı|| kısmım satı bhavo hotı|| kısmım satı jātı hotı|| kısmım satı jarāmaranam hotı|| pe|| ||

3 Atha kho bhıkkhave sutavato arıyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānam evettha hotı|| || Imasmım satı ıdam hotı|| ımassuppādā ıdam uppajjatı|| || avıjjāya satı sankhārā hontı|| sankhāresu satı vıññānam hotı|| vıññāne satı nāmarūpam hotı|| nāmarūpe satı salāyatanam hotı|| salāyatane satı phasso hotı|| phasse satı vedanā hotı|| vedanāya satı tanhā hotı|| tanhāya satı upādānam na hotı|| upādāne satı bhavo hotı|| bhave satı jātı hotı|| jātıyā satı jarāmaranam hotītı|| || So evam jānātı evam ayam loko samudayatītı|| ||[2]

4 Na bhıkkhave sutavato arıyāsavakassa evam hotı|| Kım nu kho kısmım asatı kım na hotı|| kıssa nırodhā kım nırujjhatı||[3] kısmım asatı sankhārā na hontı|| kısmım asatı vıññānam na hotı|| pe|| ||[4] kısmım asatı jarāmaranam na hotı|| ||

5 Atha kho bhıkkhave sutavato arıyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānam evettha hotı|| || Imasmım asatı ıdam na hotı|| ımassa nırodhā ıdam nırujjhatı|| Avıjjāya asatı

---

[1] S[1] [3] add pe-tatra kho bhıkkhave

[2] S[1] samudıyyatītı, S[3] samudīyatītı

[3] Kımnırujjhatı ıs mıssıng ın B

[4] Here B ınserts kısmım asatı nāma° °tanhā na hotı|| pa|| upādānam|| bhavo|| jātı||

sankhārā na hontı|| sankhāresu asatı viññānam na hotı|| viññāne[1] asatı nāmarupam na hotı|| nāmarūpe[1] asatı salāyatanam na hotı|| pe|| jātiyā asatı jarāmaranam na hotītı|| ||
So evam pajānātı evam ayam loko nırujjhatītı|| ||

6 Yato ca kho bhıkkhave arıyasāvako evam lokassa samudayañca atthangamañca yathābhūtam pajānātı|| ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave arıyasāvako dıtthısampanno ıtı pı|| passatı ımam[2] saddhammam ıtı pı|| sekhena ñānena samannagato ıtı pı|| [sekhāya vıjjāya samannāgato ıtı pı|| [3]] dhammasotam samāpanno ıtı pı|| arıyo nıbbedhıkapañño ıtı pı|| amatadvāram āhacca tıtthatı ıtı pītı|| || Dasamam|| ||

Gahapatıvaggo pañcamo|| ||

Tassuddānam|| ||[4]

Dve Pañcaverabhayā[5] vuttā|| [6]
Dukkham Loko ca Ñātıkam||
Aññataram[7] Jānussonı ca|| [8]
Dve Arıyasāvakā vuttā|| [9]
Vaggo tena pavuccatītı|| [10]

Chapter VI Rukkha-vaggo Chattho

51 (1) *Parıvımamsana*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme|| ||

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhıkkhū āmantesı Bhıkkhavo tı|| ||
Bhadante tı te bhıkkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || [11] Kıttavatā nu kho bhıkkhave bhıkkhu parıvımsamāno parıvımamseyya sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāyātı|| ||

Bhagavammulaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettıkā

---

[1] S[1] 3 add su [2] S[1] passatımam, S3 passatı me
[3] ın B only [4] S[1-3] Tatrud° [5] S[1] 3 pañcambhayañca
[6] S[1-3] dve putta, S3 adds m [7] athaññataram
[8] S[1] Jānussonı, S3 Janussonī, B Jānusonı
[9] S[1] 3 Sāvako vutto [10] S[1] vuccatītı
[11] Abbreviated ın S[1] 3

Bhagavampatısaranā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patıbhātu etassa bhāsıtassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhıkkhū dhāressantītı|| ||

4 Tena hı bhıkkhave tam sunātha sādhukam manası kaıotha bhāsıssāmītı|| ||

Evam bhante tı kho te bhıkkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

5 Idha bhıkkhave bhıkkhu parıvīmamsamāno[1] parıvīmamsatı|| || Yam kho ıdam anekavıdham nānappakārakam[2] dukkham loke uppajjatı jarāmaranam|| ıdam nu kho dukkham kımnıdānam kımsamudayam kımjātıkam kımpabhavam|| || kısmım satı jarāmaranam hotı|| kısmım asatı jarāmaranam na hotītı|| ||

6 So parıvīmamsamāno evam pajānātı|| Yam kho ıdam anekavıdham nānappakarakam dukkham loke uppajjatı jarāmaranam|| ıdam kho dukkham jātınıdānam jātısamudayam jātıjātıkam jātıpabhavam|| || Jātıyā satı jarāmaranam hotı|| jātıyā asatı jarāmaranam na hotītı|| ||

7 So jarāmaranam ca pajānātı jarāmaranasamudayam ca pajānātı jarāmarananırodham ca pajānātı|| yā ca jarāmaranarodhasārūppagāmını patıpadā tam ca pajānātı Tathā patıpanno ca hotı anudhammacārī|| ||

8 Ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya patıpanno jarāmaranarodhāya|| ||

9 Athāparam parıvīmamsamāno parıvīmamsatı, Bhavo panāyam kınnıdāno|| Upādānam panıdam kınnıdānam|| Tanhā panāyam kınnıdānā|| Vedanā|| Phasso|| Salāyatanam panıdam kınnıdānam|| Nāmarūpam panıdam|| Vıññānam panıdam|| Sankhārā panıme kınnıdānā kımsamudayā kım jātıkā kımpabhāvā|| kısmım satı sankhārā hontı kısmım asatı sankhārā na hontī tı|| ||[3]

10 So parıvımamsamāno evam pajānātı|| || Sankhārā avıjjānıdānā avıjjāsamudayā avıjjājātıkā avıjjāpabhavā|| ||

---

[1] B parıvı° always

[2] So B and C, S¹⁻³ nāpappakāram always

[3] So B, S¹ ³ are more developed

Avijjāya sati sankhārā honti|| avijjāya asati sankhārā na hontī ti|| ||

11 So sankhāre ca pajānāti sankhārasamudayañca pajānāti sankhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti|| yā ca sankhāranirodhasāruppagāminī patipadā tam ca pajānāti|| || Tathā patipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī|| || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya patipanno sankhāranirodhāya|| ||

12 Avijjāgato [1] yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññam ce sankhāram abhisamkharoti|| puññūpagam hoti viññānam|| apuññam ce sankhāram abhisankharoti|| apuññūpagam hoti viññānam|| Āneñjam [2] ce sankhāram abhisankharoti|| āneñjūpagam [3] hoti viññānam|| ||

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā|| so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā n eva puñña bhisankhāram abhisankharoti|| na apuññābhisankhāram [4] abhisankharoti|| na ānejābhisankhāram [5] abhisankharoti|| ||

14 Anabhisankharonto anabhisañcetayanto na [6] kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| khīnā jāti|| vusitam brahmaca riyam katam karanīyām nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti|| ||

15 So [7] sukham ce [8] vedanam vedayati|| [9] sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajā nāti|| || Dukkham ce vedanam vedayati|| sa aniccā ti pajā nāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| || Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vedayati|| sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| ||

16 So sukham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto tam [10] vedanam vedayati|| dukkham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto tam [10] vedanam vedayati|| adukkham asukham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto tam [10] vedanam vedayati||

---

[1] S[1] avijjāyagato [2] So B and C, S[1] [3] ānañje°
[3] C S[1-3] ānañjūpagam [4] B adds nam
[5] B nānañjābhisankhāram [6] S adds ca
[7] Omitted by S[1-3] [8] S[1-3] ca
[9] S[1-3] vediyati here and further on [10] Missing in B

17 [1] So kāyaparıyantıkam-vedanam vedıyamāno kāyapa ııyantıkam vedanam vedıyāmītı pajānātı || jīvıtapaııyantıkam vedanam vedıyamāno jīvıtaparıyantıkam vedanam vedıyāmītı pajānātı || kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvıtapaııyādānā ıdheva sabbavedayıtānı anabhınandıtānı sītıbhavıssantı || saıīrānı avasıssantītı pajānātı || ||

18 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave purıso kumbakārapākā unham kumbham uddharıtvā same bhūmıbhāge patıtthapeyya [2] tatra yāyam usmā sa tattheva vūpasameyya kapallānı avasıseyyum || evam eva kho bhıkkhave bhıkkhu kāyaparıyantıkam vedanam vedıyamāno kāyaparıyantıkam [3] vedanam vedıyāmītı pajānātı || jīvıtapaııyantıkam vedanam vedıjamāno jıvıtapaııyantıkam vedanam vedıyāmītı pajānātı || kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvıtapaııyādānā ıdheva sabbavedayıtānı anabhınandītānı sītıbhavıssantı || saııānı avassıssantītı pajānātı || ||

19 Tam kım maññatha bhıkkhave || apı nu kho khīnāsavo bhıkkhu puññābhısankhāıam vā abhısankhaıeyya apuññābhısankhāıam vā abhısankhaıeyya ānenjābhısankhaıam [4] vā abhısankhareyyātı || ||

No etam bhante || ||

20 Sabbaso vā pana sankhāıesu asatı sankhaıānırodhā apı nu kho vıññānam paññayethātı || ||

No etam bhante || ||

21 Sabbaso vā pana vıññāne asatı sankhāıanırodhā apı nu kho vıññānam paññāyethātı || ||

No etam bhante || ||

22 Sabbaso vā nāmarupe asatı nāmaıūpanıodhā apı nu kho salāyatanam paññāyethātı || ||

No etam bhante || ||

23 Sabbaso vā pana salāyatane asatı salāyatananırodhā apı nu kho phasso paññāyethātı || ||

No etam bhante || ||

---

[1] S [1-3] add So kāyapaııyantıkam vedanam vedıyatı

[2] So C, S[1] [3] patıvımseyya, B patısasseyya

[3] Parıyantıkam tıll the next pajānātı ıs mıssıng ın S[1-3]

[4] S[1] ānañjā°, S[3] ānañja° as above

24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asatı phassanırodhā apı nu kho vedanā paññāyethātı|| ||

No etam bhante|| ||

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asatı vedanānııodhā apı nu kho tanhā paññāyethātı|| ||

No etam bhante|| ||

26 Sabbasso vā pana tanhāya asatı tanhānırodhā apı nu kho upādānam paññāyethātı|| ||

No etam bhante|| ||

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asatı upādānanırodhā apı nu kho bhavo paññāyethātı|| ||

No etam bhante|| ||

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhave asatı bhavanırodhā apı nu kho jātı paññāyethātı|| ||

No etam bhante|| ||

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātıyā asatı jātınırodhā apı nu kho jarāmaranam paññāyethātı|| ||

No etam bhante|| ||

30 Sādhu sādhu[1] bhıkkhave|| evam[2] etam bhıkkhave netam aññathā|| || Saddahatha me tam[3] bhıkkhave adhı muccatha nıkkankhā ettha hotha[4] nıbbıcıkıcchā|| esevanto dukkhassātı|| || Pathamam[5]|| ||

52 (2) *Upādāna*

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı|| ||

2 Upādānıyesu bhıkkhave dhammesu assādānupassıno vıharato tanhā pavaddhatı|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavobhavapaccayā jātı|| jātıpaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavantı|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı|| ||

3 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave dasannam vā katthavāhānam[6]

---

[1] S[1] 3 add kho [2] evam ıs repeated by S[1]

[3] S[1-3] netam [4] S[1-3] hothātı

[5] mıssıng ın S[1] 3, and all the other numbers also

[6] So B, S3 °vāhānam, S[1] vāhānam, but the two first tımes the ā after h ıs erased

vīsāya vā katthavāhānam tımsāya vā katthavāhānam cattāıīsāya[1] vā katthavāhānam mahā aggıkkhandho jāleyya|| Tatra purıso kālena kālam sukkhānı ceva tınānı pakkhıppeyya|| sukkhānı ca[2] gomayānı pakkhıppeyya|| sukkhānı ca katthānı pakkhıppeyya|| Evañhı so bhıkkhave mahā aggıkkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno cıram dīgham addhānam jaleyya||[3]

4 Evam eva kho bhıkkhave upādānıyesu dhammesu assādānupassıno vıharato tanhā pavaddhatı||[4] tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa samudayo hotı|| ||

5 Upādānıyesu bhıkkhave dhammesa ādīnavānupassıno vıhaıato tanhā nıruȷȷhatı|| tanhānırodhā upādānanırodho|| upādānanırodhā bhavanırodho|| bhavanırodhā jātınırodho|| jātınıı odha jarāmaranamm sokaparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nıruȷȷhantı|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nırodho hotı|| ||[5]

6 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave dasannam vā katthavāhānam vīsāya vā|| tımsāya vā cattāıīsāya vā katthavāhānam[6] mahā aggıkkhandho jāleyya|| tatıa purıso na kālena kālam sukkhānı ceva tınānı pakkhıppeyya|| na sukkhānı ca gomayānı pakkhıppeyya|| na sukkhānı ca katthānı pakkhıppeyya||[7] Evañhı so bhıkkhave mahā aggıkkhandho purımassa ca upādānassa[8] parıyādānā aññāssa ca anupāhārā anāhāıo nıbbāyeyya|| ||

7 Evam eva kho bhıkkhave upādānıyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassıno vıharato tanhā nıruȷȷhatı|| tanhānırodhā upādānanırodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa nırodho hotītı|| || Dutıyam|| ||

---

[1] S1-3 cattālīsāya [2] Mıssıng ın S1-3

[3] S1 3 jāleyya (See the next sutta 3)

[4] B vaddhatı [5] S3 hotītı

[6] S1-3 have katthavāhānam fouı tımes, S1 wrıtıng hā (wıthout erasure of ā), S3 ha

[7] S1-3 omıt na ca ın these two phıases

[8] B aggıkhando, S1 3 cupādānassa

53 (3) *Saññojanam* (1)

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı|| ||

2 Saññojanıyesu bhıkkhave dhammesu assādanupassıno vıharato tanhā pavaddhatı|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānāpaccayābhavo|| bhavapaccayājātı|| jatıpaccayā jarāmaıanam sokaparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam bhavantı||[1]] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı|| ||

3 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave telam ca patıcca vattım ca patıcca telappadīpo jhāyeyya||[2] tatra puıiso kālena kalam telam āsıñceyya vattım upasamhareyya||[3] Evañhı so bhıkkhave telappadīpo tadāhāıo tad upādāno cıram dīgham addhānam jaleyya||[4]

4 Evam eva kho bkıkkhave saññojanıyesu dhammesu assādānupassıno vıhaıato tanhā pavaddhatı|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe|| ||[5]

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı|| ||

5 Saññojanıyesu bhıkkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassıno vıhaıato tanhā nıuojjhatı|| tanhānıodhā upādānanıodho|| pe|| ||[6] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nıodho hotı|| ||

6 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave telam ca patıcca vattım ca patıcca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puıiso na kālena kālam telam āsıñceyya na vattıñca upsamhareyya|| Evañhı so bhık khave telappadīpo purımassa ca upādañassa paıiyādānā aññassa ca anupāhāıā anāhāıo nıbbāyeyya|| ||

7 Evam eva kho bhıkkhave saññojanıyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassıno vıharato tanhā nıuojjhatı|| tanhānıodhā upādānanırodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa nırodho hotītı|| || Tatıyam|| ||

---

[1] omıtted ın S[1] 3 and represented by —pe— here and further on [2] B chāyeyya

[3] S[1-3] upasahaıeyya, C has upasamha (and hā) reyya [4] S3 jāleyya [5] See note [1] [6] See note [1]

54 (4) *Saññojanam* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paticca vattim ca paticca telappadīpo jhāyeyya || tatra puriso kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya vattim upasamhareyya || evam hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānam jāleyya || Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati || tanhāpaccayā upādānam || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paticca vattim ca paticca telappadīpo jhāyeyya || tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vattim ca upasamhareyya || Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati || tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Catuttham || ||

55 (5) *Mahārukkho* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati || Tanhāpaccayā upādānam || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyangamāni sabbān tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti || Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānam tittheyya || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati || tanhāpaccayā upādānam || ⌜upadānapaccayā bhavo⌝ [1] || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

---

[1] In S[1-3] only

4 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam[1] ādāya|| so tam rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mulena chetvā[2] palim khaneyya[3] || palim khanitvā mulāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattānipi|| [4] so tam rukkham khandākhandikam chindeyya|| khandākhandikam chetvā[5] phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam[6] kareyya|| sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahitvā masim kareyya||[7] masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya|| [8] nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| || Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvamkato[9] āyatim anuppādadhammo|| ||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānuppassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| || pe [upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho[10]]|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || Pañcamam|| ||

56 (6) *Mahārukkho* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa[11] yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyangamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānam tittheyya|| ||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati|| tanhāpaccayā

---

[1] C kuddāli° [2] S[1] mūle, B mūlam chinditvā
[3] S[1-3] pali° [4] B usira°, S[1-3] °nāla° [5] S[1-3] chindetvā
[6] Not repeated in S[1-3] [7] B mamsim always
[8] B ophuneyya always [9] S[1] 3 anabhāva° always
[10] In B only [11] Missing in S[1-3]

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruno rukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya|| So tam rukkham mule chindeyya mūle chetvā phalikhaneyya|| phalikhanitvā mūlani uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi so tam rukkham khandākhandikam chindeyya khandākhandikam chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya sakalikam sakalikam[1] karitvā vātātape visosetvā agginā daheyya agginā dahetvā masim kareyya masim karitvā vātātape vā opuneyya[2] nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| evañhi so bhikkhave taruno rukkho ucchinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvakato[3] āyatim anuppādadhammo|| ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||[4] Sattamam|| ||

58 (8) *Nāmarūpam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyangamāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānam tittheyya|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| pe|| ||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti|| nāmarūpa-

---

[1] Not repeated in S[1]

[2] All this (from so tam rukkham mūle) is missing in B, being represented by ||pa||

[3] B anabhāvam°

[4] S[1 3] add —pe—

nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya|| pe|| || āyatim anupādadhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na[1] hoti|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || Atthamam|| ||

59 (9) *Viññāṇam*

1 Sāvatthiyam-viharati|| ||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mulāni|| pe|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino[2] viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu[3] ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya|| pe|| || āyatim anuppādadhammo|| ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe|| ||

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || Navamam|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S3

[2] This word and the sequel, till the next ādīnavapassino, are missing in B

[3] Here is the end of the gap in B

60 (10) *Nidāna*

1 Ekam[1] samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammā sadammam[2] nāma Kurūnam nigamo|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupa sankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva gambhīro cāyam bhante paticcasamuppādo gambhīrāva bhāso ca|| atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti|| ||

4 Māhevām Ānanda māhevam Ānanda|| gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paticcasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca|| Etassa[3] Ānanda dhammassa aññānām[4] ananubodhā appa tivedhā[5] evam ayam pajā tantākulakajātā guligandhi kajātā muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattati||

5 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| [bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasā sambhavanti|| [6]] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

6 Seyyathāpi Ananda mahāiukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyangamāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhisamharanti||[7] Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānam tittheyya|| ||

7 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati|| tanhapaccayā

---

[1] Before ekam S[1] has Sāvatthi—pe—

[2] So B, S3 kammāssadammam, S[1] kammāssadhammam, C kammāssadammā

[3] S[1] 3 add ca

[4] So S3, S[1] aññānā, missing in B

[5] Missing in S[1]-3

[6] Missing in B

[7] S S[1] 3, B abhiharanti

upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı|||

8 Upādānıyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādīnavānupassıno vıharato tanhā nıruȷȷhatı|| tanhānııodhā upādānanırodho|| [upādānanııodha bhavanırodho||[1]] pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nııodho hotı|||

9 Seyyathāpı Ānanda mahāıukkho|| Atha purıso āgaccheyya kuddālapıtakam ādāya|| So tam rukkham mūle chındeyya||mūle chetvā palım khaneyya|| palım khanıtva mūlānı uddhareyya antamaso usīranālımattānı pı||[2] so tam rukkham khandākhandıkam chındeyya|| khandākhandıkam chındıtvā phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalıkam sakalıkam kareyya|| sakalıkam sakalıkam karıtvā vātātape vısoseyya|| vātātāpe vısosetvā aggınā daheyya|| aggınā dahetvā masım kareyya|| masım karıtvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadıyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| Evañhı so Ānanda mahārukkho ucchınnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanıkato āyatım anuppāda dhammo|||[3]

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānıyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassıno vıharato tanhā nıruȷȷhatı|| tanhānırodhā upādānanırodho|| upādānanırodhā bhavanırodho|| bhavanırodhā ȷātınırodho|| ȷātınırodhā ȷarāmaranam sokoparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nıruȷȷhantı|||[4] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nırodho hotītı||| Dasamam|||

Rukkhavaggo chattho|||

Tassuddānam|||

Parıvīmamsanupādānam||
Dve ca Saññoȷanānı ca||
Mahārukkhena dve vuttā||
Tarunena ca sattamam||
Nāmarūpañca Vıññānam||
Nıdānena ca te dasātı|||

---

[1] ın B only [2] So B, S[1] °nālı, S[3] °nāla
[3] For the text and the notes see above p 55, 5
[4] S[1 3] nıruȷȷhantītı, the remaınder beıng omıtted

Chapter VII Mahāvaggo Sattamo

61 (1) *Assutavato*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|||| [1]

2 Assutavā bhikkhave putthujjano imasmim cātumahā bhūtikasmim [2] kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vi mucceyya pi||||

3 Tam kissa hetu|||| Dissati bhikkhave imassa catu mahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo [3] pi ādānam pi nikkhepanam pi|||| [4]

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||||

4 Yam ca kho etam bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrassutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| [5] Dīgharattam hetam bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam mamāyitam parāmattham [6] Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imam cātumahābhūtikam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittam||||

7 Tam kissa hetu|||| Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekam pi vassam titthamāno|| dve pi vassāni titthamāno|| tīni pi vassāni titthamāno|| cattāri pi vassāni titthamāno|| pañca pi vassāni titthamāno|| dasa pi vassāni titthamano|| vīsati pi vassāni titthamāno|| timsam pi vassāni titthamāno|| Cattārīsam pi vassāni titthamāno|| paññāsam pi vassāni titthamāno|| [7] vassasatam pi titthamāno||

---

[1] S[1] 3 Sāvatthi—pe—tatra—pe—voca

[2] S[1-3] cātummahā, always

[3] Missing in S[1] 3

[4] S[1-3] nikkhepampi

[5] S[1-3] hetum here and further on

[6] S3 para°, ā superadded in S[1]

[7] S[1-3] insert —pe—

blıyyo pı tıtthamāno|| || Yam ca kho etam bhıkkhave vuccatı cıttam ıtı pı mano ıtı pı vıññānam ıtı pı|| tam ıattıyā ca dıvasassa ca aññad eva uppajjatı aññam nırujjhatı|| ||

8 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave makkato aıāññe pavane caıamāno sākham ganhatı|| tam muñcıtvā aññam ganhatı|| Evam eva kho bhıkkhave yad ıdam vuccatı cıttam ıtı pı mano ıtı pı vıññānam ıtı pı|| tam rattıyā ca dıvasassa ca ānnad eva uppajjatı aññam nırujjhatı|| ||

9 Tatıa bhıkkhave sutavā arıyasāvako patıccasamuppādam yeva sādhukam yonıso manası karotı|| || Itı pı ımasmım satı ıdam hotı ımassuppādā ıdam uppajjatı|| ımasmım asatı ıdam na hotı ımassa nııodhā ıdam nıııujjhatı|| || Yad ıdam avıjjāpaccayā sankhāıā|| sankhārapaccayā vıññānam|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı|| ||

10 Avıjjāya tveva asesavırāganırodhā sankhāranırodho|| sankhaıanııodhā vıññānanııodho|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nırodho hotı|| ||

11 Evam passam[1] bhıkkhave sutavā aııyasāvako ıūpasmım pı[2] nıbbındatı|| vedanāya pı nıbbındatı|| saññāya pı nıbbındatı|| sankhāresu pı nıbbındatı|| vıññanasmım pı nıbbındatı|| || Nıbbındam vııajjatı|| vırāgā vımuccatı|| vımuttasmım vımuttamıtı[3] ñānam hotı|| || Khīnājātı vusıtam brahmacarıyam katam karanīyam nāparam ıtthattāyātı pajānātītı|| || Pathamam|| ||

62 (2) *Assutava* (2)

1 Savatthıyam vıharatı|| ||

2 Assutavā bhıkkhave puthujjano ımasmım cātumahābhūtıkasmım kāyasmım nıbbındeyya pı vııajjeyya pı vımucceyya pı|| ||

3 Tam kıssa hetu|| || Dıssatı bhıkkhave ımassa cātumahābhūtıkassa kāyassa ācayo pı apacayo pı[4] ādānam pı

---

[1] S[1] [3] paham [2] Mıssıng ın S[1-3] [3] B vımuttamhıtı
[4] apacayo pı ıs omıtted ın S3 only

nikkhepanam pi|| tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano[1] nibbindeyyapi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi|| ||

4 Yam ca[2] kho etam bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum|| ||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| || Dīgharattañhetam[3] bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam[4] mamāyitam parāmattham etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti|| || Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum|| ||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imam cātu mahābhutikam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittam|| ||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| || Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekam pi vassam titthamāno|| dve pi vassāni titthamāno|| tīni pi|| pe|| cattāri pi|| pe|| pañcā pi|| pe|| dasa pi|| pe|| vīsati pi|| pe|| timsa pi|| pe|| cattārīsam pi|| pe|| paññāsam pi vassāni titthamāno|| vassasatam pi tittha māno|| bhiyyo pit itthamāno|| || Yam ca kho etam[5] bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tam[6] rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññam nirujjhati|| ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paticcasamuppā dam yeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa[7] nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| ||

9 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticcauppajjati sukhā vedanā||[8] tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v ūpasammati|| ||

10 Dukkhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā[9] vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedani-

---

[1] S1 3 add pi
[2] Missing in B
[3] S1 3 °rattam kho tam
[4] S3 °sitā
[5] S1-3 evam
[6] Missing in S1 3
[7] S1 3 imasmim
[8] S1-3 sukha° always
[9] B dukkha°

yam phassam paticca uppannā dukkhā[1] vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|| ||

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vupasammati|| ||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam sanghattasamodhānā[2] usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva dvinnam katthānam nānābhāvāvinikkhepā[3] yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|| ||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyam[4] phassam paticca uppajjati sukhavedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|| ||

14 Dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca|| pe|| ||

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam[5] phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|| ||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako phasse[6] nibbindati|| vedanāya pi[7] nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|| || Nibbindam virajjati|| [virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti nānam hoti|| || Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam[8]] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|| || Dutiyam|| ||

63 (3) *Puttamamsa*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] All the MSS have dukkha°
[2] So B and C, S[1] samghasamodhāna, S[3] ghamsamāno
[3] B nānākata vinibbhogā
[4] S[1-3] sukham°
[5] S[1] [3] add bhikkhave
[6] S[1] [3] add pi
[7] S[3] omits pi
[8] Abridged in S[1-3]

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam thitiyā sambhavesinam[1] vā anuggahāya|| ||

3 Katame cattāro[2]|| || Kabalimkāro āhāro olāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosāncetanā tatiyā|| viññānam catuttham|| ||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam thitiyā sambhavesinam va anuggahāya|| ||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave kabalimkāro āharo datthabbo|| ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jayampatikā[3] parittam sambalam ādāya kantāramaggam patipajjeyyum|| tesam assa ekaputtako piyo manāpo||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānam kantāragatānam yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayām pariyādānam gaccheyya|| siyā ca nesam kantārāvaseso anitthinno|| ||[4]

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānam evam assa|| || Amhākam kho yā paritta sambalamattā sā parikkhīnā pariyādinnā|| atthi cāyam kantārāvaseso anittinno|| Yannuna mayam imam ekaputtakam piyam manāpam vadhitvā vallūrañca sondikañca karitvā puttamamsāni khādantā evantam kantārāvasesam nittharevyāma|| mā sabbeva[5] tayo vinassimhāti|| ||[6]

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jayampatikā tam ekaputtakam piyam manāpam vadhitvā vallūrañca sondikañca karitvā puttamamsāni khādantā evantam kantārāvasesam nitthareyyum||[7] te puttamamsāni ceva khādeyyum ure ca patipimseyyum kaham ekaputtaka kaham[8] ekaputtakāti|| ||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā āhāram āhareyyum[9] || madāya vā āhāram āhareyyum||

---

[1] S1-3 °sinam [2] S1 3 add āhārā
[3] B and C jāyampatikā [4] B anatinno
[5] S3 bhabbeva [6] S1-3 vinassumhāti
[7] S1 nittareyyum [8] S1 ham ekaputtakaham
S3 kaham ekaputta kamham
[9] B āhāreyyum always, in S3 hā with ā erased here only, further on ha

Mandanāya vā āhāram āhareyyum|| vibhūsanāya vā āhāram āhareyyunti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāvadeva kantārassa nitthāranatthāya āhāram āhareyyunti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

11 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro datthabbo ti vadāmi|| kabalimkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguniko rāgo pariññāto hoti|| Pañcakāmagunike rāge pariññāte natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyya|| ||

12 Kathañca bhikkhave phassāhāro datthabbo|| ||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī niccammā kuddañce[1] nissāya titthheyya ye kuddanissitā pānā te nam khādeyyum|| rukkhañce nissāya titthheyya ye rukkhanissitā pānā te nam khādeyyum|| udakañce nissāya titthheyya ye udakanissitā pānā te nam khādeyyum|| ākāsañce nissāya titthheyya ye ākāsanissitā pānā te nam khādeyyum|| || Yaññad eva hi sā bhikkhave gāvī niccammā nissāya nissāya titthheyya ye[2] tannissitā tannissitā[3] pānā te nam khādeyyum|| [4] Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave phassāhāro datthabbo ti vadāmi|| ||

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pāriññātā honti|| tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarim karanīyanti vadāmi|| ||

15 Kathañca bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro datthabbo|| ||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave angārakāsu sādhikaporisā punnā angārānam vitacchikānam[5] vītadhūmānam|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikkūlo|| [6] tam enam dve[7] balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā[8] tam angārakāsum upakaddheyyum|| atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā panidhi|| ||

---

[1] B kutta°, C kuta [2] Missing in S1-3
[3] B does not repeat nissāya tannissitā
[4] S1 3 add ti [5] S1 and C vīta° [6] B °patikulo
[7] S1-3 duve [8] S3 paggahetvā

17 Tam kissa hetu|| || Evam hi [1] bhikkhave tassa purisassa hoti|| || Imam cāham angārakāsum papatissāmi tato nidānam maranam vā nigacchāmi maranamattam vā dukkhanti|| || Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro datthabbo ti vadāmi||

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso tanhā pariññātā honti|| tīsu tanhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi uttarimkaranīyanti vadāmi|| ||

19 Kathañca bhikkhave viññānāhāro datthabbo|| ||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucārim gahetvā rañño dasseyyum|| [2] Ayante deva coro āgucārī|| imassa yam icchitam [3] tam dandam panehīti|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya|| Gacchatha bho imam purisam pubbanhasamayam sattisatena [4] hanathāti|| tam enam pubbanhasamayam sattisatena [4] hareyyum|| ||

21 Atha rājā majjhantikam samayam evam vadeyya|| || Ambho katham so purisoti|| || Tatheva deva jivatīti|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya|| || Gacchatha bho tam purisam majjhantikasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam majjhantikasamayam sattisatena haneyyum|| ||

22 Atha rājā sāyanhasamayam evam vadeyya|| || Ambho katham so puriso ti|| || Tatheva deva jīvatīti|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya|| || Gacchatha bho tam purisam sāyanhasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam sāyanha samayam sattisatena haneyyum|| ||

23 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Api nu so [5] puriso divasam tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyethāti|| ||

Ekissa pi bhante sattiyā haññamāno tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyetha ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehi haññayamāno ti|| ||

24 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave viññānāharo datthabbo ti vadāmi|| ||

25 Viññāne bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpam pariññātam hoti|| nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarimkaranīyanti vadāmīti|| || [6] Tatiyam|| ||

---

[1] S[1]-3 Viditam [2] S[1]-3 dassesum [3] S[1]-3 icchasi
[4] S[1]-3 add vā [5] S[1]-3 kho [6] S[1]-3 vadāmi —pe—

(64) (4) *Atthırāgo*

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı|| ||

2 Cattāro me bhıkkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam ṭhıtıyā sambhavesınam vā anuggahāya|| ||

3 Katame cattāro|| || Kabalımkāro āhāro olārıko vā sukhumo vā phasso dutıyo manosañcetanā tatıyā vıññānam catuttham|| ||

Ime kho bhıkkhave[1] cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam thıtıyā sambhavesınam vā anuggahāya|| ||

4 Kabalımkāre ce bhıkkhave āhāre atthı rāgo atthı nandı atthı tanhā patıtthıtam tattha vıññānam vırūlham|| || Yattha patıtthıtam vıññānam vırūlham|| atthı tattha nāmarūpassa avakkantı|| Yattha atthı nāmarūpassa avakkantı atthı tattha sankhārānam vuddhı|| Yattha atthı sankhārānam vuddhı atthı tattha āyatım punabbhavābhınıbbattı|| Yattha [atthı āyatım punabbhavābhınıbbattı[2] atthı tattha āyatım jātıjarāmaranam|| Yattha atthı āyatım jātıjarāmaranam sasokantam[3] bhıkkhave sadaram[4] saupāyāsantı vadāmı|| ||

5 Phasse ce bhıkkhave āhāre|| pe|| ||

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhıkkhave āhāre|| pe|| ||

7 Vıññāne ce bhıkkhave āhāre atthı rāgo atthı nandı atthı tanhā patıtthıtam tattha vıññānam vırūlham|| || Yattha patıtthıtam vıññānam vırūlham atthı tattha nāmarūpassa avakkantı|| Yattha atthı nāmarūpassa avakkantı atthı tattha sankhārānam vuddhı|| Yattha atthı sankhārānam vuddhı atthı tattha āyatım punabbhavābhınıbattı|| Yattha atthı āyatım punabbhavābhınıbbattı atthı tattha āyatım jātıjarāmaranam|| Yattha atthı āyatım jātıjarāmaranam sasokantam sadaram saupāyāsantı vadāmı|| ||

8 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave rajako vā cıttakāro[5] vā satı rajanāya va lākhāya vā[6] halıddıyā vā nīlıyā vā mañjet-

---

[1] Mıssıng ın S1-3

[2] S3 omıts yattha atthı āyatım punabbhavābhınıbbattı

[3] S1 3 yamsokan°

[4] S1-3 sarajam always

[5] B° kārako

[6] Omıtted ın S1-3

thāya [1] vā supaṁmatthe vā [2] phalake bhittiyā vā dussa patte vā [3] itthirūpam vā purisarūpam vā abhinimmineyya sabbangapaccangam||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce [4] āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi tanhā patitthitam tattha viññānam virūlham|| || Yattha patitthitam viññānam virūlham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarupassa avakkanti atthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha atthi sankhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhi nibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti jarāmaranam sasokantam bhikkhave sadaram saupāyāsan ti vadāmi|| ||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave [5] āhāre|| pe|| ||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave [5] āhāre|| pe|| ||

12 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi tanhā patitthitam tattha viññānam virūlham|| || Yattha patitthitam viññānam virūlham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha atthi sankhāranam vuddhi atthi tāttha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha atthi ayatim jātijarāmaranam sasokanti bhikkhave sadaram saupāyāsanti vādāmi|| ||

13 Kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññānam avirūlham|| || Yattha appatitthitam viññānam avirūlham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha natthi sankhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaranam asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi||

[1] B mañcatthiyā [2] S[1] 3 sumatte [3] S[1] 3 °pate [4] S[1] 3 add bhikkhave [5] S[1] 3 omit bhikkhave

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|| ||

15 Manosancetanāya[1] ce bhikkhave|| pe|| ||

16 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññānam avirūlham|| || Yattha appatitthitam viññānam avirūlham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha natthi sankhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaranam asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi|| ||

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kutāgāram vā kutāgārasalā vā|| uttarāya vā dakkhināya va[2] pācīnāya vā vātapānā|| suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa patitthitāti|| ||

Pacchimāya[3] bhante bhittiyanti|| ||

18 Pacchimā ce[4] bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti|| ||

Pathaviyam bhante ti|| ||

19 Pathavī ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti|| ||

Āpasmim bhante ti|| ||

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti|| ||

Appatitthitā bhante ti|| ||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā|| pe|| ||

22 Phasse ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre|| pe|| ||

23 Manosañcetanāya[6] ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre|| pe|| ||

24 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññānam avirūlham|| || Yattha appatitthitam viññānam avirūlham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha natthi sankhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavā-

---

[1] S[1] 3 omit °ya
[2] S[1-3] have not vādakkhināyavā
[3] B pacchimāyam
[4] S[1] 3 pacchimāya, S3 omits ce
[5] Missing in B
[6] ya omitted as above in S[1-3]

bhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaranam asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi|| || Catuttham|| ||

65 (5) *Nagaram*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| || Kiccham[1] vatāyam loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyate ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca||[2] atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaranam na pajānāti jarāmaranassa|| Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaranam paññāyissati jarāmaranassā ti|| ||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| || Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaranam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarananti|| ||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| || Jātiyā kho sati jarāmaranam hoti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaranantí|| ||

5 Tassa mayham bhikkave etad ahosi|| || Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti|| bhavo hoti|| upādānam hoti|| tanhā hoti|| vedanā hoti|| phasso hoti|| salāyatanam hoti|| nāmarūpam hoti|| kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| ||

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yonīso manasikārā ahu paññāya ābhisamayo|| viññāne kho sati nāmarūpam hoti viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|| ||

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| || Kimhi nu kho sati viññānam hoti kimpaccayā viññānanti|| ||

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| || Nāmarūpe kho sati viññānam hoti nāmarūpapaccayā viññānanti||

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| || Paccudāvattati kho idam viññānam nāmarūpamhā nāparam gacchati|| ettāvatā jīyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapajjetha vā yad idam nāmarūpapaccayā viññānam|| viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam|| salāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe|| ||

---

[1] B Kicchā   [2] S[1] 3 uppajj° always

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı|| ||

10 Samudayo samudayo tı kho me bhıkkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādı ñānam udapādı paññā udapādı vıȷȷā udapādı āloko udapādı|| ||

11 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı|| || Kımhı nu kho asatı ȷarāmāranam na hotı|| kıssa nııodhā ȷarāmarana nııodho tı|| ||

12 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave yonıso manasıkārā ahu paññāya abhısamayo|| Jātıyā kho asatı ȷarāmaranam na hotı|| jātınırodhā ȷarāmarananırodho tı|| ||

13 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı|| || Kımhı nu kho asatı ȷātı na hotı|| bhavo na hotı|| upādānam na hotı|| tanhā na hotı|| vedanā na hotı|| phasso na hotı|| sālāyatanam na hotı|| nāmaıūpam na hotı|| kıssa nırodhā nāmarūpanırodhotı|| ||

14 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave yonıso manasıkārā ahu paññāya abhısamayo|| vıññāne kho asatı nāmarupam na hotı|| vıññānañırodhā nāmarūpanırodhotı||

15 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı|| Kımhı nu kho asatı vıññānam na hotı|| kıssa nırodhā vıññānanırodhotı|| ||

16 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave yonıso manasıkārā ahu paññāya abhısamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asatı vıññānam na hotı nāmarupanırodhā vıññānanırodhotı|| ||

17 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı|| || Adhıgato kho myāyam[1] maggo bodhāya yad ıdam nāmarūpanırodhā vıññānanırodho|| Vıññānanıı odhā nāmarupanırodho|| nāmarūpanırodhā salāyatananırodho|| salāyatananırodhā phassanırodho|| pe|| ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nırodho hotı|| ||

18 Nırodho nırodhotı kho me bhıkkhave pubbe ananus sutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādı ñānam udapādı paññā udapādı vıȷȷā udapādı āloko udapādı|| ||

19 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave puııso aıaññe pavane caramāno passeyya purānam maggam purānañȷasam pubbakehı manussehı anuyātam|| so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purānam nagaıam purānam rāȷadhānım[2]

[1] Si 3 meayam [2] B purānarāȷathānım

pubbakehı manussehı ajjhāvuttham [1] ārāmasampannam vanasampannam pokkharanısampannam uddāpavantam [2] ramanīyam|| ||

20 Atha kho so bhıkkhave purıso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā ārocceyya|| || Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsı|| aham addasam araññe pavane caramāno purānam naggam purānañjasam pubbakehı manussehı anuyātam tam anuggacchım|| tam anugacchanto addasam purānam nagaram purānam rājadhānım pubbakehı manussehı ajjhāvuttham ārāmasampannam vanasampannam pokkharanısampannam uddāpavantam ramanīyām|| tam bhante nagaram māpehītı||

21 Atha kho bhıkkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tam nagaram māpeyya|| tad assa [3] nagaram aparena samayena ıddham ceva phıtam ca bahujanam ākınnamanussam vuddhıvepullappattam|| ||

Evam eva khvāham bhıkkhave addasam purānam maggam purānañjasam pubbakehı sammāsambuddhehı anuyātam|| ||

22 Katamo ca so bhıkkhave purānamaggo purānañjaso pubbakehı sammāsambuddhehı anuyāto|| || Ayam eva arıyo atthangıko maggo|| seyyathāpı sammadıtthı|| pe|| sammāsamādhı| Ayam kho so bhıkkhave purānamaggo purānañjaso pubbakehı sammāsambuddhehı anuyāto || Tam [4] anugacchım| tam anugacchanto jarāmaranam abbhaññāsım | jarāmaranasamudayam abbhaññāsım| jarāmaranasamudayam abbhaññāsım| jarāmarananırodham abbhaññāsım|| jarāmarananırodhagāmınım patıpadam abbhaññāsım|| |

23–31 Tam anugacchım|| tam anugacchanto jātım abbhaññāsım pe | bhavam abbhaññāsım | pe | upādānam abbhaññāsım pe | tanham abbhaññāsım pe || vedanam abbhaññāsım | pe| phassam abbhaññāsım | pe || salāyatanam abbhaññāsım pe|| | nāmarūpam abbhaññāsım|| pe | | viññānam abbhaññāsım pe |

32 Tam anugacchım|| tam anugacchanto sankhāre abbhaññāsım | sankhārasamudayam abbhaññāsım|| sankhāranırodham abbhaññāsım|| sankhāranırodhagamınım patıpadam abbhaññāsım| |

---

[1] B °vuttham, S3 ° vuttam [2] B uddhā°

[3] B tassa [4] S1 3 so tam

33 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhim bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam|| tayidam bhikkhave brahmacariyam iddham ceva phītam ca vitthārikam bahujaññam puthubhūtam yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsitanti|| || Pañcamam|| ||

66 (6) *Sammasam*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadammam [1] nāma Kurūnam nigamo|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Sammasatha no tumhe bhikkhave antaram sammasanti|| ||

4 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Aham kho bhante sammasāmi antaram sammasanti|| ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaram sammasanti|| ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi|| [Yathā so bhikkhu vyākāsi [2]] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittam ārādhesi|| ||

7 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā antaram sammasam bhāseyya|| [3] Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti|| ||

8 Tena hānanda sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam bhanti ti kho te bhikkhū Bhāgavato paccassosum|| ||

9 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammasamāno sammasati antaram sammasam|| || Yam kho idam anekavidham nānappakārakam dukkham loke uppajjati jarāmaranam|| [idam [4] kho dukkhanidānam kimsamudayam

---

[1] S[1-3] kammāssadhammam

[2] In B only [3] S[1-3] sammasamam bhāseyya

[4] These words till idam kho dukkham upadhi° are missing in S[3], and have been superadded between the lines in S[1]

kimjātikam kimpabhavam|| kismim sati jarāmaranam hoti|| kismim asati jarāmaranam na hotīti|| so sammasamāno evam jānāti|| || Yam kho idam anekavidham nānappakārakam dukkham loke uppajjati jarāmaranam||] idam kho dukkham upadhinidānam upadhisamudayam upadhijātikam upadhipabhavam|| upadhismim sati jarāmaranam hoti upadhismim asati jarāmaranam na hotīti|| so jarāmaranam ca pajānāti|| jarāmaranasamudayām ca pajānāti|| jarāmarananirodham ca pajānāti|| Yā ca jarāmarananirodhasāruppagāminī patipadā tañ ca pajānāti|| || Tathā [1] patipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī|| ||

Ayam vuccāti bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya patipanno jarāmarananirodhāya|| ||

10 Athāparam sammasamāno sammasati antaram sammasam|| upadhi panāyam kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| kismim sati upadhi hoti kismim asati [upadhi [2]] na hotīti|| || So sammasamāno evam jānāti|| || Upadhi tanhānidāno tanhāsamudayo tanhāpabhavo tanhāya sati upadhi hoti tanhāya asati upadhi na hotīti|| so upadhiñca pajānāti upadhisamudayañca pajānāti upadhinirodhañca pajānati|| yā ca upadhinirodhasāruppagāminī patipadā tañca pajānati Tathā patipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī || ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya patipanno upadhinirodhāya|| ||

11 Athāparam sammasamāno sammasati antaram sammasam|| || Tanhā panāyam kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati kattha nivisamānā nivisatīti|| So sammasamāno evam pajānāti|| || [3] Yam kho kiñci loke piyarūpam sātarūpam etthesā [4] tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati|| Kiñca loke piyarūpam sātarūpam Cakkhum loke piyarūpam sātarūpam etthesā tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati|| ||

[Evam peyyālo | [5]

12 Sotam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam|| pe || ||

---

[1] S[1] tathāgata [2] In B only [3] B jānāti

[4] S[1 3] etthāyam [5] Missing in S[1 3]

13 Ghānam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam|| pe|| ||

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpam sātarūpam|| pe|| ||

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpam sātarūpam|| pe|| ||

16 Mano loke piyarūpam sātarūpam etthesā tanhā uppajjamānā[1] uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam tam niccato addakkhum sukhato addakkhum atthato addakkhum ārogyato addakkhum khemato addakkhum te tanham vaddhesum|| ||

18 Ye tanham vaddhesum te upadhim vaddhesum|| ye upadhim vaddhesum te dukkham vaddhesum|| ye dukkham vaddhesum te na parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccimsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

19 Ye pi[2] hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samanā va brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam tam niccato dakkhinti||[3] sukhato dakkhinti|| attato dakkhinti|| ārogyato dakkhinti|| khemato dakkhinti|| te tanham vaddhessanti|| ||[4]

20 Ye tanham vaddhessanti te upadhim vaddhessanti|| ye upadhim vaddhessanti te dukkham vaddhessanti|| te na parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāmaranena[5] sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccissanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

21 Ye pi[6] hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātarupam tam niccato passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato passanti|| khemato passanti te tanham vaddhenti|| ||

22 Ye tanham vaddhenti te upadhim vaddhenti|| [ye upadhim vaddhenti[7]] te dukkham vaddhenti|| ye dukkham vaddhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāmaranena[8] sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S 1 3
[2] Missing in S 1 3
[3] B dakkhissanti always
[4] B vaddhissanti
[5] S1-3 °maranehi
[6] Missing in S 1 3
[7] In B only
[8] B jarāya°

23 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vannasampanno gandhasampanno so ca visena samsattho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enam evam vadeyyum|||| Ayam te ambho purisa āpāniyakamso vannasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena sampanno|| sace ākankhasi piva[1] pivato hi kho tam chādessati vannena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pitvā ca pana tato nidānam maranam vā nigacchasi maranamattam vā dukkhanti|||| So tam āpāniyakamsam sahasā apatisankhā piveyya[2] na patinissajjeyya||[3] so tato nidānam maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham||||

24 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci atītam addhānam samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam|| pe||||

25 Anāgatam addhānam|| pe||||[4]

26 Etarahi samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam tam niccato passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti' ārogyato passanti khemato passanti te tanham vaddhenti '

27 Ye tanham vaddhenti te dukkham vaddhenti ' te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi,''|

28 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samanā vā brahmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam tam[5] aniccato addakkhum| dukkhato addakkhum ' anattato adakkhum'| rogato addakkhum, bhayato addakkhum te tanham pajahimsu||

Ye tanham pajahimsu te upadhim pajahimsu ' ye upadhim pajahimsu te dukkham pajahimsu| ye dukkham pajahimsu te parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi| parimuccimsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||'

29 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samanā

---

[1] S[1] [3] pibbeyyā (S[3] ya) si [2] S[3] pibeyya , S[1] pibboyya
[3] S[1] [3] °nissajjeyya [4] So B[1] , more developed in S[1] [3]
[5] Missing in S[1-3]

vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam tam[1] aniccato dakkhinti|| dukkhato dakkhinti|| anattato dakkhinti|| rogato dakkhinti|| bhayato dakkhinti te tanham pajahissanti|| ||[2]

30 Ye tanham pajahissanti|| pe|| parimuccissanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

31 Ye pi hi[3] keci bhikkhave etarahi samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam tam aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti|| te tanham pajahanti|| ||

32 Ye tanham pajahanti[4] te upadhim pajahanti|| ye upadhim pajahanti te dukkham pajahanti|| ye dukkham pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

33 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vannasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca[5] visena samsattho|| || Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enam vadeyyum|| || Ayam te ambho purisa āpāniyakamso vannasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno|| so ca[6] visena samsattho|| sace ākankhasi piva|| pivato[7] hi kho tam chādessati vannena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pivitvā[8] ca tato nidānam maranam vā nigacchasi maranamattam vā dukkhanti|| ||

34 Atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa|| Sakkā kho me ayam surāpipāsitā pāniyena vā vinetum dadhimandakena vā vinetum matthalonikāya vā vinetum lonasovīrakena vā vinetum|| na tvevāham tam piveyyam yam mama[9] assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti|| ||[10] So tam āpāniyakam sampatisankhā na piveyya pati-

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

[2] te° °hissanti is missing in S[1 3]

[3] Missing in S[1-3]   [4] Ye° °jahanti are missing in S[1 3]

[5] So ca are missing in S[1-3]   [6] S[1 3] add kho

[7] S[1] piba, missing in S3, S[1 3] pibato

[8] S[1] pītvā, S[3] pitvā   [9] S[1] yam mamam, S3 yañcamam

[10] B hitāya ukhāyāti

nıssajjeyya|| so tato nıdānam na [1] maranam vā nıgaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham|| ||

35 Evam eva kho bhıkkhave ye hı kecı atītam addhānam samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke pıyarūpam sātarūpam anıccato addakkhum|| dukkhato addakkhum|| anattato addakkhum|| rogato addakkhum|| bhayato addakkhum|| te tanham pajahımsu|| ||

36 Ye tanham pajahımsu te upadhım pajahımsu|| ye upadhım pajahımsu te dukkham pajahımsu|| ye dukkham pajahımsu te parımuccımsu jātıyā jārāmaranena sokehı parıdevehı dukkhehı domanassehı upāyāsehı|| parımuccımsu [2] dukkhasmā tı vadāmı||

37–38 Ye pı hı kecı bhıkkhave anāgatam addhānam|| pe|| ||[3]

39 Etaı ahı samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke pıyarūpam sātarūpam tam anıccato passantı|| dukkhato passantı|| anattato passantı|| rogato passantı|| bhayato passantı te tanham pajahantı|| ||

40 Ye tanham pajahantı te upadhım pajahantı|| ye upadhım pajahantı te dukkham pajahantı|| ye dukkham pajahantı te parımuccantı jātıyā jarāya maıanena sokehı parıdevehı dukkhehı domanassehı upāyāsehı|| parımuccantı dukkhasmā tı vadāmı tı|| ||[4] Chattham|| ||

67 (7) *Nalakalapıyam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sārıputto āyasmā ca Mahākotthıto [5] Bārānasıyam vıharantı Isıpatane Mıgadāye|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthıto sāyanhasamayam patısallānā vutthıto yenāyasmā Sārıputto tenupasankamı|| ||
Upasankamıtvā āyasmatā Sārıputtena saddhım sammodı|| sammodanīyam katham vītısāretvā ekam antam nısīdı|| ||

3 Ekam antam nısınno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthıto āyasmantam Sārıputtam etad avoca|| kınnu kho āvuso Sārıputta sayamkatām jaıāmaranam paıamkatam [6] jarāmaranam

---

[1] S[1] [3] omıt na [2] S[1-3] °muccantı [3] Complete ın S[1] [3]
[4] S[1-3] omıt tı [5] B kotthıko always
[6] parakatam always ın S[1-3] (as above)

sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmaraṇaṃ udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ jarāmaraṇantī|| ||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ na paraṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ [1] na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmaraṇaṃ nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ api ca jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇantī|| ||

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatā jāti paraṃkatā jāti sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti udāhu asayaṃkārā aparaṃkārā adhicca samuppannā jātīti|| ||

6 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sāyaṃkatā jāti nā paraṃkatā jāti na sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti nāpi asayaṃkārā aparaṃkārā adhiccasamuppannā jāti apica bhavapaccayā jātīti|| ||

7–18 Kiṃnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkato bhavo|| pe|| || [2] sayaṃkataṃ upādānaṃ|| pe|| || sayaṃkatā taṇhā|| pe|| || sayaṃkatā vedanā|| pe|| || sayaṃkato phasso|| pe|| || sayaṃkataṃ saḷāyatanaṃ|| pe|| ||

19 Sayaṃkataṃ nāmarupaṃ paraṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarūpaṃ udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ nāmarūpantī|| ||

20 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ na paraṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca [3] nāmarūpaṃ na pi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ nāmarūpaṃ apica viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpantī|| ||

21 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ paraṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇaṃ udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ viññāṇantī|| ||

22 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ viññanaṃ na paraṃkataṃ viññanaṃ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇaṃ na pi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇantī|| ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ omits naparaṃ kataṃ jārāmaraṇaṃ

[2] Complete in S¹⁻³

[3] The words °ca paraṃkatañca are missing in S¹⁻³

23 Idāneva kho mayam āyasmato Sārıputtassa bhāsıtam evam ājānāma|| || Na kho āvuso Kotthıta sayamkatam nāmarūpam na paramkatam nāmarūpam na sayamkatañca[1] paıamkatañca nāmarūpam na pı[2] asayamkāıam aparamkāram adhıcca samuppannam nāmarūpam apı ca viññāṇapaccayā nāmaıūpantı|| ||

24 Idāneva ca pana[3] mayam āyasmato Sārıputtassa bhāsıtam evam ājānāma|| || Na kho āvuso Kotthıta sayamkatam viññānam[4] paramkatam viññānam na sayamkatañca[5] paıamkatañca viññānam na pı asayamkāram aparamkāram adhıcca samuppannam vinnānam apı ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññānantı|| ||

25 Yathā katham panāvuso Sārıputta ımassa bhāsıtassa attho datthabbo tı|| ||

Tenāvuso upamante kaıissāmı upamāya pı[6] ıdhekacce viññū puıısā bhāsıtassa attham ājānantı|| ||

26 Seyyathāpı āvuso dve nalakalāpıyo aññam aññam nıssāya tıttheyyum|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpapaccayā viññānam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpaccayā salāyatanam|| salāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotı|| || Tāsam ce āvuso nalakalāpınam ekam ākaddheyya ekā papateyya aparañce ākaddheyya[7] aparā papateyya|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmaıūpanırodhā viññānanırodho|| viññānanırodhā nāmaıūpanırodho|| nāmarūpanırodhā salāyatananırodho|| salāyatananırodhā phassanırodho|| pe|| || Evam evetassa[8] kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nırodho hotītı|| ||

27 Acchariyam āvuso Sārıputta abbhutam āvuso Sārıputta yāva subhāsıtam cıdam āyasmatā Sārıputtena|| ıdañca pana mayam āyasmato Sārıputtassa bhāsıtam ımehı chattımsāya vatthūhı anumodāma||

28 Jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhıkkhu nıbbıdāya vırāgāya nırodhāya dhammam desetı Dhammakathıko bhıkkhūtı

---

[1] S[1] [3] add na
[2] B nāpı always
[3] B kho ınstead of ca pana
[4] S[1-3] add na
[5] S[1] [3] add na
[6] B upamayāmı (repeated) dhekacce
[7] S[1-3] apaıañca apakaddheyya
[8] S[1-3] etassa

alam vacanāya|| jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| jarā maranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā[1] virāgā[1] nirodhā[1] anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| ||

29–38 Jātiyā ce[2] || bhavassa ce|| upadānassa ce|| tanhāya ce|| vedanāya ce|| phassassa ce|| salāyatanassa ce|| nāma rūpassa ce|| viññānassa ce|| sankhārānañ ce||

39 Avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibiddāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno[3] bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti|| || Sattamam|| ||

68 (8) *Kosambi*||

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Musīlo āyasmā ca Savittho[4] ayasmā ca Nārado āyasmā ca Ānando Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme|| ||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Savittho āyasmantam Musīlam etad avoca|| || Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya[5] aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakhantiyā[6] atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānam Jātipaccayā jarāmaranantī|| ||

3 Aññatreva āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aham etam jānāmi aham etam passāmi Jātipaccayā jarāmaranantī|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] add ya
[2] S[1] 3 add āvuso bhikkhu
[3] S[1-3] add so
[4] B Pavittho always
[5] C susīlasaddhāya
[6] S[1-3] °kkhantiyā always

4 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhaya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussava aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra dit thinijjhānakhantiyā atthayasmato Musīlassa paccattam evañanam Bhavapaccayā jātītі||[1] pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||

6 Tanhāpaccayā upadanantі|| pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā tanhātі|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanātі|| || pe||

9 Salāyatanapaccayā phassotі|| || pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanantі|| || pe||

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpantі|| || pe||

12 Sankhārapaccaya viññānantі|| || pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārātі||

14 Aññatreva [2] āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra [3] ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra [4] dit thinijjhanakhantiyā aham etam jānāmi aham etam passami Avijjapaccayā sankharatі|| ||

15 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya|| pe||[5] aññatradit thinijjhanakkhantiya atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānam Jātinirodhā jarāmarananirodhotі|| ||

16 Aññatreva āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā [6] aññatra dit thinijjhanakhantiyā aham etam jānāmi aham etam passami Jātinirodha jarāmarananirodhotі|| ||

17 Aññatreva avuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra dit thinijjhanakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānam Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhotі|| ||

18–24 Upādananirodhā bhavanirodhotі|| || pe|| Tanhānirodhā upādānanirodhotі|| || pe|| Vedanānirodhā tanhānirodhotі|| || pe|| Phassanirodhā vedanānirodhotі [7] || || pe|| Salāyatananirodhā phassanirodhotі|| || pe|| Nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho tі|| || pe|| Viññānanirodhā namarūpa-

---

[1] S[1]-3 viññānantі [2] S[1] aññatova several times
[3] aññatra° °parivitakkā are missing in S[1] 3
[4] S3 aviññata [5] Complete in B
[6] Missing as above in S[1]-3 [7] Omitted by S[1] 3

nuodhoti|| || pe|| Sankhāi anirodha viññānanirodhoti|| || pe|| [Avijjānu odhā sankhāranirodhoti|| ||[1]]

25 Aññatieva āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatia anussavā aññatra ākārapai ivitakkā aññatia ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aham etam janami aham etam passāmi Avijjānirodhā sankharanirodhoti|| ||

26 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhaya aññatra ruciyā[2] aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñāñam Bhavanuodho nibbānam ti|| ||

27 Aññatreva āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaiaparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aham etam janami aham etam passāmi Bhavanuodho nibbānam ti|| ||

28 Tenāyasmā[3] Musīlo araham khīnāsavoti|| ||

29 Evam vutte āyasmā Musīlo tunhi ahositi|| ||

II

30 Atha kho ayasmā Nārado āyasmantam Savittham etad avoca|| || Sādhāvuso Savittha aham etam pañham labheyyam|| mam etam[4] pañham puccha|| aham te etam pañham vyākarissāmīti|| ||

31 Labha tam āyasmā[5] Nārada etam pañham|| pucchāmaham āyasmāntam Nāiadam etam pañham vyākarotu ca me āyasmā Nārado etam pañham|| ||

32–57[6] Aññatreva āvuso Narada saddhaya° °Aham etam janāmi aham etam passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbānanti|| ||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado aiaham khīnāsavo ti|| ||

---

[1] This phrase seems to be superfluous, as being only the abbreviation of the next paiagraph

[2] Here aññatra ruciyā only is missing in S[1] [3]

[3] S[1-3] tenahāyasmā [4] S[1] [3] omit mam, S[3] eva tam

[5] S[1-3] labhatāyasmā

[6] Textual and integral repetition (in all the MSS) of what above (3-27), the name of Nārada being only put instead of Musīla

59 Bhavanirodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya sudittham na camhi araham khīnāsavo || ||

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapāno || tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavārako || || Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito || so tam udapānam olokeyya | tassa udakanti hi kho ñānam assa na ca kāyena phusitvā [1] viharevya || ||

61 Evam eva kho āvuso bhavanirodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtam sammapaññaya sudittham [2] na camhi araham khīnāsavoti

III

62 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Savittham etad avoca Evamvādī tvam āvuso Savittha āyasmantam Nāradam kim vadesīti ||

63 Evamvādāham āvuso Ānanda āyasmantam Nāradam na [3] kinci vadāmi aññatra kalyānā aññatra kusalāti [4] ||

Atthamam

69 (9) *Upayanti*

1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikasse ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho || ||

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti || mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpenti || kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe [5] upayāpenti || mahā sobbhā upayantā kusobbhe [6] upayāpenti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayantī sankhāre upayāpeti || sankhārā upayantā viññānam upayāpenti || viññānam upayantam nāmarūpam upayāpeti | nāmarūpam upayantam salāyatanam upayāpeti | salāyatanam upayantam phassam upayāpeti || phasso [7] upayanto vedanam upayāpeti || vedanā upayanti tanham upayāpeti || tanhā upayantī upādānam upayāpeti || upādānam upayantam

---

[1] So C, B phusetvā, S[1] 3 passitvā
[2] S[1] 3 suddittham
[3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] S[1] 3 kusalānīti
[5] S[1] 3 °sobbhā
[6] S[1] 3 kussubbhā
[7] S[1-3] phassā

bhavam upayāpetı|| bhavo upayanto jātım upayāpetı|| jātı upayantı jarāmaranam upayāpetı|| ||

5 Mahāsamuddo bhıkkhave apayanto mahānadıyo apayāpetı|| mahānadıyo apayantıyo kunnadıyo apayāpentı|| kunnadıyo apayantıyo mahāsobbhe apayāpentı|| mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe [1] apayāpentı|| ||

6 Evam eva kho bhıkkhave avıjjā apayantī sankhāre apayāpetı|| sankhārā apayantā vıññānam apayāpentı|| vıññanam apayantam nāmarūpam apayāpetı|| nāmarupam apayantam salāyatanam apayāpetı|| salāyatanam apayantam phassam apayāpetı|| phasso apayanto vedanam apayāpetı|| vedanā apayantī tanham apayāpetı|| tanhā [2] apayantī upādānam apayāpetı|| upādānam apayantam bhavam apayāpetı|| bhavo apayanto jātım apayāpetı|| jātı apayantī jarāmaranam apayāpetītı|| || Navamam|| ||

70 (10) *Susīmo*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vıharatı Veluvane kalandakanıvāpe|| ||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hotı gurukato mānıkato pūjıto apacıto lābhī cīvara-pındapāta senāsanagılāna paccaya bhesajja parıkkhārānam|| ||

3 Bhıkkhusangho pı sakkato hotı gurukato mānıto pūjıto apacıto lābhī cīvara pındapāta senāsāna gılānapaccaya-bhesajja-parıkkhārānam|| ||

4 Aññatıtthıyā pana parıbbājakā asakkatā hontı agaru katā amānıtā apūjıtā|| na apacıtā [3] na lābhıno cīvara-pın dapāta-senāsana-gılānapaccaya-bhesajja-parıkkārānam|| ||

II

5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo [4] parıbbājako Rājagahe patıvasatı mahatıyā parıbbājakaparısāya saddhım|| ||

---

[1] S1-3 kussobbhe
[2] S1 3 tānham
[3] Missıng ın S1-3
[4] B Susımo always

6 Athā kho Susīmassa paribbājakassa parisā Susīmam paribbājakam etad avocum|| || Ehi tvam āvuso Susīma samane Gotame brahmacariyam cara|| tvam dhammam pariyāpunitvā amhe vācessasi|| tam mayam dhammam pariyāpunitvā gihīnam bhāsissāma|| Evam mayam pi sakkatā bhavissāma garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajja-parikkhārānanti|| ||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya patisunitvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

III

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyam caritunti ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susīmam paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Ayam bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha|| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyam caritunti|| ||

11 Tena hānanda Susīmam[1] pabbājethāti|| ||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam[2] || ||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā hoti|| || Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanāmāti[3] || ||

IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo|| Sambahulehi kira

---

[1] S[1-3] add paribbājakam

[2] S[1] [3] alatthupasampadam [3] B pajānāmāti always

bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā|| || Khīnā jāti vusitam brāhmacariyam katam karanīyām nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti|| ||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenu pasankami|| || Upasankamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

16 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū etad avoca|| || Saccam kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā|| khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthatāyāti pajānāmāti|| ||

Evam āvusoti|| ||

17 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam passantā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhotha|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotha|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotha|| āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyam pi ummujja[1] nimmujjam karotha seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhijjamāne gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyam| ākāse pi pallankena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkhīsakuno|| ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāninā parimasatha parimajjatha|| yāva Brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattethāti|| ||

No hetam āvuso|| ||

18 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya[2] ubho sadde sunātha dibbe ca mānuse[3] ca ye dūre santike cāti|| ||

No hetam āvuso|| ||

19 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam pas santā parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānātha||[4] sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittanti pajānātha|| vītarāgam vā cittam vītarāgam cittanti pajānātha|| sadosam vā cittam vītadosam cittanti pajānātha|| samoham vā cittam

[1] S1-3 pathaviyāpi ummajja

[2] B °mānussikāya [3] B mānusse

[4] S1 jānātha, S3 ceto parijānātha

samoham cittanti pajānātha|| vītamoham vā cittam vīta moham cittanti pajānāthā|| sankhittam vā cittam san khittam cittanti pajānātha|| vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittanti pajānātha|| mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam cittanti pajānātha|| amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittanti pajānātha|| sa uttaram vā cittam sa uttaram cittanti pajānātha|| anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittanti pajānātha|| samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittanti pajānātha|| asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittanti pajānātha|| vimuttām vā cittam vimuttam cittanti pajānātha|| avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānāthāti|| ||[1]

No hetam avuso|| ||

20 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evam pajānantā evam passantā anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussaratha|| seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasam pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo||[2] cattārisam[3] pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi|| aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe|| Amutrāsim evam nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupari yanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādim||[4] tatrāpāsim evam nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhaduk khapatisamvedī evam āyupariyanto||so tato cuto idhupapan noti|| Iti sākāram sa-uddesam[5] anekavihitam pubbenivā sam anussarathāti|| ||

No hetam āvuso|| ||

21 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam passantā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānātha|| || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena saman-

---

[1] So B, S[1-3] intervert the negation and the affirmation from amahaggatam (instead of mahaggatam) to vimuttam instead of avimuttam The result is the same

[2] S[1 2] vīsatim° timsatim° [3] S[1] cattārisatim

[4] S[1 3] uppādim [5] S[1-3] sacauddesam

nāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppannā|| || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammadiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā[1] ti|| || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti|| ||

No hetam āvuso|| ||

22 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam passantā ye te santā vimokkhā[2] atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā[3] viharathāti|| ||

No hetam āvuso|| ||

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idam ca veyyākaranam imesam ca dhammānam asamāpatti [idan te āvuso api pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam passantā ye te santā vimokhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā viharathāti|| || No hetam āvuso|| || Ettha dāni āyasmanto idañca veyyākaranam imesañcadhammānam asamāpatti[4]]

24 Idan no avuso|| ||

25 Kathanti|| ||

Paññāvimuttā[5] kho mayam āvuso Susīmāti|| ||

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānam sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi|| sādhu me āyasmanto[6] tathā bhāsantu[7] yathāham imassa āyasmantānam sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyanti|| ||[8]

---

[1] S1-3 uppanno

[2] C santā (ā being erased), S1 3 °vimokhā always

[3] S1 3 passitvā always

[4] The part between [ ] is in S1-3 only, and seems to be a faulty repetition

[5] S1-3 °vimutti

[6] S1-3 āyasmantā

[7] S1 bhāssantu, and inserts yathā bhāssantu

[8] S1 3 ajāneyy° (with a instead of ā) always

27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam āvuso Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi|| atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti|| ||

V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

29 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammatthitiñānam pacchā nibbāne ñānanti|| ||

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti|| ||

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi atha kho dhammatthitiñānam pubbe pacchā nibbane ñānam|| || Tam kim maññasi Susīma Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

33 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|| || Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam [1] kallam nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso hamasmi [2] eso me attāti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

34 Vedanā niccā vā [3] aniccā vā ti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| || pe|| ||[4]

35 Saññā niccā vā amiccā vā ti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| pe|| ||

36 Sankhārā niccā vā [5] aniccā vā ti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| pe|| || [6]

37 Viññanam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] °nāma°
[2] B hamasmim always, S[3] here only
[3] S[1-3] add ti
[4] Abridged in none MS
[5] S[1] adds ti
[6] Not abridged in S[1-3]

Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|| ||

Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam [1] netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|| ||

39 Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā [2]|| pe|| ||

40 Yā kāci saññā|| pe|| ||

41 Ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattā vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā|| ye dūre santike vā sabbe sankhārā netam mama neso hamasmi na me so [3] attā ti|| pe|| ||

42 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|| ||

43 Evam passam Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi [4]| saññāya pi|| [4] sankhāresu pi|| [4] viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| || Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|| khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|| || Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti Susīma passasīti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

44 Bhavapaccayā jātīti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante|| ||

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||[5]

---

[1] Missing in S1-3 [2] Not abridged in B

[3] S1 3 neso me [4] B repeats nibbindati

[5] Missing, replaced by pe- in S1-3

46 Tanhāpaccayā upādānantı Susīma passasītı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||[1]

47 Vedanāpaccayā tanhātı|| phassapaccayā vedanātı|| salāyatanapaccayā phasso tı|| nāmarūpapaccayā salāyata nantı|| vıññānapaccayā nāmaıūpantı[2]|| sankhāıapaccayā vıññānantı|| avıjjāpaccayā sankhāıātı Susīma passasītı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

48 Jātınıı odhā jaıāmaranannıodhotı Susīma passasītı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

49 Bhavanırodhā jātınıı odhotı Susīma passasītı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

50 Upādānannıodhā bhavannıodhotı|| tanhānırodhā upā dānā nırodhotı|| phassanırodhā vedanānıı odhotı|| saññā nırodhā[3] phassanıı odhotı||[4] nāmaıūpanırodhā salayatana-nırodhotı|| vıññānanıı odhā nāmaıūpanırodho tı|| sankhāıa nıı odā vıññānanırodhotı, avıjjānıı odhā sankhāıanıı odhotı Susīma passasītı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

51 Apı pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto anekavıhıtam ıddhıvıdham paccanubhosı|| || Eko pı hutvā bahudhā hosı bahudhā pı hutvā eko hosı|| āvıbhāvam tırobhāvam tırokuddam tıı opākāram tıropabbatam asajja-māno gacchası seyyathāpı ākāse|| pathāvıyam pı ummujja nımmujjam kaıosı seyyathāpı udake|| udakepı abhıjjamāne gacchası seyyathāpı pıthıvıyam|| ākāse pı pallankena kha-masi seyyathāpı pakkhısakuno|| || ıme pı[5] candımasūrıye evam mahıddhıke evam mahānubhāve pānınā parımasası parımajjası|| yāva brahmalokāpı kāyena vasam vattesītı|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

52 Apı pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto dıbbāya sotadhātuyā vısuddhāya atıkkantamānusakāya[6] ubho sadde sunāsı dıbbe ca mānuse[7] ca ye dūre santıke cātı|| ||

---

[1] Mıssıng, replaced by -pe- ın S[1-3]

[2] Mıssıng ın S[1-3] from phassa°

[3] B salāyatananırodha [4] S[1] nırodho hotı

[5] Mıssıng ın S[1 3] [6] B °mānussı° [7] B mānusse

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucārim gahetvā rañño dasseyyum|| ayam te deva coro āgucārī imassa yam icchasi tam dandam panehīti [1]|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisam dalhāya rajjuya pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam [2] kāritvā kharassarena panavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindathātī|| Tam enam rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena panavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum|| ||

61 Tam kim maññasi Susīma|| Api nu so puriso tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyethā ti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

62 Yam kho so Susīm puriso tato nidanam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyetha [vā na vā patisamvediyetha [3]] yā evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayam tato dukkhavipākatarā ca katukavipākatarā ca [4]|| api ca vinipātāya samvattati||

63 Yato ca kho tvam Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikarosi|| tam te mayam patiganhāma|| vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatīti|| || Dasamam|| ||

Mahāvaggo sattamo|| ||

Tassuddānam|| ||

Dve Assutavatā vuttā|| Puttamamsena cāparam|| ||
Atthirāgo ca Nagaram|| Sammasam Nalākālāpiyam||
Kosambi Upayantica|| Dasamo Susimena cāti [5]

---

[1] So B —S3 panahīti, S1 panahīti (or panhīti) bh being erased and replaced by p

[2] S1-3 °mundakam always

[3] vānavā pati° is missing in S1 3

[4] S1-3 add kkhuvipākatarā ca

[5] S1-3 Tatruddanam—Makkato akaranīputto sālamnagarana (S3 na) sammasam nalakalāpam udapānam samuddo susīmonavāti (S3 °susīmenavāti)

CHAPTER VIII SAMANA BRĀHMANA VAGGO ATTHAMO

71 (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme [1]|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā|| pe|| voca|| ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā va brāhmanā vā jarāmaranam na pajānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayam na pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodham na pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti|| Na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammatā brāhmanesu va brāhmanasammatā|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā [2] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| ||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā va jarāmaranam pajānanti|| la [3]|| patipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkave samanā va brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samanasammatā brāhmanesu ca brāhmanasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto [4] sāmaññattham ca brāhmaññattham ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| || Suttanto eko|| ||

72–80 (2–10)

Sāvatthi|| ||
Jātim na pajānanti|| pe|| ||
Bhavam na pajānanti|| pe|| ||
Upādānam na pajānanti|| pe|| ||
Tanham na pajānanti|| pe|| ||
Vedanam na pajānanti|| pe|| ||
Phassam na pajānanti|| pe|| ||
Salāyatanam na pajananti|| pe|| ||
Nāmarūpam na pajānanti|| pe|| ||
Viññānam na pajānanti|| pe|| ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} sāvatthi only
[2] S^{1-3} add ya
[3] Complete in S^{1} 3
[4] S^{1} 3 °āyasmantā

81 (11)

Saṅkhāre na pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodha gāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| pe|| ||

pajānanti|| pe|| || sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| || Ekādasamaṃ [1] || ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇa vaggo aṭṭhamo|

Tassuddānaṃ|| || [2]

Paccayekādasā vuttā|| catusaccavibhajjanī'|

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo|| nidāne [3] bhavati aṭṭhamaṃ' ||

Ayaṃ vaggassa uddānaṃ| ' [4]

Buddho [5] Āhāra Dasabalaṃ||

Kaḷāraṃ [6] Gahapati pañcamaṃ||

Rukkhavaggo Mahāvaggo||

Aṭṭhamaṃ Samaṇa-brāhmaṇanti|| ||

Chapter IX Antara-peyyālaṃ

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| || [7]

82 (1) *Satthā*

1 Jarāmaraṇaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ ajānatā appassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathā bhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|| || Suttanto eko|| || [8]

Sabbesaṃ evaṃ peyyālo||

---

[1] Missing in S[1] [3] [2] S[1-3] tatrud° [3] B nidāno
[4] B vaggudānaṃ [5] S[1] vuddho, S[3] muddho
[6] S[1-3] Kalāra [7] S[1-3] Sāvatthi tatra-voca
[8] S[1-3] Paṭhama suttantā

2 Jatiṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ|| pe|| ||

3 Bhavaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathabhūtaṃ|| pe|| ||

4 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ajānata apassatā yathābhūtaṃ|| pe|| ||

5 Tanhaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ|| pe|| ||

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ|| pe|| ||

7 Phassaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ|| pe|| ||

8 Saḷāyatanaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhutaṃ|| pe|| ||

9 Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhutaṃ|| pe|| ||

10 Viññānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ|| pe|| ||

11 Sankhare bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ sankhāresu yathābhūtaṃ ñānāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| sankhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ sankhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ[1] ñānāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| sankhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ sankharanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñānāya satthā pariyesi tabbo|| sankhāranirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ sankhāranirodhagāminiyā patipadāya yathā bhūtaṃ ñānāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|| ||

Sabbesaṃ catusaccikaṃ kataḍbaṃ|| ||

83 (2) *Sikkhā*

Jarāmaranaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmarane yathābhūtaṃ ñānāya sikkhā karanīyā Evaṃ peyyālo catusaccikaṃ kātabbaṃ (1–11)

84 (3) *Yogo*

°yogo karanīyo|| (1–11)

[1] S[1] 3 omit sankhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ

85 (4) *Chando*

°chando karaṇīyo|| (1–11)

86 (5) *Ussolhī* [1]

°ussolhi karaṇīyo|| (1–11)

87 (6) *Appativāni*

°appativānī karaṇīyā|| (1–11)

88 (7) *Atappam*

°ātappam karaṇīyam|| (1–11)

89 (8) *Viriyam*

°viriyam karaṇīyam|| (1–11)

90 (9) *Sātaccam*

°sātaccam karaṇīyam|| (1–11)

91 (10) *Sati*

°sati karaṇīyā|| (1–11)

92 (11) *Sampajaññam*

°sampajaññam karaṇīyam|| (1–11)

93 (12) *Appamādo*

°appamādo karaṇīyo ti||| (1–11)

Antarapeyyālam [2]
Tassuddānam|||| [3]

Satthā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca|| [4]
Chando Ussolhī pañcamī Appativānī Ātappam|| [5]

---

[1] B S3 Ussolhi
[2] Missing in S1-3
[3] S1-3 uddānam
[4] S1 3 Yogañca
[5] S1-3 Appativaniyātappanti

Viriyam Sātaccam vuccati||
Sati ca [1] Sampajaññañca,|
Appamādena dvādasāti|| ||
Suttantā [2] antarapeyyālā nitthitā|| || [3]
Pare te dvādasa honti|| suttā dvattimsasatāni||
Catusaccena te vuttā|| peyyāla-antaramhi ye||
Antarapeyyāle hi uddānam samattam|| ||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nakhasikhā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi yam [4] viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|| ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Tam kim maññathā bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu [5] āropito ayam vā mahāpathavītī|| ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpāthavī|| appamattako nakhasikhāyam [6] Bhagavatā paritto pamsu āropito|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti mahāpathavim [7] upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthisam pannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam appamat takam avasittham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahas

---

[1] S[1] 3 Sātaccamuccatitañca [2] Omitted by S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] °peyyālo samatto The sequel is not to be found in S[1] 3 Instead of this these MSS have Antara peyyā lassa suttantā—ekasatañca dva (S[1] kha-) ttimsa bhavanti

[4] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

[5] S[1-3] pamsum always

[6] S[1-3] yam, the word nakhasikhāyam coming after paritto [7] B °pathavī

simam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti[1] purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnam[2] upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum[3] paramatā||

5 Evam mahatthiyo[4] kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābhoti|| Pathamam||

2 *Pokkharanī*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[5]

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharanī paññāsayojanāni āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena punnā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā|| tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yam vā pokkharaniyā udakanti|| ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharaniyā udakam appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti pokkharaniyā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatanti|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham|| yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam appamattakam avasittham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā|| ||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo|| evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābhoti|| || Dutiyam|| ||

3 *Sambhejja udaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[6]

---

[1] Missing in S3, from nasatasahassi° here and further on [2] So B S1 always, S3 sometimes °dinnam

[3] m is missing in S1 3 always

[4] So B and C, S1 2 mahiddhiyo always

[5] S1-3 Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

[6] Omitted in S1 3 here and further on

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā[1] mahānadiyo samsandanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī[2] Sarabhū Mahī|| tato puriso dve vā ti[3] vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya|| || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram[4] yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja[5] udakan ti|| ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā[5] udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalam upenti sambhejja udakam upanidhāya dve vā tini vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|| ||[6] Tatiyam|| ||

4 *Sambhejja udaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo samsandanti samenti|| seyyathīdam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī|| tam udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya thapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni|| || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā sambhejja udakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam|| yāni vā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthānīti|| ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakam yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam na satasahassimam kalam upenti sambhejjaudakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasitthānī ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||[7] pe|| || Catuttham

5 *Pathavī* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

---

[1] S[1-3] yatti° here only

[2] B aciravatī

[3] So B, S[1-3] tīni (or tīni) always

[4] S[1] adds bhikkhave

[5] S[1-3] °bhejjam always

[6] S[1] [3] add Evam mahiddhiyo dhammacakkhu patilābhoti

[7] S[1] [3] add ariya— and after —pe—dhamma°

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā [1] upanikkhipeyya || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamam nu kho bahutaram || yā [2] vā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā, yā [3] va mahāpathavīti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī appamattikā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā || neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam upenti na sa sasahassimam kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittāti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || [4] Pañcamam || ||

6 *Pathavī* (2)

1 Savatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya thapetva satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā || || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram || yam vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyādinnam yā vā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā ava sitthāti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā yad idam [5] parikkhīnam pariyādinnam, appamattikā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā avasitthā || neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā avasitthā ti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || Chattham || ||

7 *Samudda* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato [6] dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || Katamam nu kho bahutaram || yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā mahāsamudde udakanti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] gulikā here only [2] S[1-3] yam
[3] S[1-3] ayam [4] As in the preceding
[5] S[1-3] insert mahāpathavi (S[3]-vi) [6] B °samudde

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|| ||[1] Sattamaṃ|| ||

8 *Samudda* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni|| || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahā-samudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti|| ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalaṃ upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|| ||[2] Aṭṭhamaṃ|| ||

9 *Pabbatupama* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhippeyya|| || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā[3] Himavā pabbatarājāti|| ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇa-

---

[1] S¹-³ add Dhamma° lābhoti
[2] S¹-³ Dhamma° °lābhoti
S¹-³ °nikkhitto, omitting yo vā

sakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalam upenti Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta sasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| [1] pe|| || Navamam|| ||

10 *Pabbatupama* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya thapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yam [2] vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam [3] pariyādinnam yā vā satta sasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasitthā ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasitthā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalam upenti Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam [4] pariyādinnam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pasanasakkharā avasitthā ti|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthisampannassa puggalassa [5] abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam appamattakam avasittham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham [6] parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramata||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābho ti|| || Dasamam|| ||

11 *Pabbatupama* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

---

[1] Added by S[1] 3 which add also after pe dhamma° lābhoti

[2] S[3] yā

[3] S[3] parikkhayam, S[3] °khavā

[4] S[1-3] parikkhayam

[5] Omitted by S[1-3]

[6] S[1] 3 dukkham

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sineiussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya|| || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahu taram|| yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanik khittā yo vā [1] Sineru [2] pabbatarājāti|| ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Sineru pabba tarājā|| appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalam upenti Sineru pabattarājānam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāna-sakkharā upanikkhittā ti|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthi sampannassa puggalassa adhigamam [3] upanidhāya añña-titthiya - samana - brāhmana paribbājakānam adhigamo [4] neva satimam kalam upeti na sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti|| ||

5 Evam mahādhigamo [5] bhikkhave ditthisampanno puggalo evam mahābhiññoti|| ||

Abhisamaya samyuttam nitthitam|| || [6]
Tassa [7] uddānam|| ||
Nakasikhā Pokkharanī|| [8]
Sambhejja udake ca dve||[9]
Dve Pathavī dve [10] Samuddā|| [11]
Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] [3] omit yo vā
[2] S[1] [3] Suneru always
[3] S[3] adhigamanam
[4] S[3] agamo
[5] S[1] [3] add kho
[6] S[1-3] pathamam
[7] S[1-3] tatr
[8] S[1-3] add ceva
[9] S[1] [3] sambhejjā udakā ce
[10] Omitted by S[1] [3]
[11] S[1] [3] °samuddam

BOOK III DHATU SAMYUTTAM

Chapter I Nānattavaggo pathamo

(Section I Ajjhatta pañcakam)

1 (1) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [1] ||

2 Dhātunānattam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam sunātha sādhukam manas karotha|| bhāsissāmīti [2]|| ||

Evam bhante ti [2] kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātu-nānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññānadhātu|| Sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññānadhātu|| Ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññānadhātu|| Jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññānadhātu| Kāyadhātu potthabbadhātu kāya-viññānadhātu|| Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāna-dhātu|| ||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| || Pathamam ||

2 (2) *Samphassam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassa-nānattam [3]|| ||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| ||

4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāya-dhātu manodhātu|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-nānattam|| ||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj-jati phassanānattam||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cak-khusamphasso|| Sotadhātum paticca|| || Ghānadhātum

---

[1] S[1] 3 Sāvatthitatra voca [2] B omits ti

[3] S[1] 3 add phassanānattam no phassanānattam paticca appajjati dhātunānattam

paticca|| || Jivhādhātum paticca|| || Kāyadhātum paticca|| || Manodhātum paticca uppajjati manosamphasso|| ||

7 Evam kho [1] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattanti|| || Dutiyam|| ||

3 (3) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [2]|| ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunā nattam|| ||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| ||

4 Cakkhudhātu|| pe|| || Manodhātu|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| ||

5 Kathañ ca [3] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunattam|| ||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso [4]|| no cakkhusamphassam [5] paticca uppajjati cakkhudhātu [6]|| pe|| ||[7] Manodhātum paticca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paticca uppajjati manodhātu|| ||

7 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| || Tatiyam|| ||

4 (4) *Vedanā* (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānattam|| ||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| ||

---

[1] Omitted in S[1-3] [2] S[1] [3] Sāvatthi [3] B katamañca

[4] S[1-3] Cakkhuphasso (sam being erased in S[3])

[5] S[1] omits, S[3] has sam°

[6] S[3] has bhikkhave added in the margin

[7] S[1-3] add Jivhādhātum° uppajjati manodhātu

4 Cakkhudhātu | pe ||| Manodhātu|| pe|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| ||

5 Kathañca[1] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam, phassanānattam[2] paticca uppajjati vedanānānattan' |

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso | cakkhusamphassam paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā ||[3] Manodhātum paticca uppajjati manosamphasso, manosamphassam paticca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|| ||

7 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam | phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattanti, | Catuttham|| ||

5 (5) *Vedanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati',||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassanānattam'| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānattam, No vedanānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattam |

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam,|| || Cakkhudhātu, pe || Manodhātu|| pe|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam| |

4 Kathañca[4] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattam'| No vedanānānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|' no physsanānattam paticca uppajjati phātunānattam | ||

5–9 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| No cakkhusamphassajam vedanam

---

[1] B katamañca [2] Omitted in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] add jivhādhātum° jivhāsamphassajāvedanā

[4] B katamañca

paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| no cakkhusam phassam paticca uppajjati cakkhudhātu|| pe|||[1]

10 Manodhātam paticca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paticca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|| No manosamphassajam vedanam paticca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paticca uppajjati manodhātu|||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānattam||| No vedanānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattanti||| Pañcamam|||

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

6 (6) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||||[2]

2 Dhātunānattam vo[3] bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha|| pe|||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||| Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhatu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu||||

4 Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|||| Chattham||||

7 (7) *Saññā*

1 Sāvatthi||||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|||| Dhammadhātu|||| Idam vuccati bhikkave dhātu nānattam||||

---

[1] S1-3 add above jivhādātum° uppajjati jivhādhātu

[2] S1-3 Sāvatthi

[3] S1 3 omitted by S1-3

4 Kathañca[1] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati pariyesanānā nattam|| ||[2]

5–9 Rūpadhātum bhikkave paticca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paticca uppajjati rūpasankappo|| rūpasankappam paticca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam paticca uppajjati|| rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paticca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā|| pe|| ||[3]

10 Dhammadhātum paticca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññam paticca uppajjati dhammasankappo|| dhammasankappam paticca uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paticca uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paticca uppajjati dhamma pariyesanā||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati pariyesanā nānattanti|| || Sattamam|| ||

8 (8) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[4]

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati saññā nānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati|| pe|| || pariye sanānānattam|| ||[5]

3 No pariyesanānānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanā-

---

[1] B S3 Katamañca

[2] All this phrase, from parilāhanānattam, is missing in S3

[3] Instead of ||pe|| S 1-3 have Saddadhātum° gandhadhātum° rasadhātum° potthabbadhātum paticca

[4] Missing in S1-3

[5] As in the preceding, complete in S1-3

nattam|| no parılāhanānattam patıcca uppajjatı chanda-nānattam'| no chandanānattam patıcca uppajjatı sankappa-nānattam|| na sankappanānattam patıcca uppajjatı dhātu-nānattam|'||

4–9 Katamañca bhıkkhave dhātunānattam|||| Rupa-dhātu||pe|| || dhammadhātu|| || Idam vuccatı bhıkkhave dhā-tunānattam|| ||

10 Kathañca [1] bhıkkhave dhātunānattam patıcca uppaj-jatı saññānānattam|| saññānānattam patıcca uppajjatı|| pe|| || [2] parıyesanānānattam|| No parıyesanānānattam patıcca uppajjatı parılāhanānattam|| no parılāhanānattam patıcca uppajjatı chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam patıcca uppajjatı sankappanānattam|| no sankappanānat-tam patıcca uppajjatı saññānattam'| no saññānānattam patıcca uppajjatı dhātunānattam|| ||

11 Rūpadhātum bhıkkhave patıcca uppajjatı rūpasaññā|| [[3] rūpasaññam patıcca uppajjatı rūpasankappo|| rūpasan kappam patıcca uppajjatı rūpachando rūpachandam patıcca uppajjatı rūpaparılāho rūpaparılāham patıcca uppajjatı rūpaparıyesanā|| || No rūpaparıyesanam patıcca uppajjatı rūpaparılāho|| no rūpaparılāham patıcca uppajjatı rupā chando|| no rūpachandam [4] patıcca uppajjatı rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam patıcca uppajjatı no rūpasankappo|| no rūpa sankappam patıcca uppajjatı rūpasaññā|| no rūpasaññam patıcca uppajjatı rūpadhātu|| ||

12 Saddadhātum patıcca|| pe|| ||

13 Gandhadhātum patıcca|| pe|| ||

14 Rasadhātum patıcca|| pe|| ||

15 Potthabbadhātum patıcca|| pe|| ||]

16 Dhammadhātum patıcca uppajjatı dhammasaññā||

---

[1] B S3 Katamañca

[2] S1 3 instead of |' pe|| have sankappanānattam° as above

[3] The part between [ ] is to be found in S1-3 only In B, it is represented by || pe||

[4] S1-3 have rūpacchando—am, as usual

dhammasaññam paticca uppajjati|| pe|| ||[1] dhammapariye sanā|| || No dhammapariyesanam paticca uppajjati dham maparilāho|| no dhammaparilāham paticca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paticca uppajjati dhammasankappo|| no dhammasankappam paticca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| no dhammasaññam paticca uppajjati dhammadhātu|| ||

17 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati|| pe||[2] pariyesanānānattam|| || No pariyesanānānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| no sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati [3] saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| || Atthamam||

9 (9) *Phassa* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[4]

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati saññā nānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam||phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| vedanānānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam||chanda nānattam paticca uppajjati parilahanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanā nānattam paticca uppajjati lābhanānattam|| ||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| || Rūpadhātu|| pe|| || dhammadhātu|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| ||

4 Kathañ ca [5] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj-

---

[1] Instead of ||pe|| S[1] [3] have dhammasankappo° as in the preceding (10)

[2] S[1-3] instead of || pe|| have sankappanānattam° as above

[3] S[1-3] insert here phassanānattam no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati

[4] Sāvatthi [5] B katamañca

jati saññānānattaṃ|| saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| ||[1] lābhanānattaṃ|| ||

5 Rūpadhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasankappo|| rūpasankappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso|| rūpasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā|| rūpasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho|| rūpapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpalābho|| ||[2] pe||

6 Saddadhātuṃ paṭicca|| pe|| ||

7 Gandhadhātuṃ paṭicca|| pe|| ||

8 Rasadhātuṃ paṭicca|| pe|| ||

9 Poṭṭhabbadhātuṃ paṭicca|| pe|| ||

10 Dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasankappo|| dhammasankappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso|| dhammasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā|| dhammasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ[3] paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando || dhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho|| dhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā|| dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho|| ||[4]

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ|| saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati|| la||[5] pariyesanānānattaṃ|| pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattaṃ|| ||

Navamaṃ|| ||

10 (10) *Phassa* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||[6]

2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ|| saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sankappanānat-

---

[1] Complete in S^{1-3} [2] S^{1-3} rūpapariḷā (S^3 lā) ho
[3] S^3 °samphassajā
[4] S^3 dhamma[pari]lābho, pari being erased
[5] Complete in S^{1-3} [6] Missing in S^{1-3}

tam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parılāha||[1] parıyesanānānattam patıcca uppajjatı lābhanānattam|| No lābhanānattam patıcca uppajjatı paııÿesanānānattam|| no paııyesanānānattam patıcca uppajjatı paıılāhanānattam|| no parılāhanānattam patıcca uppajjatı|| pe|| || chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| san kappa||[2] saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam patıcca uppajjatı dhātunānattam|| ||

3 Katamañca bhıkkave dhātunānattam,| || Rūpadhātu|| pe|| ||[4] Dhammadhātu,| || Idam vuccatı bhıkkhave dhātunānattam|| ||

4 Kathañca [3] bhıkkhave dhātunānattam patıcca uppajjatı saññānānattam|| saññānānattam patıcca uppajjatı-sankappanānattam|| phassa|| vedanā'| chanda|| parılāho|| parıyesanā|| lābha||[5] No lābhanānattam patıcca uppajjatı parı yesanānānattam|| no paııyesanānānattam patıcca uppajjatı paıılāha|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| no sankappanānattam patıcca uppajjatı saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam patıcca uppajjatı dhātunānattam| ||

5 Rūpadhātum bhıkkhave patıcca uppajjatı ıūpasaññā|| la||[6]

6 Saddadhātum patıcca|| pe|| ||

7 Gandhadhatum patıcca|| pe|| ||

8 Rasadhātum patıcca,| pe|| ||

9 Potthabbadhātum patıcca|| pe|'||

10 Dhammadhātum patıcca uppajjatı dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññam patıcca uppajjatı|| pe|| || dhammaparıye sanā|| dhammapaııyesanam patıcca uppajjatı dhammalā bho|| No dhammalābham patıcca uppajjatı dhammaparıyesanā|| no dhammaparıyesanam patıcca uppajjatı dham

---

[1] So B, developed as ın the precedıng, ın S[1-3]

[2] So B, developed also as ın the precedıng, ın S[1 3] whıch have samphassa° ınstead of phassa° heıe only

[3] B and S[1-3] ınteıveıt katamañca and kathañca

[4] S [1-3] saddha° gandha° ıasa° (S3 ghāna°) potthabbadhātu

[5] So B, developed ın S[1-3]

[6] Developed ın S[1 3] as ın the pıecedıng (5)

mapaıılāho|| no dhammaparılāham patıcca uppajjatı dhammachando|| no dhammachandam patıcca uppajjatı dhammasamphassajā vedanā|| no dhammasamphassajam vedanam patıcca uppajjatı dhammasamphasso|| no dhammasamphassam patıcca uppajjatı dhammasankappo|| no dhammasankappam patıcca uppajjatı dhammasaññā|| no dhammasaññam patıcca uppajjatı dhammadhātu|| ||

Evam kho bhıkkhave dhātunānattam patıcca uppajjatı saññānānattam|| saññānānattam patıcca uppajjatı|| pe|| sankappa|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parılāha|| parıyesanā|| lābha|| No lābhanānattam patıcca uppajjatı parıyesanānānattam||• no parıyesanānānattam patıcca uppajjatı parılāhanānattam|| no parılāhanānattam patıcca uppajjatı chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam patıcca uppajjatı vedanānānattam|| no vedanānānattam patıcca uppajjatı phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam patıcca uppajjatı sankappanānattam|| no sankappanānattam patıcca uppajjatı saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam patıcca uppajjatı dhātunānattantı|| ||

Dasamam [1]|| ||

Nānattavaggo pathamo|| ||

Tassa uddānam|| ||[2]

Dhātu Samphassañca [3] No ce-tam||[4]
Vedanā apare duve||[5]
Etam Ajjhattapañcakam|| ||[6]
Dhātu Saññā No-ce tam||
Phassena apare duve||[7]
Etam Bāhıra-pañcakantı|| ||[8]

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Sattımā*

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatī|| ||[9]

---

[1] Mıssıng ın S[1 3] [2] S [1 3] tassuddānam
[3] S[1 3] samphassa [4] S[1-3] °ta [5] S[1-3] dve
[6] B ajjhattam , S[3] pañcakā [7] B phassassa °dve
[8] S[1 3] pañcakam [9] S[1-3] Sāvatthı —tatra-voca

2 Sattımā bhıkkhave dhātuyo|| ||

Katama satta|| || Ābhādhātu subhadhātu [1] ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu viññānañcāyatanadhātu ākiñcaññāyatanadhatu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayıtanırodhadhātu|| ||

Imā kho bhıkkhave satta dhātuyotı|| ||

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhıkkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Yā [2] cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu [3] yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanādhātu ya ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayıtanırodhadhātu|| || Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kım patıcca paññāyantītı|| ||

4 Yāyam bhıkkhu ābhādhātu ayam dhātu andhakāram patıcca paññāyatı|| ||

5 Yāyam bhıkkhu subhadhātu ayam dhātu asubham [4] patıcca pannāyatı||

6 Yāyam bhıkkhu ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu rūpam patıcca paññāyatı|| ||

7 Yāyam bhıkkhu viññānañcāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu ākāsānañcāyatanam patıcca paññāyatı|| ||

8 Yāyam bhıkkhu ākiñcaññayatanadhātu ayam dhātu viññānañcayatanam patıcca paññāyatı||

9 Yāyam bhıkkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam patıcca paññāyatı||

10 Yāyam bhıkkhu saññāvedayıtanırodhadhātu ayam dhātu nırodham patıcca paññāyatītı|| ||

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayıtanırodhadhātu|| ımā nu kho bhante dhātuyo katham samāpattı pattabbātı|| ||[5]

12 Yā cāyam bhıkkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsanañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññānāncāyatanadhātu yā

---

[1] S[1-3] subhā° always [2] S[1-3] yāvā

[3] S3 ınserts here yā ca asubhādhātu [4] S[1-3] asubha

[5] So B and C, S[1-3] vattabbā always

ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu|| imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti pattabā'|||

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayam dhatu sankhārāvasesasamāpatti pattabbā||||

14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayam dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā ti|||| Pāthāmam|||| [1]

12 (2) *Sanidānam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||| [2]

2 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati vihimsāvitakko no anidanam||||

3 Kathānca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati vihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati kāmasaññā|| kāmasaññam paticca uppajjati kāmasankappo|| kāmasankappam paticca uppajjati kāmachando||[3] kāmachandam paticca uppajjati kāmaparilāho|| kāmaparilāham paticca uppajjati kāmapariyesanā|| kāmapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi thānehi micchāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya [4] manasā||||

5 Vyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajati vyāpādasaññā|| vyāpādasaññam paticca uppajjati vyāpādasankappo|||| vypāpādachando [5]|| vyāpādaparilāho [5] || vyāpāda pariyesanā [5]|| vyāpādapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi thānehi micchāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||||

6 Vihimsādhātam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati vihimsasaññā|| pe|||| vihimsāsankappo|| vihimsāchando|| vihimsaparilāho|| vihimsāpariyesanā|| vihimsāpariyesanam bhik-

---

[1] S[1-3] Pathamo [2] As in the preceding
[3] S[1-3] kāmacchando always [4] S[1-3] vācā always
[5] So B, complete in S[1-3]

khave paııyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhı thānehı mıcchāpatıpajjatı kāyena vācāya manasā||

7 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave purıso ādıttam tınukkam sukkhe tınadāye [1] nıkhıppeyya|| no ce hatthehı ca pādehı ca khıp pam eva nıbbāpeyya|| evañhı bhıkkhave ye tınakattha nıssıtā [2] pānā te anayavyasanam āpajjeyyum||

8 Evam eva kho bhıkkhave yo hı kocı samano vā bıāh mano vā uppannam vısamagatam saññam na khıppam eva pajahatı vınodetı vyantıkaı otı anabhāvam gametı|| so dıtthe ceva dhamme dukkham vıhaıatı savıghātam sa upāyasam sapaıılāham|| kāyassa ca bhedā paıam maıanā duggatım [3] pātıkankhā|| ||

9 Sanıdānam bhıkkhave uppajjatı nekkhammavıtakko [4] no anıdānam'| sanıdānam uppajjatı avyāpādavıtakko no anıdānam|| sanıdānam uppajjatı avıhımsāvıtakko no anı dānam|| ||

10 Kathān ca bhıkkhave sanıdānam uppajjatı nekkham mavıtakko no anıdānam|| sanıdānam upajjatı avyāpādavı takko no anıdānam|| sanıdānam uppajjatı avıhımsāvıtakko no anıdānam|| ||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhıkkhave patıcca uppajjatı nek khammasaññā|| nekkhammasaññam patıcca uppajjatı nek khammasankappo|| nekkhammasankappam patıcca uppajjatı nekkhammachando|| || Nekkhammachandam patıcca uppaj jatı nekkhammapaıılāho|| nekkhammapaıılāham patıcca uppajjatı nekkhammapaııyesanā|| nekkhammaparıyesanam bhıkkhave paııyesamāno sutavā arıyasāvako tīhı thānehı sammāpatıpajjatı kāyena vācāya manasā|| ||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhıkkhave patıcca uppajjatı avyā pādasaññā|| pe|| avyāpādasankappo|| avyāpādachando|| avyāpādaparılāho|| avyāpādaparıyesanā|| avyāpādaparıyesa nam bhıkkhave parıyesamāno sutavā arıyasāvako tīhı thānehı sammāpatıpajjatı kāvena vācāya manasā||

13 Avıhımsādhātum bhıkkhave patıcca uppajjatı avıhım-

---

[1] S tınā°, S[3] tınā°, C tınapādāye

[2] S[1 3] °katthasıtā and further on

[3] S[3] omıts m

[4] B nekkhama° always

sāsaññā|| avihiṃsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāsaṅkappo|| avihiṃsāsaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāchando|| avihiṃsāchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāpariḷāho|| avihiṃsāpariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāpariyesanā|| avihiṃsāpariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyāsāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā|| ||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya|| taṃ enaṃ[1] hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippaṃ eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃ hi bhikkhave ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ|| ||

15 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannaṃ visamagataṃ saññaṃ khippaṃ eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ|| kāyassa ca[2] bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ[3] pāṭikaṅkhāti|| || Dutiyaṃ|| ||[4]

13 (3) *Giñjakāvasatha*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātikehi[5] viharati Giñjakāvasathe|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| ||
Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosuṃ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Dhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññā uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati vitakko ti|| ||

4 Evaṃ vutte[6] āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano[7] Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca|| || Yāyaṃ bhante diṭṭhi asammāsambuddhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayaṃ nu[8] kho bhante diṭṭhi kiṃ paṭicca paññāyatīti|| ||

5 Mahatī kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idaṃ avijjādhātu|| ||[9]

---

[1] S1-3 omit ṃ [2] Missing in S1 3
[3] S1 3 add saggaṃ [4] S1 3 dutiyo [5] °hi is in B only
[6] S1 3 bhante ti [7] S1-3 sandho, B kaccāno, always
[8] Omitted by S1 3 [9] S1-3 °dhātuṃ

6 Hīnam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā hīnā diṭṭhi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno paṇidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā|| hīnam ācikkhati deseti paññapeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti [1]| hīnā tassa uppattīti vadāmi|| ||

7 Majjhimam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca upajjati majjhimā saññā majjhimā diṭṭhi majjhimo vitakko majjhimā cetanā majjhimā patthanā majjhimo paṇidhi majjhimo puggalo majjhimā vācā | majjhimam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| majjhima tassa uppattīti vadāmi|| ||

8 Paṇītam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati paṇītā saññā paṇītā diṭṭhi paṇīto vitakko paṇītā cetanā paṇītā patthanā paṇīto paṇidhi paṇīto puggalo paṇītā vācā|| paṇītam ācikkhati deseti paññapeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| paṇītā tassa uppattīti [2]vadāmīti|| | Tatiyam|| ||

14 (4) *Hīnādhimutti*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| [3]

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā sattā [4] hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| || Kalyanādhimuttikā kalyānadhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu|| || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu|| ||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va [5] sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti|| || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti|| ||

---

[1] B uttānim, S[1] uttānī° always

[2] S[1-3] uppajjatīti always, S[1] uppattīti here only

[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] Missing in B [5] Missing in S[1] [3]

5 Etarahi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va[1] sattā samsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| ||

Catuttham|| ||

15 (5) *Kammam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakute pabbate|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre cankamati|| ||

3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggalāno sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre cankamati|| ||

4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkhuhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre cankamati|| ||

5 Ayasmā pi kho Anuruddho sambahulehi|| °cankamati|| ||

6 Āyāsmā pi kho Punno Mantāniputto[2] sambahulehi|| cankamati||

7 Āyasmā pi kho Upāli sambahulehi|| || cankamati|| ||

8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi|| || cankamati|| ||

9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre cankamati|| ||

10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtam sambahulehi bhikkhuhi saddhim cankamantanti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā|| ||

11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggalānam[3] sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|| ||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā|| ||

12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapam[4] sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1] 3
[2] S[1] mantāni°
[3] S[1-3] Mahā-M°
[4] S[1-3] Mahā-K°

Evam bhante|| ||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā|| ||

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddham sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|| ||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā|| ||

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Punnam Mantāniputtam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā|| ||

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upālim sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|| ||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā|| ||

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā|| ||

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

Sabbe[1] kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā||

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

19 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu|| || Kālyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu|| ||

20 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandissanti samessanti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhim uttikehī saddhim samsandissanti samessanti|| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] add pi

21 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| ||

Pañcamam|| ||

16 (6) *Sagātha*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

I

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnāmuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu|| ||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandissanti samessanti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti|| ||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena[1] samsandati sameti|| muttam muttena samsandati sameti|| khelo khelena samsandati sameti|| pubbo pubbena samsandati sameti|| lohitam lohitena samsandati sameti|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

7 Atītam pi addhānam|| pe|| ||

8 Anāgatam pi addhānam|| pe|| ||

9 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|| || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

---

[1] B gudho gudher

II

10 Dhātuso va bhıkkhave sattā samsandantı sarnentı|| || Kalyānādhımuttıkā kalyānādhımuttıkehı saddhım samsandantı samentı|| ||

11 Atītam pı bhıkkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandımsu samımsu|| || Kalyānādhımuttıkā kalyānādhımuttıkehı saddhım samsandımsu samımsu||

12 Anāgatam pı bhıkkhave addhānam|| pe[1]|| ||

13 Etarahı pı bhıkkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandantı samentı|| || Kalyānādhımuttıkā kalyānādhımuttıkehı saddhım samsandantı samentı|| ||

14 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave khīram khīrena samsandatı sametı|| telam telena[2] samsanandatı sametı|| sappı sappınā[2] samsandatı sametı|| madhum madhunā samsandatı sametı|| phānıtam phanıtena samsandatı sametı||

Evam eva kho bhıkkhave dhātuso va sattā samsandantı samentı|| || Kalyānādhımuttıkā kalyānādhımuttıkehı saddhım samsandantı samentı|| ||

15 Atītam pı addhānam|| pe|| ||

16 Anāgatam pı addhānam|| pe|| ||

17 Etarahı pı paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandantı samentı|| || Kalyanādhımuttıkā kalyānādhımuttıkehı saddhım samsandantı samentīti|| ||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| ıdam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Samsaggā vanatho jāto|| asamsaggena chıjjatı||
parıttam dārum[3] āruyha|| yathā sīde[4] mahannave||
Evam kusītam āgamma|| sādhujīvī pı sīdatı||
tasmā tam parıvajjeyya|| kusıtam hīnavırıyam||
Pavıvıttehı arıyehı|| pahıtattehı jhāyīhı||[5]
nıccam āraddhavırıyehı|| pandıtehı sahāvasetı[6]|| ||
Chattham|| ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} anāgatam—pe— [2] S^{1} [3] add saddhım
[3] S^{3} (and perhaps S^{1}) dāru
[4] So S^{1}, B °sıde, S^{3} °sıdeva [5] S^{1-3} jāyīhı [6] C °vāsetı

17 (7) *Asaddha*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||[1]

I

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti || ||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi[2] saddhim samsandanti samenti || ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saddhim samsandanti samenti || anottāpino[3] anottāpīhi[4] saddhim samsandanti samenti || appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || kusītā kusītehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || mutthasatino mutthasatīhi[5] saddhim samsandantis amenti || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || ||

4 [Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim° || bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim° || āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhim° || upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim° || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti] || ||[6]

5 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu || ||

6 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu || ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu || anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim° || appassutā appassutehi saddhim° || kusītā kusītehi saddhim° || mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim° || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandhimsu samimsu || ||

6 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandissanti samessanti || ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti || ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim° || anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] S[1] [3] assaddhā assaddhehi always
[3] So S[1-3], B anottappino always
[4] S[1] [3] anottāpiyehi, B anottappīhi, both always
[5] S[1-3] mutthassatīno-tīhi always
[6] This paragraph is missing in S[1-3]

pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusītā kusītehi saddhim|| pe|| mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim | pe|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti|| ||

7 Etarahi pi[1] bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| pe|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim|| pe | appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusīta kusītehi saddhim|| pe|| mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

II

8 Dhātuso va[2] bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| bahussutā bahus sutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim samandanti samenti|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

9 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||[3]

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| pe|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| ||

Sattamam|| ||

18 (8) *Asaddhamūlakāpañca*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[4]

I

2 Dhātuso va[5] bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3} [2] Omitted by B

[3] 9 and 10 are less abridged in S^{1-3}

[4] Missing in S^{1-3} [5] Omitted by B

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim|| || Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu|| pe||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandissanti samessanti|| ||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim|| || Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| || Ekam||[1]

II

6 Dhātuso va[2] bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| Evam vitthāretabbam|| ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim|| || Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| ||

7 Atītam pi|| pe||

8 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam°|| || Dve[3]

III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim|| || Saddhā saddhehi saddhim || bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| ||

11 Atītam pi|| pe||

---

[1] In S[1] [3] only [2] Omitted by S[1-3]

[3] 7, 8, 9 are missing in B, and little more developed in S[1] [3]

12 Anāgatam pı|| pe||

13 Etarahı paccuppannam addhānam|| pe|| || Tını|| ||[1]

IV

14 Dhātuso bhıkkhave|| pe||

Asaddhā asaddhehı saddhım samsandantı samentı|| kusıtā kusītehı saddhım|| duppaññā duppaññehı saddhım|| Saddhā saddhehı saddhım|| āraddhavırıyā āraddhavırıyehı saddhım|| paññavanto paññavantehı saddhım samsandantı samentītı|| ||

15 Atītam pı||

16 Anāgatam pı||

17 Etarahı paccuppannam addhānam° samentītı|| || Cattārı||[2]

V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehı saddhım samsandantı samentı|| mutthasatıno mutthasatīhı saddhım|| duppaññā duppaññehı saddhım|| || Saddhā saddhehı saddhım|| uppatthıta satıno upatthıtasatīhı saddhım|| paññavanto paññavantehı saddhım samsandantı samentītı|| ||

19 Atıtam pı

20 Anāgatam pı

21 Etarahı paccuppannam addhānam° samentītı|| || Pañca|| ||[3] Atthamam|| ||

19 (9) *Ahırıkamūlakā cattārо*

1 Sāvatthı|| ||[4]

I

2 Dhātuso|| pe|| ||[5]

Ahırıkā ahırıkehı saddhım samsandantı samentı|| anottā-

---

[1] Mıssıng ın B

[2] 15, 16, 17 are omıtted by B, lıttle more developed ın S[1 3], cattārı ıs mıssıng ın B

[3] 19, 20, 21 are mıssıng ın B, lıttle more developed ın S[1-3], Pañca ıs mıssıng ın B

[4] Omıtted by S[1-3]

[5] S[1-3] bhıkkhave sattā

pino anottapīhi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim|| || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| || Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|| || Ekam|| ||[1]

II

3 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim° paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| || Dve [2] || ||

III

4 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| kusītā kusītehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| Tīni [3]|| ||

IV

5 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| ||

6–8 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samenti|| || Cattāri [4] || ||

Navamam|| ||

20 (10) *Anotappamūlakā tīni*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] All this from atītam is missing in B, and little more developed in S[1 3]

[2] Missing in B [3] Missing in B

[4] Missing in B, from atītam little more developed in S[1-3]

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim°||duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| || Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°||bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| || Ekam|| ||

3–5 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|| || Ekam [1] || ||

6 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| || kusītā kusītehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| || Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°|| āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

7–9 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhanam|| || Dve [2] || ||

10 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim°|| || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| || Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°|| upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| ||

11–13 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| || Paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|| || Tīni [3] || ||

Dasamam|| ||

21 (11) *Appassutena dve*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

Appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| kusītā kusītehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| || Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| āraddhaviriyā

---

[1] 3–5 are missing in B, 5 only is complete (in S[1-3]), ekam is also missing in B

[2] 7–9 are also missing in B, 9 is complete in S[1-3], Dve is missing in B

[3] Tīni is missing, as 11–13, 13 being complete as usual in S[1-3]

Asaddhamūlakā pañca||
Cattāro [1] ahirikamūlakā||
Anottappamūlakātīni||
Dve [2] Appassutena ca Kusītam||
Ekakā vuttā [3] suttantā|| tīni pañcavakā suttam [4] ||
bāvīsati vuttā suttā [5] || Dutiyo vaggo pavuccatīti [6] || ||

Chapter III Kammapathavaggo tatiyo

23 (1) *Asamāhita*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [7] || ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim°|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim°|| asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°|| samāhita samāhitehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| || Pathamam [8] || ||

24 (2) *Dussīlya*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim°|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim°|| dussīlā dussīlehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°||

---

[1] S1-3 cattāri
[2] S1-3 duve
[3] S1 3 ekakam vuttam
[4] S1-3 pañcakāni
[5] suttam bhāvisati vuttā suttā are missing in S1 3
[6] pavuccatīti is missing in S1 3
[7] Missing in S1-3
[8] S1-3 vitthāretabbam

sīlavanto sīlavantehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| || Dutiyam|| ||

25 (3) *Pañcasikkhāpadāni*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnadāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyino surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā pānātipātā pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratehi saddhim°|| Kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratehi saddhim°|| musāvādā pativiratā musāvādā pativiratehi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthanā pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| || Tatiyam|| ||

26 (4) *Sattakammapathā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnadāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| pisunavācā pisunavācehi saddhim°|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā|| adinnādānā pativiratā|| kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā|| musāvādā pativiratā|| pisunavācāya pativiratā pisunavācāya pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| pharusavācāya pativiratā pharusavācāya pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| samphappalāpā pativiratā samphappalāpā pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| || Catuttham|| ||

27 (5) *Dasakammapatha*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti | ādinnādāyino|| pe|| kāmesu micchācārino|| musāvādino|| pisunavācā|| pharusavācā|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhim|| micchāditthikā micchādittthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Panātipātā pativiratā pānātipātāpativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā pativiratā|| kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā|| musāvādā pativiratā|| pisunavācāya pativiratā|| pharusavācāya pativiratā|| samphappalāpā pativiratā samphappalāpā pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || sammāditthikā sammāditthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||Pañcamam|| ||

28 (6) *Atthangiko*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Micchāditthikā micchāditthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsankappā|| pe|| micchavācā|| pe|| micchākammantā|| pe|| micchā ājīvā|| pe|| micchāvāyāmā|| pe|| micchāsatino|| pe|| micchāsamādhino|| micchāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Sammāditthikā sammāditthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| sammāsankappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammā samādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| || Chattham|| ||

29 (7) *Dasanga*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|| ||

3 Micchāditthikā micchāditthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsankappā|| micchāvācā|| micchākammantā|| micchā-ājīvā|| micchāvāyāmā|| micchāsatino|| micchāsamā-

-dhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti sammenti|| ||
Micchāñānino micchāñānīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ||

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| sammāsankappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammasamādhino|| || Sammāñānino sammāñānīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttīhi saddhim samsandanti samentīti|| || Sattamam|| ||

Sabbattha atītānāgatapaccuppannam kātabbam|| ||[1]

Sattannam suttantānam[2] uddānam|| ||
Asamāhitam Dussīlyam|| [3] Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca||
Sattakammapathā vuttā|| Dasakammapathena ca||
Chattham Atthangiko vutto|| Dasangena[4] ca sattamam|| ||

Kammapathavaggo tatiyo|| ||

Chapter IV Catuttha-vaggo

30 (1) *Catasso*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|| || [5]

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| ||
Katamā catasso|| || Pathavīdhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu|| ||
Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti|| || Pathamam|| ||[6]

31 (2) *Pubbe*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] In B only, since this development is missing there in each sutta
[2] S[1-3] Sattānam
[3] S[1-3] Dussīlā asamāhitām
[4] S[1] [3] dasahi angehi
[5] Missing in S[1-3]
[6] S[1-3] ekam

2 Pubbe me bhıkkhave sambodhā anabhısambuddhassa bodhısattasseva sato etad ahosı|| ||

3 Ko nu kho pathavīdhātuyā assādo ko ādınavo kım nıssaranam|| ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo[1] kım nıssaranam|| ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo kım nıssaranam|| ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko adīnavo kım nıssaranantı|| ||

4 Tassa mayham bhıkkhave etad ahosı|| ||

5 Yam kho pathavīdhātum patıcca uppajjatı sukham somanassam|| ayam pathavīdhātuyā assādo|| || Yam[2] pathavīdhātuyā anıccā dukkhā vıparınāmadhammā|| ayam pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo|| Yam[3] pathavıdhātuyā chandarāgavınayo[4] chandarāgappahanam|| ıdam pathavīdhātuyā nıssaranam|| ||

6 Yam āpodhātum patıcca|| pe|| ||

7 Yam tejodhātum patıcca|| pe|| ||

8 Yam vāyodhātum patıcca uppajjatı sukham somanassam|| ayam vāyodhātuyā assādo|| Yam[5] vāyodhatuya anıccā dukkhā vıparınāmadhammā|| ayam vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo|| Yam[6] vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavınayo chandarāgappahānam|| ıdam vāyodhātuyā nıssaranam|| ||

9 Yāva kıvañcāham bhıkkave ımāsam[7] catunnam dhātūnam evam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nıssaranañca nıssaranato vathābhūtam na abbhaññāsım||[8] neva tāvāham bhıkkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmanıyā pajāya sadevamanussāva anuttaram sammāsambodhım abhısambuddhotı paccaññāsım|| ||

10 Yato cakhvāham bhıkkhave ımāsam catunnam dhātūnam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nıssaranañca nıssaranato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsım|| athāham bhıkkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmanıyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhım abhısambuddhotı paccaññasım || ||

---

[1] B ādınavo always
[2] S[1-3] yā
[3] B yo
[4] Missıng ın S[1-3]
[5] S[3] yā, mıssıng ın S[1]
[6] B yo, S[1 3] yā
[7] S[3] ımesam
[8] S[1] nab (S[3] nāb-) bhaññāsım

11 Ñānañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti [1] ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavotī|| ||
Dutiyam|| || [2]

32 (3) *Acarim*

1 Sāvatthi|| || [3]

2 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| || [4] Yo pathavīdhatuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā assādo paññāya me so [5] sudittho|| ||

3 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| Yo pathavidhātuyā ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so [6] sudittho|| ||

4 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| || Yam pathavīdhātuyā nissaranam tad ajjhagamam yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā nissaranam paññāya me tam [7] suditthamam|| ||

5–7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe||

8–10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe|| ||

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata vāyodhatuyā assādo paññāya me so [8] sudittho|| ||

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| || Yo vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so sudittho|| ||

13 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| || Yam [9] vāyodhātuyā nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā vāyodhātuyā nissaranam paññāya me tam suditthamam|| ||

14 Yāva kivāncāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathābhūtam na abbhaññāsim|| [10]

---

[1] Ceto is omitted by S3 written between the lines in S1
[2] Dve
[3] Missing in S1-3 here and further on
[4] Sometimes ācarim whether in S1 or in S3
[5] Missing in S1 3
[6] Missing in S1 3
[7] Missing in S3
[8] Missing in S1-3
[9] Missing in S1-3
[10] So S1 here, S3 nābbha° as above, B anabbha°

neva tāvāham[1] bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim || ||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaranañ ca nissaranato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim || ||

16 Ñānañca pana me dassanam udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti || [2] ayam antimā jāti || natthidāni punabbhavoti || ||

Tatiyam || ||

33 (4) *Yo no cedam*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā assādo abhavissa || nayidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā assādo || tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjanti || ||

3 No cedam bhikkhave pathavīdhatuyā ādīnavo abhavissa | nayidam satthā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā ādinavo || tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti || ||

4 No cedam bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nissaranam abhavissa || nayidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissareyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā nissaranam || tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissaranti || || [3]

5–7 No cedam bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhavissa ||[4] pe ||

8–10 No cedam bhikkhave tejodhātuyā || pe || ||

11 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuya assādo abhavissa || nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo || tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjanti || ||

---

[1] S[1] athāham
[2] S[1-3] omit ceto
[3] B S[1] nissaranānti
[4] assādo° is in B only

12 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo abhavissa|| nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum|| || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhatuyā ādīnavo|| tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti|| ||

13 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaranam abhavissa|| nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyum|| || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaranam|| tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti|| ||[1]

14 Yāva kīvañcime[2] bhikkhave sattā imāsam catunnam dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathābhūtam na abbhaññamsu||[3] neva tāvime[4] bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamanabrāhmaniya pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatthā[5] visamyuttā[6] vippayuttā vimariyādikatena[7] cetasā viharimsu|| ||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsam catunnam dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathābhūtam abbhaññamsu|| atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatthā visamyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena[7] cetasā viharantīti|| || Catuttham[8]|| ||

34 (5) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Pathavīdhātu ce[8] hidam bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena|| nayidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjeyyum|| || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātusukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||[9] tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjanti|| ||

---

[1] B nissaranantı   [2] S[1-3] °ca instead of °cime
[3] So B always, S[1] [3] abbhaññāsum here only
[4] S[1] [3] tāvaham
[5] B nissatā, C nissatā   [6] S[3] viññātā
[7] So C, B, S[1-3] vipariyādi° katena, both always
[8] S[1-3] cattāri   [9] S[1-3] °dhātuñca always
[10] S[1] [3] sukhena, anavakkantā being omitted

8 Apodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave | pe || |

4 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave | pe ||

5 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena | na yidam [1] sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjeyyum | Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena | [2] tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjanti

6 Pathavīdhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkhantā dukkhena | na yidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyum || | Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena | [3] tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti |

7 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave || pe | |

8 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave | pe |

9 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena | nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena | [1] tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindantīti |

Pañcamam ||

35 (6) *Abhinandam*

1 Sāvatthi || |

I

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati || Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

3 Yo āpodhātum abhinandati || pe || |

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati | pe || |

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati | Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi | ||

---

[1] S1-3 yadidam [2] S1 3 sukhena

[3] S1-3 dukkhena , S1 has avakkantā here and above

II

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātum nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| ||

7 Yo āpodhātum|| pe|| ||

8 Yo tejodhātum|| pe|| ||

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| || Chattham|| ||[1]

36 (7) *Uppādo*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|| ||

3 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe|| ||

4 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe|| ||

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|| ||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|| ||

7 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe|| ||

8 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|| || Sattamam|| || [2]

37 (8) *Samanabrāhmana* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| || Katame catasso|| || Pathavīdhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu|| ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanāvā brāhmanā vā imāsam catunnam dhātūnam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca

---

[1] S[1] 3 cha

[2] S[1-3] satta

yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brahmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammata brāhmanesu vā brāhmanāsammatā|| na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattam vā brahmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imāsam catunnam dhātūnam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathabhūtam pajānanti||[1] te ca kho me[2] bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samana sammatā brāhmanesu va[3] brāhmanasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanta sāmaññattham ca brahmaññatthañca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||| Atthamam||||

38 (9) *Samanabrahmana* (2)

1 Sāvatthi||||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|||| Katamā catasso||
Pathavīdhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imasam catunnam dhātunam samudayañ ca atthagamān ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam na pajānantī ti[4] vitthāretabbam||[5]

4 Pajānanti|| pe||[5] sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||| Navamam||||[6]

39 (10) *Samana brāhmana*

1 Sāvatthi||||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā pathavīdhātum na pajānanti|| pathavīdhātusamudayam na pajānanti|| pathavīdhātunirodham na pajānanti|| pathavīdhātunirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti||[7] pe||||

---

[1] S[1] [3] nappajānanti
[2] S[1-3] te kho te
[3] B ca
[4] S[1-3] nappajānanti
[5] Omitted by S[1] [3]
[6] S[1] [3] Nava
[7] B inserts here te ca kho me bhikkhave samanā va brāhmanā vā|| pa||

3 Āpodhātum na pajānanti|| pe|| ||

4 Tejodhātum na pajānanti|| pe|| ||

5 Vāyodhātum na pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam na pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim patipadam na pajanantı|| na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammatā brāhmanesu vā brāhmana sammatā|| na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattam vā brahmaññattam vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| ||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā pathavīdhātum pajānanti|| pathavīdhatusamudayam pajānanti|| pathavīdhātunirodham pajānanti|| pathavīdhatunirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti||

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti||

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodham pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhag āminim patipadam pajānanti|| te ca kho me[1] bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā va samanesu ceva samanasammatā brāhmanesu ca brāhmanasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañ ca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| || Dasamam|| ||[2]

Catuttha vaggo|| ||[3]

Tassuddānam|| ||

Catasso Pubbe Acarim||

Yo-no cedam[4] Dukkhena ca||

Abhinandañ ca[5] Uppādo||

Tayo Samanabrāhmanāti|| ||

Dhātu-samyuttam tatiyam samattam|| ||[6]

---

[1] S[1-3] te kho te [2] S[1-3] dasa

[3] S[1-3] Catudhātu vaggo samatto

[4] S[1-3] acari no cedam [5] S[1-3] Abhinandanañca

[6] S[1-3] Dhātusaññutti samatti

BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA SAMYUTTAM

PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Tinakattham*

1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho[1] Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Anamataggāyam[2] bhikkhave samsāro pubbākoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam[3] sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmim Jambudīpe tinakatthasākhā palāsam tacchetvā[4] ekajjham samharitvā caturangulam caturangulam ghatikam karitvā[5] nikkhippeyya || Ayam me māta tassā me mātu ayam mātā ti || || Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātu mātaro assu || atha imasmim Jambudīpe tinakatthasākhāpalāsam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya || ||

5 Tam kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na pannāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam || ||

6 Evam dīgharattam vo[6] bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam[7] paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam katasi vaddhitā || ||

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccituntī || || Pathamam || ||[8]

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3} till etadavoca

[2] S^{1} ^{3} °taggo yam always [3] S^{1-3} insert here bhikkhave

[4] S^{1-3} tam chetvā, S^{3} ta (which seems to be erased) gahetvā ekajjham samhareyya [5] B katvā [6] B kho

[7] C tippam missing with the following word in S^{1-3}

[8] Missing in S^{1-3}

2 (2) *Pathavī*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[1]

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbākoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imam mahāpathavim kolatthimattam kolatthimattam mattikāgulikam[2] karitvā nikkhippeyya|| Ayam kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti|| || Apariyādinnā[3] bhikkhave tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu|| athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādanam gaccheyya|| ||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|| ||

5 Evam dīgharattam kho bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam katasi vaddhitā|| ||

6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccituntī|| || Dutiyam|| ||

3 (3) *Assu*

1 Sāvatthi|| || pe|| ||

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbākoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojananam sandhāvatam samsaratam|| ||[4]

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram|| yam vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam[5] assupasannam paggharitam yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakantī|| ||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yam no

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthi-pe-tatiakhovoca—

[2] S[1-3] omit mattikā [3] S[1-3] °ādinno

[4] S[1-3] add dīgharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam [5] S[1] rūdantānam always

iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti ||

5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me[1] tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha ||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yam vo[2] iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsāratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam ||[3]

7 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave mātumaranam paccānubhūtam ||

8 Puttamaranam paccanubhūtam || ||

9 Dhītumaranam paccanubhūtam ||

10 Ñātivyasanam paccanubhūtam ||

11 Bhogavyasanam paccanubhutam ||

12 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave rogavyasanam paccanubhūtam || tesam vo rogavyasanam paccanubhontānam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam ||

13 Tam kissa hetu, Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro || pe ||

14 Yāvancidam bhikkhave alam eva sankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitunti || || Tatiyam ||

4 (4) *Khīram*

1 Sāvatthi ||[4]

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbākoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattanam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam || ||

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || || Katamam nu kho bahutaram || yam vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāva-

---

[1] S[1] 3 omit kho me [2] S[1] 3 kho instead of yam vo

[3] These last words from na tveva° are omitted in B

[4] S[1-3] add °yam viharati—pe—

tam samsaratam matuthaññam pītam yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|| ||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yam no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaratam mātuthaññam pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|| ||

5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha|| ||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yam vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaratam mātuthaññam pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|| ||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| || Anamataggam bhikkhave samsāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntı|| || Catuttham|| ||

5 (5) *Pabbata*

1 Sāvatthi|| pe||[1] ārāme|| ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan kami|| upasankamitvā|| pe|| ||[2]

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kimva dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|| ||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro sankhātum|| ettakāni vassāni iti[3] vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasata sahassāni iti vā ti|| ||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|| ||

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca|| || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo[4] asusiro ekaghano||[5] tam enam[6] puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakim sakim parimajjeyya||[7] khippataram kho so bhikkhu mahāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya na tveva kappo|| ||

7 Evam dīgho[8] bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho

---

[1] S[1] [3] °yam viharati—pe—
[2] More developed in B
[3] S[1] [3] °ānīti always
[4] B acchinno
[5] B ekagghano
[6] S[1-3] tamena
[7] S[1-3] °maddeyya
[8] S[1-3] add kho

bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito nekam[1] kappasatam samsitam nekam kappasahassam samsitam nekam kappasata sahassam samsitam|| ||

8 Tam kissa hetu|| || Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāro|| pe|| || alam vimuccituntī|| ||[2] Pañcamam|| ||[3]

6 (6) *Sāsapā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[4]

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kim va dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|| ||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro sankhātum|| ettakāni vassāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti vā ti|| ||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātuntī|| ||

6 Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu[5] āyasam[6] nagaram yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena punnam sāsapānam culikābaddham||[7] tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekam sāsapam uddhāreyya|| khippataram kho so[8] bhikkhu mahā sāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya na tveva kappo|| ||

7 Evam dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito nekam kappasatam samsitam nekam kappasahassam samsitam nekam kappasatasahassam samsitam|| ||

8 Tam kissa hetu|| || Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāro|| pe|| alam[9] vimuccituntī|| || Chattham|| ||[10]

7 (7) *Sāvakā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||[11]

---

[1] S[1-3] neka always
[2] More developed in S[1] [3]
[3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] Missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] bhikkhave
[6] B asayam
[7] B guculikābandham
[8] Missing in S[1-3]
[9] S[1] alameva S[3] alañceva
[10] S[1] dva
[11] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—pe—ārāme

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā|| pe|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| || Kimva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbhatītā atikkantāti|| ||

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhatītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā sankhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā|| ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakani kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|| ||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|| ||

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idhassu[1] bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino|| te divase divase kappasatasahassam[2] anussareyyum|| anussaritā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu|| || Atha[3] te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālam kareyyum|| ||

7 Evam bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhatītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā sankhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti va ettakāni kappasahassāni iti va ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā|| ||[4]

8 Tam kissa hetu|| || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntī|| || Sattamam|| ||[5]

8 (8) *Gangā*

1 Rājagahe Veluvane|| ||[6]

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmano yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| pe|| ||[7]

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kim va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbhatītā atikkantā ti|| ||

4 Bahukā kho brāhmana kappā abbhatītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā sankhatum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|| ||[8]

---

[1] B idhamassu
[2] Repeated in B
[3] B adds me
[4] B adds ti
[5] Omitted by S[1-3]
[6] Complete in S[1 3]
[7] Complete in B
[8] S[1 3] omit ti

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātuntı|| ||

6 Sakkā brāhmanātı Bhagavā avoca|| || Seyyathāpı brāhmana yato cāyam Gaṇgā nadī pahotı|| yattha ca mahāsa muddam appetı|| yā ca tasmım[1] antare vālıkā[2] sā na sukarā sankhātum ettakā vālıkā ıtı vā ettakanı vālıkasatānı ıtı vā ettakānı vālıkāsahassānı ıtı vā ettakānı vālıkasatasahassānı ıtı vā|| ||

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmana kappā abbhatītā atık kantā|| te na sukarā sankhātum ettakā kappā ıtı vā ettakanı kappasatānı ıtı vā ettakānı kappasahassānı ıtı vā ettakānı kappasatasahassānı ıtı vā|| ||

8 Tam kıssa hetum|| || Anamataggāyam brāhmaṇa sāmsāro pubbakotı[3] na paññāyatı avıjjānīvaranānam sattā nam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|| ||

9 Evam dīgharattam kho brāhmana dukkham paccanu bhūtam tıbbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam katası vaddhıtā|| yāvañcıdam brāhmana alam eva sabbasankhāresu nıbbındıtum alam vırajjıtum alam vımuccıtuntı|| ||

10 Evam vutte so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Abhıkkantam bho Gotama abhıkkantam bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakām mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu[4] ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatantı|| || Atthamam|| ||[5]

9 (9) *Dando*

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı|| ||[6]

2 Anamataggāyam bhıkkhave samsāro pubbākotı na paññāyatı avıjjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|| pe||

3 Seyyathapı bhıkkhave daṇdo uparı vehāsam khıtto sakımpı mūlena nıpatatı sakım pı majjhena nıpatatı sakım pı aggena[7] nıpatatı|| evam eva kho bhıkkhave avıjjānī-

[1] S[1] [3] yāetasmım [2] S[1-3] vālukā (S[3]-lu) here only
[3] S[1-3] —pe— abbrevıated tıll °vırajjıtum
[4] Mıssıng ın S[1-3] from upāsakam
[5] Mıssıng ın S[1-3] [6] Sāvatthı—tatra—voca—
[7] B antena

varanā[1] sattā[1] tanhāsamyojanā[1] sandhāvantā samsarantā sakim pi asmā lokā param[2] lokam gacchanti|| sakim pi parasmā lokā imam lokam āgacchanti|||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro|| la||[3] alam vimuccitunti||| Navamam|||[4]

10 (10) *Puggala*

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūte pabbate|||[5]

2 Tatra||| voca|||[6]

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro|| pe|||

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam sandhāvato samsarato[7] siyā evam mahā atthikankalo[8] atthipuñjo atthirasi|| yathāyam Vepullo pabbato sace samhārako assa sambhatañca na vinasseyya|||

5 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro|| pe||| alam vimuccitunti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna[9] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Ekassekena kappena|| puggalassatthisañcayo||
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi|| iti vuttam mahesinā|| 1 ||
So kho panāyam akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā||
uttaro Gijjhakūtassa|| Magadhānam giribbajo[10]|| 2 ||
Yato[11] ariyasaccāni|| sammappaññāya passati||
dukkham dukkhasamuppādam|| dukkhassaca atikkamam|| 3 ||
Ariyatthangikam[12] maggam|| dukkhūpasamagāminam||
sasattakkhattum[13] paramam|| sandhāvitvāna puggalo||

---

1 S[1] 3 add nam at the end
2 S3 parasmā instead of pi°|| imam instead of param
3 Missing in S[1-3] 4 Missing in S[1-3]
5 More complete in B 6 Complete in B
7 S[1-3] samsaratam
8 So B S[1], S[3] °samkalo, C atthikalo, B omits mahā
9 S[1-3] vatvā 10 So S[1-3], B °bbaje, C °pabbaje 11 S[1] 3 add ca
12 S[1] 3 ariyañcattha° 13 S[1] 3 sattakkhattu

dukkhassantakaro hoti sabbasamyojanakkhayā ti 4
Dasamam[1]

Pathamo vaggo [2]
Tassa uddānam [3]
Tinakattham [4] ca Pathavī
Assa Khīram ca Pabbatam [5]
Sāsapā Sāvakā Gangā
Dando ca [6] Puggalenā ti

DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Duggatam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati
2 Tatra kho [7]
3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbākoti napaññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattanam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam
4 Yam bhikkhave passeyyātha duggatam durūpetam nittham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpam paccanubhūtam iminā dīghena addhunā ti
5 Tam kissa hetu Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pe alam vimuccitunti [8]
Pathamam [9]

12 (2) *Sukhitam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [10]
2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pe
3 Yam bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitam sajjitam [11]

---

[1] S1-3 dasa [2] S1 3 vaggo pathamo
[3] S1-3 tassu° [4] B tinamkattham [5] S1 3 pabbatā
[6] S1 3 Dandena
[7] Omitted by S1-3 who have only pe
[8] Differently abbreviated in B and in S1 3
[9] S1-3 ekam [10] Omitted in S1-3
[11] Instead of sukhitam sajjitam confirmed by C, S1-3 have duggatam durūpetam of the preceding sutta

nitthaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā ti|| ||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu|| || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati|| [1] pe|| || alāṃ vimuccituntī|| || Dutiyam|| ||[2]

13 (3) *Tiṃsamattā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane|| ||

2 Atha kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā[3] bhikkhu sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasaṃyojanā[4] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi|| || Ime kho tiṃsamattā Pāveyyakā[5] bhikkhu sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātika sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasaṃyojanā|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesaṃ tathādhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesaṃ[6] imasmiṃ yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyantī|| ||[7]

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Bhikkhavo ti|| || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ|| ||

5 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|| ||

6 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| Yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ[8] paggharitaṃ|| yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|| ||

7 Yathā kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchin

---

[1] na° is missing in S[1-3]
[2] Missing in B
[3] So B and C, S[1-3] pātheyyakā
[4] So B and C, S[1] [3] saṃyojanā always
[5] S[3] as above, S[1] pattheyyakā
[6] S[1-5] imesaṃ
[7] S[1-3] cittaṃ vimucceyyāti
[8] S[1] [3] passannaṃ always

nānam lohitam pasannam paggharitam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|| ||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha|| ||

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yam vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaratam sīsacchinnānam lohitam pasannam paggharitam na tveva catusu mahāsamuddesu udakam|| ||[1] pe|| ||

10 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave gunnam satam gobhūtānam sīsacchinnānam lohitam pasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahūsamuddesu udakam|| la||

11 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave mahisānam satam mahisabhūtānam [2] sīsacchinnānam lohitam pasannam paggharitam|| pe||

12 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave urabbhanam satam urabbhabhūtānam|| pe||

13 ajānam satam ajabhūtanam|| pe|| ||[3]

14 migānam satam migabhūtānam|| pe|| ||

15 kukkutānam satam kukkutabhūtānam|| pe|| ||

16 sūkarānam satam sūkarabhūtānam|| pe|| ||[4]

17 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānam lohitam pasannam paggharitam|| pe|| ||

18 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthakā[5] ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānam lohitam pasannam paggharitam|| pe|| ||

19 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānam lohitam pasannam paggharitam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|| ||[6]

20 Tam kissa hetu|| || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti|| ||

21 Idam avoca Bhagava|| attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1] [3] udakanti [2] Here S[1] [3] stop adding tīni
[3] S[1-3] put ajānam before, urabbhānam afterwards
[4] S[1-3] put still sūkarānam before, kukkutānam afterwards
[5] So B and C, S[1-3] pāripanthikā
[6] 11–19 are less developed in S[1-3]

22 Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaranasmiṃ bhaññamāne tiṃsamattānaṃ Pāveyyakānaṃ [1] bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti|| ||

Tatiyam|| ||[2]

14 (4) *Mātā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||[3]

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| ||[4]

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo|| yo na mātābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā|| ||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu|| || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccituntī|| || Catuttham|| ||[5]

15 (5) *Pitā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||[6]

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| [Sabbesaṃ evaṃ peyyālo]|| || [7]

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na pitābhūta pubbo|| la|| ||[8]

Pañcamam|| ||[9]

16 (6) *Bhātā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||[10]

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhātābhūtapubbo|| pe|| ||

Chattham|| ||[11]

17 (7) *Bhaginī*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhaginībhūtapubbo|| pe|| ||

Sattamam|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] pāthe°   [2] S[1-3] tīni
[3] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca   [4] B gha
[5] S[1-3] Cattāri   [6] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca
[7] Missing in S[1 3] who have only -pe-
[8] In B only   [9] S[1-3] pañca
[10] S[1 3] evaṃ peyyālo   [11] S[1] seem to have dva

18 (8) *Putto*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[1]

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūtapubbo|| pe|| ||

Atthamam|| ||[2]

19 (9) *Dhītā*

Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[3]

Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam||

Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhītābhūta pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā|| ||

Tam kissa hetu|| ||[4] Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattāham tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|| ||

Evam dīgharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam[5] katasivaddhitā|| Yavam cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabba sankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitunti|| || Navamam|| ||[6]

20 (10) *Vepullapabbatam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|| ||[7]

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbākoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|| ||

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Pācīnavamso tveva[8] samaññā udapādi|| || Tena kho pana

---

[1] Missing in S1-3 till satto [2] Missing in S1 3

[3] Missing in S1-3 [4] Here S1-3 insert –na–

[5] S1-3 add kimpaccanubhūtam omitting tibbam pacca° (as before)

[6] Missing in S1-3 [7] Complete in B

[8] B pācina° always, S1-3 teva always

bhikkhave samayena manussānam Tivarā [1] tveva samaññā udapādi || Tivarānam bhikkhave manussānam cattārisam [2] vassasahassāni [3] āyuppamānam ahosi || Tivarā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavamsam pabbatam catuhena ārohanti catuhena orohanti || ||

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena [4] Kakusandho bhavagā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti || || Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajīvam nāma sāvakāyugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa [5] pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā || te ca manussā kālamkatā || [6] so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto || ||

7 Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā || yāvam cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum || ||

8 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vankako tveva samaññā udapādi || || Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam Rohitassā tveva samaññā udapādi || || Rohitassānam bhikkhave manussānam timsavassasahassāni āyuppamānam ahosi || || Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vankakam [7] pabbatam tīhena arohanti tīhena orohanti || ||

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Konāgamano [8] bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti || || [9] Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttaram nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

10 Passatha bhikkhave || sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kālamkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto ||

---

[1] S1 tīvara always, S3 sometimes
[2] S1-3 olīsam
[3] S1 vassasatasahassāni
[4] S1-3 samayena bhio
[5] S1-3 sace imassa always
[6] So B, S1-3 kālakato always
[7] S1-3 Vankam here only
[8] B Konāo
[9] S1-3 ahosi

Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā|| pe|| alam vimuccitum|| ||[1]

11 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Supasso[2] tveva samaññā udapādi|| || Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam Suppiyā[3] tveva samaññā udapādi|| Suppiyānam bhikkhave manussānam vīsati[4] vassasahassani āyuppamānam ahosi|| || Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassam[5] pabbatam dvīhena ārohanti dvīhena orohanti|| ||

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti|| Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Tissa Bhāradvājam nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam|| ||

13 Passatha bhikkhave|| Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā te ca manussā kālamkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto|| ||

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā||[6] pe|| alam vimuccitum|| ||

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samaññā udapādi|| ||[7] Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānam Māgadhakā tveva samaññā udapādi|| ||[7] Māgadhakānam bhikkhave manussānam appakam āyuppamānam parittam lahukam||[8] yo ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo|| || Māgadhakā bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbatam muhuttena ārohanti muhuttena orohanti|| ||

16 Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno|| mayham kho[9] pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvakayugam[10] aggam bhaddayugam|| ||

17 Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo|| yā ayañ cevimassa[11]

---

[1] S[1-3] °tunti
[2] S[1-3] Suphasso always
[3] S[1-3] appiyā always
[4] S[1-3] vīsatim
[5] S[1-3] omit m
[6] Little more developed in B
[7] udapādi is missing in S[1 3]
[8] Omitted by S[1-3]
[9] B °moggalānāsāvakayugam
[10] S[1-3] ayamevimassa

pabbatassa samaññā antaradhāyissati|| ime ca manussā kālam karissanti ahañ ca parinibbāyissāmi|| ||

18 Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā|| Yāvam cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitun ti|| ||

19 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna [1] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Pācīnavamso Tivarānam||
Rohitassānam Vankako||
Suppiyānam Supassā ti||[2]
Māgadhānam ca Vepulla|| 1 || [3]

Aniccāvata sankhārā||
Uppāda vayadhammino||[4]
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti||
Tesam vūpasamo sukho ti|| 2 ||
||Dasamam|| ||[5]

Dutiyo vaggo||
Tassa uddānam|| ||[6]

Duggatam Sukhitam ceva|| ||
Timsa [7] Mātā Pitena ca||
Bhāta Bhaginī Putto ca||
Dhītā Vepullapabbatam|| ||

Anamatagga samyuttam catuttham|| ||[8]

---

[1] S[1] 3 omit na [2] S[1-3] appiyānam supassāsi (S[1] sī)
[3] S[1-3] —llam [4] S[1-3] uppādā
[5] Omitted by S[1-3], S[1] puts yya [6] S[1-3] tassud°
[7] B tīsa [8] B tatiyam

BOOK V KASSAPA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Santuttham*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[1]

2 Santutthāyam[2] bhikkhave[3] Kassapo itarītarena cīvarena|| Itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā[4] ca vannavādi|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam[5] āpajjati|| Aladdhā cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito[6] amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| ||

3 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena pindapātena|| || Itarītarapindapātasantutthiyā ca vannavādī|| na ca pindapātahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati|| || Aladdhā ca pindapātam na paritassati laddhā ca pindapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| ||

4 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena senāsanena|| || Itarītarena senāsanasantutthiyā ca vannavādī|| na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati|| || Aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| ||

5 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena|| || Itarītaragilāna-paccaya bhesajja parikkhārasantutthiyā ca vannavādī|| na ca gilāna paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati|| || Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram[7] na paritassati|| laddhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjati|| ||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Santutthā bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā

---

[1] S[1] 3 Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

[2] S[1-3] santuttho yam always

[3] S[1-3] insert mahā

[4] B itari° always

[5] B °pati° always

[6] S[1-3] agathito always

[7] S[1] 3 °parikkhārānam

ca vannavādıno|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatırūpam āpajjıssāma|| || Aladdhā ca cīvaram na [1] parıtassıssāma|| laddhā ca cīvaram agadhıtā amucchıtā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvıno nıssarana paññā parıbhuñjıssāma|| || Evam sabbam kātabbam|| ||[2] Santutthā bhavıssāma ıtarītarena pındapātena|| pe|| || Santutthā bhavıssāma ıtarītarena senāsanena|| pe|| || Santutthā bhavıssāma ıtarītarena gılāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parıkkhārena|| ıtarītara gılāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parıkkhārasantutthıyā ca vanna-vādıno|| na ca gılāna paccaya bhesajja parıkkārahetu anesanam appatırūpam āpajjıssāma|| || Aladdhā ca gılāna paccaya bhesajja-parıkkhāram na parıtassıssāma|| laddha ca gılāna paccaya-bhesajja-parıkkhāram agadhıtā amucchıtā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvıno nıssaranapaññā parıbhuñjıssāma tı|| || Evam hı vo bhıkkhave sıkkhıtabbam|| ||

7 Kassapena vā hı vo bhıkkhave ovadıssāmı yo vā kassapasadıso|| ovādıtehı ca pana vo tathattāya patıpajjıtabbantı|| || Pathamam|| ||

2 *Anottāpı*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam [3] āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Sārıputto Bārānasīyam vıharantı Isıpatane Mıgadāye|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sārıputto sāyanhasamayam patısallānā vutthıto yenāyasmā Mahā Kassapo tenupasankamı|| pe|| ||[4] vītısāretvā ekam antam nısīdı|| ||

3 Ekam antam nısınno kho āyasmā Sārıputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca|| ||

4 Vuccatı hıdam āvuso Kassapa anātāpī [5] anottāpī [6] abhabbo sambodhāya [7] abhabbo nıbbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhıgamāya|| || Ātāpī ca kho [8]

---

[1] B ınserts ca [2] S[1-3] sabbam evam kātabbam [3] S[1] ınsert here Bhagavā [4] Complete ın B [5] So B and C, S[1-3] anatāpı [6] B anottappı always [7] S[1-3] add m [8] Omıtted by S[1] [3]

ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo[1] nibbānāya bhabbo[1] anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti|| ||[2]

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottapī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigāmāya|| ||[3] Kittāvatā ca pana[4] ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigāmāyā ti|| ||

I

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti|| na ātappam karoti|| || Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|| || Anuppannā me kusalā[5] dhammā nuppajjamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|| || Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|| ||

Evam kho āvuso anātāpī hoti|| ||

II

7 Kathañcāvuso anottāpi hoti|| ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā[6] anatthāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| || Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| ||[7] Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]   [2] S[1-3] °gamāya

[3] S[1] adds here between the lines ātāpi ca otāpi ca abhabbo sambodhāya nibbānāya anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anāgatāpi (*sic*) hoti anottāpī ababbho sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya

[4] B panāvuso   [5] S[1-3] akusalā preceded by pāpakā in S3

[6] Missing in S[1-3], represented in S[1] by nā, S3 na

[7] S[1-3] ottapati

Evam kho āvuso anottāpī hoti|| ||

8 Evam kho āvuso anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

III

9 Kathañ ca āvuso ātāpī hoti|| ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti ātappam karoti|| || Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā [1] anatthāya samvatteyyunti ātappam karoti|| || Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā|| pe|| ||[2] ātappam karoti|| ||

Evam kho āvuso ātāpī hoti|| ||

IV

10 Kathañcāvuso ottāpī hoti|| ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā[3] dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti ottappati|| || Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti ottappati|| || Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti ottappati|| || Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya samvatteyyunti ottappati|| ||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpī hoti|| ||

11 Evam kho āvuso ātāpī ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti|| ||

Dutiyam|| ||

3 *Candupamam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[4]

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasankamatha|| apa-

---

[1] So S[1-3], B °hiyya° always, C °hiya°

[2] Complete in S[1-3]

[3] S[1 3] me kusalā, S[1] adds pāpakā a between the lines, S[1] adds nu, S[1] an after dhammā

[4] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

kasseva kāyam apakassa[1] cittam niccanavakā[2] kulesu appagabbhā||[3]

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarūdapānam[4] vā olokeyya pabbatavisamam vā nadīviduggam[5] vā apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittam|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave candu pamā kulāni upasankamatha apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittam niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā|| ||

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasankamati apakesseva kāyam apakassa cittam niccanavako kulesu appagabbho|| ||

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave kathamrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasankamituntı|| ||

5 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannettikā bhagavampatisaranā|| || Sādhu vata bhante Bhaga vantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti|| ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse pānim cālesi|| || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam[6] ākāse pāni na sajjati na gayhati na baj jhati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasankamato kulesu cittam na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññā nīti|| ||

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano|| evam paresam lābhena attamano hoti sumano|| || Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasankamitum|| || Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasankamato kulesu cittam na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññañīti|| ||

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano|| Evam paresam lābhena attamano hoti sumano|| ||

[9 Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasankamitum][7]|| ||

---

[1] B adds va, further on appakasseva
[2] So B and C, S[1-3] niccam naviyā
[3] B °gabbā° always
[4] S[1] omits ja, S[3] jarū
[5] S[1-3] nadīduggam
[6] B apāyam
[7] In S[1-3] only

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| || Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|| || Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hotīti|| ||

11 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannettikā bhagavampatisaranā|| Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantīti|| ||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| ||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evamcitto paresam dhammam deseti|| Aho vata me dhammam suneyyum|| sutvā ca dhammam pasīdeyyum[1]|| pasannā ca me pasannā kāram kareyyunti|| || Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

14 Yo ca[2] kho bhikkhave bhikku evam citto paresam dhammam deseti|| Svākhyāto[3] Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[4] paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| aho vata me dhammam suneyyum|| sutvāca dhammam ājāneyyum|| ājānitvā[5] ca pana tathattāya patipajjeyyunti|| || Iti dhammasudhammatam paticca paresam dhammam deseti|| || Kāruññam paticca[6] anudayam paticca[7] anukampam upādāya paresam dhammam deseti|| || Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|| ||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evamcitto paresam dhammam deseti|| || Svākhyāto[7] Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| || Aho

---

[1] B pasideyyum [2] B omits ca

[3] So B, S^{1-3} svākkhāto, as usual

B opaneyyiko as elsewhere [5] B ājānetvā always

[6] S^{1-3} insert paresam dhammam deseti

[7] S^{1-3} insert paresam dhammam deseti once more

[8] As above (Note 3)

vata me dhammam suneyyum|| sutvā ca pana [1] dhammam ājāneyyum|| ājānitvā ca pana tatthattāya patipajjeyyunti|| || Iti dhammasudhammatam paticca [2] anudayam paticca [2] anukampam upādāya paresam dhammam deseti|| ||

16 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovadissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso|| ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya patipajjitabbanti|| ||

Tatiyam|| ||[3]

4 *Kulupagam*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[4]

2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| || Kathamrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulūpako [5] hotum|| Kathamrūpo bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotunti|| ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| || Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

4 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evamcitto kulāni upasankamati|| || Dentu yeva [6] me mā [7] adamsu|| bahukaññeva me dentu mā thokam|| panītaññeva me dentu mā lukham|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandham|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti||

5 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evamcittassa kulāni upasankamato na denti tena bhikkhu sandiyyati||[8] so tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| thokam denti no bahukam|| pe|| ||[9] lukham denti no panītam|| pe|| ||[9] dandham denti no sīgham|| tena bhikkhu sandiyyati|| so tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| asakaccam denti no sakkaccam|| tena bhikkhu sandiyyati||

---

[1] S¹ omits pana, S³ capana

[2] S¹⁻³ insert paresam dhammam deseti

[3] S¹ ç instead of tatiyam omitted by S³

[4] S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

[5] So C, B kulupako always, S¹⁻³ kulū (or -lū) pago

[6] S¹⁻³ dentuññeva [7] S¹⁻³ repeat me mā

[8] So B, C sandiyati, S¹⁻³ sandiyyati

[9] Complete in S¹ ³

so tatonidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| ||
Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na aiahati kulūpako hotum|| ||

6 Yo ca kho[1] bhikkhave bhikkhu evamcitto kulāni upasan kamati|| Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā[2] adamsu|| bahukaññeva me[3] dentu mā thokam|| panītaññeva me dentu mā lukham|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandham|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccan ti|| ||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evamcittassa kulāni upasankamato na denti|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| thokam denti no bahukam°[4]|| lukham denti no panītam°[4]|| dandham denti no sīgham°[4]|| asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| ||

Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotum|| ||

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evamcitto[5] kulāni upasankamati|| Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā[6] adamsu|| bahukaññeva[7] me dentu mā thokam|| panītaññeva me dentu mā lukham|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandham|| sakkacaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti|| ||

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evam cittassa kulāni upasankamato na denti|| tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| thokam denti no bahukam|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| lukham denti no panītam|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| dandham denti no sīgham|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati|| || asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam|| tena Kassapo no sandiy-

---

[1] S[1] [3] yova (oi ca ?) hamo
[2] S[1-3] dentaññeva mā me mā
[3] Omitted by S[1-3]
[4] Complete in all the MSS
[5] S[1-3] omits citto
[6] S[1-3] have here me mā one time only as well as B
[7] S[1-3] bahuññeva here and above

yatı|| so na tato nıdānam dukkham domanassam patısaṃvedıvatı|| ||

10 Kassapena vā hı, bhıkkhave ovadıssāmı yo vā panassa kassapasadıso|| ovādıtehı ca pana vo tathattāya patīpajjıtabbantı|| || Catuttham|| || [1]

5 *Jınnam*

1 Evam me sutam|| [2] Rājāgahe Veluvane|| || [3]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı|| || [4]

3 Ekam antam nısınnam kho āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Jınno sı tvam Kassapa garukānı ca [5] te ımānı sānānı pamsukulānı nıbbasanānı|| tasma tı ha tvam Kassapa gahapatānı ceva cīvarānı dhārehı nımantanānı [6] ca bhuñjāhı mama ca [7] santıke vıharāhītı|| ||

4 Aham kho bhante dīgharattam araññako [8] ceva araññakattassa ca vannavādī|| pındapātıko ceva [9] pındapātıkattassa ca vannavādī|| pamsukūlıko ceva pamsukūlıkattassa vannavādī|| tecīvarıko ceva tecīvarıkattassa ca vannavādī|| appıccho ceva appıcchatāya vannavādī|| santuttho ceva santutthıyā ca vannavādī|| pavıvıtto ceva pavıvekassa ca vannavādī|| asamsattho ceva asamsaggassa ca vannavādī|| āraddhavırıyo ceva vıriyārambhassa ca vannavādītı||

5 Kımpana tvam Kassapa atthavasam sampassamāno dīgharattam araññako ceva araññakattassa vannavādı|| || Evam peyyālo|| || pındapātıko ceva [9]|| pamsukūlıko ceva|| tecīvarıko ceva|| appıccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavıvıtto ceva|| asamsattho ceva|| āraddhavırıyo ceva vıriyārambhassa ca vannavādītı|| ||

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araññako ceva araññakattassa ca vannavādī|| pe|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] cattārı
[2] Missing in S[1] [3]
[3] More complete in S[1] [3]
[4] S[1] [3] pe- instead of ekam°
[5] S[1-3] kho
[6] S[1] [3] nımantanāsu
[7] S[1] [3] mamañca
[8] S[1-3] āraññ°
[9] S[1-3] ca (or va) always

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyam[1] tvam vā aham vā bhikkhūnam dhammikatham kaieyyam tvam vātı|| ||

4 Dubbacā kho bharte etarahı bhıkkhū dovacassakaranehı[2] dhammehı samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhınaggāhıno[3] anusāsanım[4]|| Idhāham bhante addasam Bhandam[5] ca nāma bhıkkhum Ānandassa saddhıvıhārım Abhıñjıkam[6] ca nāma bhıkkhum Anuruddhassa saddhıvıhārım aññamaññamsu tena accāvadante|| Ehı bhıkkhu ko bahutaram bhasıssatı|| ko sundarataram bhāsıssatı|| ko cırataram bhavıssatītı|| ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhıkkhum āmantesı|| || Ehı tvam bhıkkhu|| mama vacanena Bhandam ca bhıkkhum Ānandassa saddhıvıhārım Abhıjıkam ca bhıkkhum Anuruddhassa saddhıvıhārım āmantehı Satthā āyasmante āmantetī tı[7]|| ||

6 Evam bhante tı kho so bhıkkhu Bhagavato patıssutvā yena te bhıkkhū tenupasankamı|| Upasankamıtvā te bhıkkhū etad avoca|| Satthā āyasmante āmantetıtı|| ||

7 Evam āvuso tı kho te bhıkkhum patıssutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamımsu|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdımsu||

8 Ekam antam nısınne[8] kho te bhıkkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Saccam kıra tumhe bhıkkhave aññamaññamsu tena accāvadatha|| Ehı bhıkkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsıssatı ko sundarataram bhāsıssatı ko cırataram bhāsıssatītı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

9 Kım nu kho[9] me tumhe bhıkkhave evam dhammam desıtam ājānātha|| || Etha tumhe bhıkkhave aññamaññamsu tena accāvadatha|| Ehı bhıkkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsıssatı ko sundarataram bhāsıssatı ko cırataram bhāsıssatītı|| ||

---

[1] S[1] 3 ovadeyyum

[2] S[1-3] ınsert ca before karanehı, C kāranehı

[3] So B and C, S[1-3] appa°

[4] B anusāsanī, S[1] °sanı

[5] S[1-3] bhandum

[6] B abhıjıka, S[1] 3 ābhıñjıka always

[7] S[1-3] omıt āmantehı and āyasmante, and have āmantesītı

[8] S[1] 3 nısınnā

[9] S[1-3] omıt kho

No hetam bhante|| ||

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha|| atha kiñcarahi tumhe moghapurisā kim jānantā kim passantā evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadatha|| || Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko ciratararam bhāsissatīti|| ||

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasa nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum|| ||

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye mayam evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadimha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti|| || Tesanno bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patiganhātu āyatim samvarāyā ti|| ||

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye tumhe evam svākhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvaditttha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti|| || Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikarotha|| tam vo mayam patiganhāma|| ||

13 Vuddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatīti|| || Chattham [1]|| ||

7 *Ovādo* (2)

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane [2]|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Māha Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnam dhammikatham [3] aham vā

---

[1] S[1-3] dva [2] S[1] [3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

[3] S[1-3] dhammim° always

Kassapa bhıkkhū ovadeyyam tvam vā|| aham vā bhıkkhūnam dhammıkatham kareyyam tvam vātı|| ||

4 Dubbacā kho [1] bhante etarahı bhıkkhū dovacassakaranehı dhammehı samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhınaggāhıno [2] anusāsanım [3]|| ||

5 Yassa kassacı bhante [4] saddhā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| hırı natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappam natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| vırıyam natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| paññā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı hānıyeva pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhı|| ||

6 Seyyathāpı bhante kālapakkhe candassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı hāyateva vannena hāyatı mandalena hāyatı ābhāya hāyatı ārohapariṇāhena|| evam eva kho bhante yassa kassacı saddhā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hırı natthı|| ottappam natthı||vırıyam natthı|| paññā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā agacchatı hānı yeva pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhı|| ||

7 Asaddho purısapuggalo tı bhante parıhānam etam|| ahırıko purısapuggalo tı bhante parıhānam etam|| anottāpı purısapuggalo tı bhante parıhānam etam|| kusīto purısapuggalo tı bhante parıhānam etam|| duppañño purısapuggalo tı bhante|| pe [5]|| kodhano|| purısapuggalo tı|| pe [5]|| || upanāhī purısapuggalo tı bhante parıhānam etam|| Na santı bhıkkhū ovādakātı bhante parıhānam etam|| ||

8 Yassa kassacı bhante saddhā atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| hırı atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappam atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| vırıyam atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| paññā atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı vuddhıyeva pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parıhānı [6]|| ||

9 Seyyathāpı bhante junhapakkhe candassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı|| vaddhateva vannena vaddhatı manda

---

[1] Omıtted by S[1] 3
[2] B S[1-3] appa°, S[1] °ggāhīno
[3] B anusāsanī, S[1-3] nım
[4] S[1-3] ınsert bhıkkhuno
[5] Complete ın B
[6] B parıhānam

lena vaddhatı ābhāya vaddhatı ārohaparınāhena|| evam eva kho bhante yassa kassacı saddhā atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hıı atthı|| la|| ottappam atthı|| vırıyam atthı|| paññā atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā rattı vā dıvaso va āgacchatı|| vuddhı yeva pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parıhānı|| ||

10 Saddho purısapuggalo tı bhante aparıhānam etam|| Hırımā purısapuggalo tı bhante aparıhānam etam|| ottāpī purısapuggalo tı bhante aparıhānam etam|| araddhavırıyo purısapuggalo tı bhante aparıhānam etam|| paññava purısapuggalo tı bhante aparıhānam etam|| akkodhano purısapuggalo tı bhante aparıhānam etam|| anupanāhı purısapuggalo tı bhante aparıhānam etam|| Santı bhıkkhū ovādakātı bhante aparıhānam etan tı|| ||

11 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa|| yassa kassacı Kassapa saddhā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| || hırı natthı|| la|| ottappam natthı|| vırıyam natthı|| paññā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı|| hānı yeva patıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhı|| ||

12 Seyyathāpı Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa ya rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı|| hāyateva vannena|| pe[1]|| || hayatı ārohaparınāhena|| Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassacı saddhā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hırı natthı|| ottappam natthı|| vırıyam natthı|| paññā natthı kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı|| hānı yeva pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhı|| ||

13 Asaddho purısapuggalo tı Kassapa parıhānam etam|| ahırıko|| pe|| anottāpı|| kusīto|| duppañño|| kodhano|| upanāhī purısapuggalo tı Kassapa parıhānam etam|| Na santı bhıkkhū ovādakātı Kassapa parıhānam etam|| ||

13 Yassa kassacı Kassapa saddhā atthı kusalesu dhammesu|| la|| [2] hırı atthı|| ottappam atthı|| vırıyam atthı|| paññā atthı kusalesudhammesu|| tassa yā rattı vā dıvaso vā āgacchatı vuddhı yeva pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu|| || [3]

14 Seyyathāpı Kassapa junhapakkhe candassa yā rattı vā

---

[1] Complete in S[1-3] [2] Missing in S[1] 3

[3] S[1] 3 add pe

divaso vā āgacchati|| vaddhateva vannena vaddhati mandalena vaddhati ābhāya vaddhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evam eva kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| vuddhiyeva pātikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni||

15 Saddho purisapuggaloti Kassapa aparihānam etam|| hirimā|| pe|| || ottāpī|| āraddhaviriyo|| paññavā|| akkodhano, anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa aparihānam etam|| Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etan ti|| ||

Sattamam|| || [1]

8 *Ovādo* (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe|| || [2]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| pe|| || [3]

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Mahā Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnam dhammikatham|| [4] aham vā Kassapa bhikkhūnam ovadeyyam tvam vā|| aham vā bhikkhūnam dhammikatham [5] kareyyam tvam vāti|| ||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggāhino anusāsananti|| ||

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araññākā ceva [6] ahesum|| araññakattassa ca vannavādino|| pindapātikā ceva ahesum pindapātikattassa ca vannavādino|| pamsukūlikā ceva ahesum pamsukūlikattassa ca vannavādino|| tecivarikā ceva ahesum tecivarikattassa ca vannavādino|| appicchā ceva ahesum appicchatāya ca vannavādino|| santutthā ceva ahesum santutthiyā ca vannavādino|| pavivittā ceva ahesum pavivekassa ca vannavādino|| asamsatthā ceva

---

[1] Missing in S[1] 3
[2] S[1]-3 Sāvatthi—ārāme—
[3] Complete in B
[4] See the preceding sutta
[5] See preceding sutta
[6] S[1]-3 ca always as in the preceding

ahesum asamsaggassa ca vannavādino|| āraddhaviriyā ceva ahesum viriyārambhassa ca vannavādīno|| ||

6 Tatra[1] yo hoti bhikkhu araññako ceva araññakattassa ca vannavādī|| pindapātiko ceva pindapātikassa ca vannavādī|| pamsukūliko ceva pamsukūlikattassa ca vannavādī|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vannavādī|| appiccho ceva appicch atāya ca vannavādī|| santuttho ceva santutthiyā ca vannavādī|| pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vannavādī|| asamsattho ceva asamsaggassa ca vannavādī|| āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vannavādī|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| || Ehi bhikkhu ko nāmayam[2] bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisīdāhīti|| ||

7 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evam[3] hoti|| || Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu āraññako ceva āraññakattassa ca vannavādī|| pe|| || pindapātiko ceva|| pamsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavivitto cevā|| asamsattho ceva|| āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vannavādī|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti||Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyam bhikkhu bhaddako vatā yam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisīdāhī ti|| || Te tathattāya patipajjanti|| tesan tam hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya|| ||

8 Etarahi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva āraññakā na ca āraññakattassa vannavādino|| na ceva pindapātikā na ca pindapātikattassa vannavādino|| na ceva pamsukūlikā na ca pamsukūlikattassa vannavādino|| na ceva tecivarikā na ca tecīvarikattassa vannavādino|| na ceva[4] appicchā na ca appicchatāya vannavādino|| na ceva santutthā na ca santutthiyā vannavādino|| na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa vannavādino|| na ceva asamsatthā na ca asamsaggassa van-

---

[1] S[1] 3 tatrā [2] S[1] 3 nāmo ayam always
[3] Missing in S[1] 3
[4] Instead of na ceva S[1-3] insert here hoti bhikkhu ñāto yassassī lābhī civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjānañ ca

navādino|| na ceva āraddhaviriyā na ca viriyārambhassa vannavādino|||

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-pindapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti||| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyam bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisīdāhīti|||

10 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evam hoti||| Yo[1] kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-pindapāta senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānam|| tam therā bhikkhū nimantenti||| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyam bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisīdāhīti||| Te tathattāya patipajjanti|| tesan tam hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya|||

Yañhi tam[2] Kassapa sammāvadamāno vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī[3] brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā[4] brahmacārī brahmacārābhibhavanenāti||[5] evamhi tam Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacārī brahmacārabhibhavanenāti|||[6] Atthamam|||

9 *Jhānābhiññā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||[7]

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva[8] ākankhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|||

---

[1] S^{1-3} so [2] S^{1-3} sañhitam

[3] S^{1-3} prefix sa here only

[4] C abhivanā, B abhipatthanā, S^1 adds va

[5] B abhippatthanenāti, brahmacābhibhavanenāti

[6] Same varieties of reading as in the first part of the phrase [7] S^1 ^{3} Sāvatthi—tatra voca

[8] So C and S^{1-3}, B yāvade always

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati viviceeva kāmehi vivicca[1] akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ||

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||

4 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva akankhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako[2] ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedemi|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyam jhānam upāsampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati pītiya ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| pe|| ||[3] tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati|| ||

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satiparisuddhim catuttham jhānam[4] upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ||

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati sabbaso rupasaññānam samatikkamā|| pe|| || Ākāsānāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| ||

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

---

[1] S^{1} 3 vivicceva

[2] S^{1-3} upekha° always

[3] Complete in S^{1} 3

[4] S^{1-3} catutthajjhānam

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati|| pe|| ||[1] viññānañ cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| ||

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| sabbaso viññanañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati|| pe|| ākiñcaññāyātanam upasampajja viharati|| ||

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati|| pe|| || neva saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| ||

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayita nirodham upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave||[2] pe|| || saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati|| ||

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi anekavidham iddhividham paccanubhomi|| || Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomi|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko homi|| āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam[3] tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchāmi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyāpi ummujja nimujjam karomi seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhijjamāne gacchāmi seyyathāpi pathaviyam|| ākāse pi pallankena cankamāmi[4] seyyathāpi pakkhisakuno|| || Ime pi candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāninā parimasāmi parimajjāmi|| yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vattemi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati anekavidham iddhividham paccanubhoti|| pe|| || Yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti|| ||

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakena[5] ubho sadde sunāmi dibbe ca mānuse[6] ca ye dūre santike ca|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati dibbāya sotadhātuyā|| pe|| || dūre santike ca|| ||

---

[1] Complete in B [2] Omitted by S[1-3]
[3] B °kutam [4] S[1] pallankenañcan°, B omits can°
[5] B mānussikāya [6] B mānusse

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittanti pajānāmi|| vītarāgam vā cittam vītarāgam cittanti pajānāmi|| sadosam vā cittam|| pe|| || vītadosam vā cittam|| pe|| || samoham vā cittam||pe|| || vītamoham vā cittam|| pe|| || sankhittam vā cittam|| pe|| || vikkhittam vā cittam|| pe|| || mahaggatam vā cittam|| pe|| || amahaggatam vā cittam|| pe|| || sa-uttaram vā cittam|| pe|| || anuttaram vā cittam|| pe|| || samāhitam vā cittam|| pe|| || asamāhitam vā cittam|| pe|| || vimuttam vā cittam|| pe|| || avimuttam va cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānāmi|| ||[1]

Kassapo pi bhikkave yāvadeva ākankhati parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti|| sarāgam vā cittam sarāgacittanti pajānāti|| pe|| || avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānāti|| ||

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi|| seyyathīdam|| ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam[2] pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi|| aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe|| amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedī evamāyupariyanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādi|| tatrāvāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evam sukhadukkhapatisamvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti|| iti sākaram sa uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati|| seyyathīdam|| ekam pi jātim|| pe|| || iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati|| ||

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[3] satte passāmi||

---

[1] S[1] 3 intervert here as before the affirmation and the negation

[2] S[1]-3 vīsati

[3] S[1]-3 mānussakena

cavamāne uppajjamāne[1] hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi|| || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī duccaritena[2] samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchāditthikā micchāditthikamma samādānā te kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā|| ||[3] Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammāditthikā sammāditthikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti|| || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne|| pe|| ||[4] yathākammupage satte pajānāti|| ||

17 Ahañca bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto vimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|| ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto vimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|| || Navamam|| ||[5]

10 *Upassayam*

1 Evam me sutam||[6] ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapo Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|| ||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanhasamayam niva-

---

[1] B upapajjamāne always

[2] S[1] 3 have vacīmano duccaritena° and omit manoduccaritena° here and further on [3] S[1] 3 uppannā

[4] More complete in S[1-3] [5] Missing in S[1] 3

[6] Missing in S[1] 3

setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasankamı|| ||

3 Upasankamıtvā āyasmantam Mahā Kassapam etad avoca|| || Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro [1] bhıkkhunupassayo [2] tenupasankossāmātı|| ||

Gaccha tvam āvuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaranīyo tı|| ||

4 Dutıyam pı kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca|| || Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhıkkhunupassayo tenupasankıssāmā tı|| ||

Gaccha tvam avuso Ānanda bahukıcco tvam bahukaranīyotı|| ||

5 Tatıyam pı kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Maha-Kassapam etad avoca|| || Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhıkkhunupassayo tenupasankıssāmā tı|| ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo pubbanhasamayam nıvasetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samanena yena aññataro bhıkkhunupassayo tenupasankamı|| || Upasankamıtvā paññatte āsane nısīdı|| ||

II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhıkkhunıyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasankamımsu|| upasankamıtvā āyasmantam Mahā Kassapam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdımsu|| ||

8 Ekam antam nısınnā kho tā bhıkkhunıyo āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dhammıyā kathāya sandassesı samādapesı samuttejesı sampahamsesı|| ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo tā bhıkkhunıyo dhammıyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmı|| ||

10 Atha kho Thullatıssā [3] bhıkkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācam nıcchāresı|| || Kım pana ayyo [4] Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunıno sammukhā dhammam bhāsıtabbam maññatı|| seyyathāpı nāma sūcıvānıjako

---

[1] S[1] 3 yenañña° always [2] B bhıkkhū° always

[3] So B, C thūla°, S[1] phulla°, S[3] pulla° here only

[4] S[1] panayyo, S[3] paneyyo

sūcıkārassa santıke sūcım vıkketabbam maññeyya|| evam eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunıno sammukhā dhammam bhāsıtabbam maññātītı|| ||

11 Assosı kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo Thullatıssāya bhıkkhunıpā ımam vācam bhāsamānāya|| ||

III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| || Kım nu kho āvuso Ānanda|| aham sucıvānıjako tvam sucıkāro udāhu aham sucıkāro tvam sucıvānıjakotı|| ||

Khamatha [1] bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo tı|| ||

13 Āgamehı tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te samgho uttarı upaparıkkhı|| || [2]

Tam kım maññası āvuso Ānanda|| ||

14 Apı nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhıkkhusamghe upanīto|| || [3] Aham bhıkkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmı vıvıcceva kāmehı vıvıcca akusalehı dhammehı savıtakkam savıcāram vıvekajam pītısukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vıharāmı|| || Ānando pı bhıkkhave yāvadeva ākankhatı vıvıcceva kāmehı vıvıcca akusalehı dhammehı savıtakkam savıcāram vıvekajam pītısukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vıharatītı|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

15 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhıkkhusamghe upanīto|| || Aham bhıkkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmı vıvıcceva kāmehı vıvıcca akusalehı dhammehı savıtakkam savıcāram vıvekajam pītısukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vıharāmı|| || Kassapo pı bhıkkhave yāvadeva ākankhatı vıvıcceva kāmehı vıvıcca akusalehı dhammehı|| pe|| || pathamam jhānam [4] upasampajja vıharatī tı|| ||

16–29 Navannam anupubbavıhārasamāpattınam [5] pañcannam abhıññānam evam peyyālo|| ||

---

[1] B khama

[2] So B and C who adds pı, S[1] [3] uttarım upaparıkkhantam kım maññası°

[3] B upanıto always, S[1-3] upanīte here only

[4] S[1-3] pathamajjhānam

[5] B omits°vıhāra°

30 Tam kim maññasi āvuso[1] Ānanda api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusanghe upanīto|| || Aham bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaiāmi|| || Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusanghe upanīto|| || Aham bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|| || Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

32 Sattaratanam vā[2] āvuso nāgam addhattharatanam vā tālapattikāya[3] chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti|| ||

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyamhā ti|| || Dasamam|| ||

11 *Cīvaram*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|| ||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhinā girismim cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim|| ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tim samattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū[4] sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā|| ||

---

[1] Omitted by S1-3 [2] S1-3 insert yo
[3] S1-3 omit ya [4] Omitted by S1-3

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhināgirismim yathābhirantam cārikam caritvā yena Rājagaham[1] Veluvanam kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā Kassapo tenupasankami upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahākassapam abhivadatvā ekam antam nisīdi

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca Kati[2] nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paticca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanam paññattanti

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paticca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanam paññattam dummankūnam[3] puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya[4] mā papicchā pakkham nissāya sangham bhindeyyum kulānuddayatāya cā Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paticca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanam paññattanti

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam[5] āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi[5] bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane[6] amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasi sassaghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam[7] maññe carasi Olujjati[8] kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti[9] kho te āvuso[10] navappāyā navayam kumārako mattam aññasīti

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmim phalitāni jātāni atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti

---

[1] m is omitted in S[1], afterwards added in B
[2] S[1-3] Kinnu
[3] So C, B dumankunam, S[1 3] dummaññūnam
[4] phāsu° and phāsuka° [5] Missing in S[1 3]
[6] S[1-3] bhojanehi
[7] So B, S[1-3] kulupagghātam, C kulappaghātam
[8] So B, S[1 3] olujjasi, C ullujjasi
[9] S[1-3] pallujjati, C pallajjanti
[10] S[1 3] insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hı pana tvam āvuso Ānanda ımehı navehı bhıkkhūhı ındı ıyesu aguttadvāı ehı bhojāne amataññūhı jāgaıiyam ananuyuttehı saddhım cārıkam carasi| sassaghātam maññe caıası kulupaghātam maññe carasi|| Olujjatı kho te āvuso Ānanda parısā palujjantı kho te āvuso navappāyā|| || Na vāyam [1] kumāıako mattam aññāsītı

III

10 Assosı kho Thullanandā bhıkkhunī|| ayyena kıra Mahā Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamunı kumāıakavadena apasādıto tı||

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhıkkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācam nıcchāıesı|| || Kımpana ayyo [2] Mahā Kassapo aññatıtthıyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandam vedehamunım kumāıakavādena apasādetabbam maññatītı|| ||

12 Assosı kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo Thullanandāya bhıkkhunıyā ımam vācam bhāsamānāya|| ||

13 Atha kho ayasmā Mahā Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| || Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhıkkhunıyā sahasā appatısankhā [3] vācā bhāsıtā|| yato ham [4] āvuso kesamassum ohāıetvā kāsāyānı vatthānı acchādetvā agārasmā anagārıyam pabbajıto nābhıjānāmı aññam satthāram uddısitum [5] aññatra tena Bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| ||

14 Pubbe me āvuso agāıikabhūtassa sato etad ahosı|| || Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso [6] pabbajjā || na yıdam sukaıam agāıam ajjhāvasatā ekantaparıpunnam ekantapaıisuddham sankhalıkhıtam brahmacarıyam caııtum|| || Yam nunāham kesamassum ohāıetvā kāsayānı vatthānı acchādetvā agāıasmā anagārıyam pabbajjeyyantı|| ||

15 So khvāham āvuso apaıena samayena patapılotı-

---

[1] S[1] [3] nacāyam, for the rest, same remarks as ın 7

[2] S[1-3] panayyo

[3] B apatı° always

[4] So C, S[1] [3] yato kho ham, B yatvāham

[5] So B, C uddısatum and uddıssıtum, S[1] uddısita (S[3] -tam)

[6] S[1-3] ajjho, C abbokāso

kānam[1] sanghātim karitvā||[2] ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā rasmā anagāriyam pabbajı|| ||[3]

16 So evam pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapatipanno addasam Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte[4] cetiye nisinnam|| disvanā me[5] etad ahosi|| || Satthāram ca vatāham passeyyam Bhagavantam eva passeyyam|| Sugatam ca vatāham passeyyam Bhagavantam eva passeyyam|| Sammāsambuddham ca vatāham passeyyam Bhagavantam eva passeyyan ti|| ||

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocam|| || Satthā me bhante Bhagavā|| sāvako ham asmīti|| ||

18 Evam vutte mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Yo kho Kassapa evam sabbam[6] cetasā samannāgatam sāvakam ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmīti|| apasaññeva vaddeya Passāmīti|| muddhā pi tassa vipateyya|| || Aham kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmīti|| passaññeva vadāmi Passamīti|| ||

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evam sikkhitabbam|| || Tibbam[7] hirottappam paccupatthitam bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesūti|| evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam|| ||

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evam sikkhitabbam|| || Yam kiñci dhammam sussāmi kusalūpasañhitam sabbam tam atthikatvā[8] manasi karitvā sabbam cetasā[9] samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam sunissamīti|| Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam|| ||

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evam sikkhitabbam|| || Sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti|| Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti|| ||

22 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagava iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi|| ||

---

[1] So B and C, S[1] pilotītam, S3 °pilotikam [2] B kāretvā [3] So S[1]-3, B [4] S[1]-3 °putta° [5] S[1]-3 kho [6] S[1]-3 omit m [7] B omit m S3 puts me instead of tibbam [8] B atthim [9] S[1] 3 sabbacetaso

23 Satthāham eva khvāham āvuso sāno [1] ıatthapındam bhuñȷım|| [2] atthamıyā aññā [3] udapādı|| ||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagava maggā okkamma yena aññataram rukkhamūlam tenupasankamı|| ||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso patapılotıkānam [4] sanghātım catuggunam paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocam|| || Idha bhante Bhagavā nısīdatu yam mamassa dīghaıattam hıtāya sukhāyātı|| ||

26 Nısīdı kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| ||

27 Nısaȷȷa kho [5] mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Mudukā kho tyāyam Kassapa [6] patapılotıkānam sanghā tītı|| ||

Patıganhātu me bhante Bhagavū patapılotıkānam sanghā tım anukampam upādāyātı|| ||

28 Dhāressası pana me tvam Kassapa sānānı pamsukūlānı nıbbasanānītı|| ||

Dhāıessāmāham [7] bhante Bhagavato sānānı pamsukulānı nıbbasanānītı|| ||

29 So khvāham āvuso patapılotıkānam sanghātım Bha gavato pādāsı [8] || aham pana Bhagavato sānānı pamsukūlānı nıbbasanānı patıpaȷȷım|| ||

4 30 Yañhı tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Bhaga vato putto oraso mukhato ȷāto dhammaȷo dhammanımmıto dhammadāyādo patıggahıtānı [9] sānānı pamsukūlānı nıbbasanānītı|| mamantam sammāvadamaño vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato ȷāto dhammaȷo dhammanımmıto dhammadāyādo patıggahıtānı sānānı pamsukūlānı nıbba sanānītı|| ||

31 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākankhāmı vıvıcceva kāmehı vıvıcca akusalehı dhammehı savıtakkam savıcāram

---

[1] So S^1 and C, S^3 sā, B sarano

[2] S^{1-3} ınsert atha

[3] S^1 3 aññam

[4] S^1 3 pata (S^1 tı) pılotı(S^1 tī)nam always

[5] S^3 nısīdıtvā, S^1 nısaȷȷetvā, both omıttıng kho

[6] S^1 has tyāthāyam, S^{1-3} omıt Kassapa

[7] S^{1-3} dhāreyyāmāham

[8] So B, S^1 3

[9] S^{1-3} patıggahīto

vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihārāmi||

32–46 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| pe|||| navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinam [1] pañcannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo |'|| [2]

47 Aham kho āvuso āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā[3] sacchikatvā upasampajja vihārāmi||||

48 Sattaratanam vā [4] āvuso nāgam addhatthāratanam vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti||||

IV

49 Cavittha [5] pana Thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti|||| Ekādasamam|||| [6]

12 *Parammaranam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasankami|| pe || [7] vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca|||| Kim nu kho āvuso Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti||||

Avyākatam kho [8] āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaranāti||||

4 Kim panāvuso na [9] hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti||||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti||||

---

[1] S[1-3] vihārānam, omitted by B (see p 216 n 5)
[2] S[1-3] vitthāretabbam
[3] S[1-3] abhiññāya here and further on
[4] S[1-3] insert so [5] S[1-3] insert ca [6] Missing in S[1-3]
[7] Complete in B [8] S[1-3] add evam
[9] S[1-3] neva always

5 Kım nu kho āvuso hotı ca na hotı ca [1] tathāgato parammaıanā tı|| ||

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hotı ca na hotı ca tathāgato parammaranā tı|| ||

6 Kım panāvuso neva hotı na na hotı tathāgato paıammaranā tı|| ||

Evam pı kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hotı na na hotı tathāgato paıammaranā tı|| ||[2]

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā tı|| ||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhıtam nādıbrahmacārıyakam [3] na nıbbıdāya na vıı āgāya na nırodhāya na upasamāya na abhıññāya na sambodhāya na nıbbānāya samvattatı|| tasmā tam avyākatam Bhagavatā tı|| || [4]

8 Atha kım caıahāvuso [5] vyākatam Bhagavatātı|| ||

Idam dukkhantı kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhasamudayo tı vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhanıı odha tı vyākātam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhanıı odhagāmınī patıpadā tı [6] vyākatam Bhagavatā tı|| ||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso byākatam Bhagavatā tı|| ||

Etañhı āvuso atthasañhıtam [7] ādıbrahmacarıyakam etam nıbbıdāya vıı āgāya nıı odhāya upasamāya abhıññāya sambodhāya nıbbānāya samvattatı|| tasmā tam vyākatam Bhagavatā tı [8] || || Dvādasamam|| ||

13 *Saddhammapatıı ūpakam*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo [9] yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam adhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı|| [10]

---

[1] S[1] 3 na ca hotı always
[2] 6 ıs ıepeated ın S[1] wıthout any correctıon
[3] S[1-3] °brāhma°, B cārıyakam, both here only
[4] S[1] 3 omıt tı
[5] S[3] carahı āvuso, S[1] cara āvuso
[6] B °gāmını
[7] B ınserts here etam
[8] S[1] 3 Bhagavatā vyākatantı
[9] B omıts Mahā
[10] 1, 2 are abbrevıated ın S[1] 3

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasmā Mahā Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesum|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya santhahimsu|| || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkha padāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya santhahantīti|| ||

4 Evañhetam[1] Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti|| appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya santhahanti|| ||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti|| ||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na jātarūpapatirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapatirūpakam[2] loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānam hoti|| ||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti|| ||

8–11 Na kho Kassapa pathavīdhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe|| na vayodhatu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|| ||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghāpurisā ye imam saddhammam antaradhāpenti|| ||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati[3] na kho Kassapa evam saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti|| ||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā sadd hammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti|| ||

Katame pañca|| ||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā||[4] sanghe agāravā viharanti appatissā

---

[1] B evañcetam   [2] S1 3 °pati° always

[3] So C, B S1 opilāvati, S3 opalavati (ā being erased in -la)

[4] S1-3 °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā|| samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā|| ||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti|| ||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa [1] thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti|| ||

Katame pañca|| ||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā [2] upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| sanghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| ||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantī ti|| || Terasamam|| ||

Kassapa-samyuttam samattam|| || [3]

Tassa uddānam|| ||

Santutthañ ca Anottāpi|| [4]
Candopamam [5] Kulupagam||
Jinnam tayo ca Ovādā [6]
Jhānabhiññā Upassayam||
Cīvaram [7] Parammaranam||
Saddhammapatirūpakanti|| ||

BOOK VI LABHASAKKARA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dāruno*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati|| pe|| ārāme|| || [8]

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|| || [9]

---

[1] S1-3 omit -ssa
[2] S1-3 upāsaka
[3] B °yutto nitthito
[4] B anu°
[5] B candu°
[6] B ovādam
[7] S1-3 Civara
[8] More abridged in S1-3
[9] More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

3 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma na ca no[1] uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya thassatīti|| ||

6 Evamhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbamti|| || Pathamam|| ||

2 (2) *Balisam*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[2]

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko āmisagatam balisam gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabaliso[3] bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaranīyo bālisikassa|| ||

4 Bālisiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam[4] pāpimato adhivacanam|| balisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam|| ||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaliso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karanīyo pāpimato|| ||

6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissama|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya thassatīti|| ||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatthi[5]|| ||

---

[1] S3 nacavatano, S1 navatamando
[2] S1-3 add —tatra—voca—
[3] B omits gilita
[4] B mārassatam
[5] Missing in S1-3 here and further on

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|| ||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udakarahade mahākummakulam ciranivāsi ahosi|| ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca|| || Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etam padesam agamāsīti|| ||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam|| tam enam [1] luddo [2] papatāya vijjhi|| ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenupasankami|| ||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo tam kummam dūrato va āgacchantam|| || Disvāna tam kummam etad avoca|| || Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsīti|| ||

Agamāsim [3] khvāham tāta kumma tam padesanti|| ||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti|| ||

Akkhato kho [4] mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca [5] me idam suttakam pitthito pitthito anubandhanti|| ||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena [6] pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā|| || Gaccha dāni tvam tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti|| ||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato ādhivacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandiragassetam adhivacanam|| ||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato [7]|| ||

12 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

---

[1] S1 3 omit m
[2] S1-3 insert kummo
[3] B agamāpi (or -mi)
[4] S1-3 omit kho
[5] S1-3 pana
[6] B suttakena
[7] Abridged in S1-3

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||
Tatiyam|| ||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||
2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|| ||
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā elakā [1] kantakagahanam paviseyya [2] sā tatra tatra sajjeyya [3] tatra tatra ganheyya [4] tatra tatra bajjheyya [5] tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||
4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisati [6]|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati [7] tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati|| ||
5 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||
6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||
Catuttham|| ||

5 (5) *Pilhika* (or *Milhaka* ?)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||
2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| || adhigamāya|| ||
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pilhakā [8] gūthādī [9] gūthapūra punnā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñjo|| ||
4 Sā [10] tena aññā pilhakā [11] atimaññeyya Aham hi gūthādī [12] gūthapūrā punnā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam [13] mahā gūthapuñjo ti|| ||

---

[1] S[3] elakā [2] S[1] [3] passeya [3] S[1-3] sajjati
[4] S[1-3] gacchati [5] S[1-3] bajjhati
[6] S[1-3] patipayati [7] S[1-3] gacchati
[8] So B, S[1-3] e (or -pha ?) lakā, C kamsalakāti gūthapānakā
[9] B gūdha° always, S[1-3] °ādi
[10] B so [11] B milhakā, here
[12] B gūdhādi, S[1-3] gūthādim [13] S[1-3] khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisati|| So [1] tattha [2] bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro [3]|| ||

6 So ārāmam gantvā bhikkhuganassa majjhe vikatthati [4] Bhuttāvī camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhī camhi cīvara piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam|| || Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānanti|| ||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto aññe pesale [5] bhikkhū atimaññati|| || Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya|| ||

8 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Pañcamam|| ||

6 (6) *Asani*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|| ||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkam tam [6] sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpunāti [7]||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam|| ||

5 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Chattham

7 (7) *Ditthaṃ*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] S¹-³ yo
[2] S¹ ³ repeat tattha
[3] B S¹ puro always
[4] S¹-³ °katthetı
[5] S¹-³ pesalā
[6] Missing in S¹-³
[7] S¹ ³ anupāpunā(S³ -panā)tu

2 Dāruno bhıkkhave lābhasakkārasıloko|| pe|| adhıgamāyā|| ||

3 Kam bhıkkhave dıtthagatena[1] [vısallena][2] sallena vıjjhantı tam[3] sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasıloko[4] anupāpunātı|| ||

4 Sallantı kho bhıkkhave lābhasakkārasılokassetam adhıvacanam|| ||

5 Evam dāruno kho bhıkkhave lābhasakkarasıloko|| pe

6 Evañhı vo bhıkkhave sıkkhıtabbantı|| ||

Sattamam|| ||

8 (8) *Sıngālo*

1 Sāvatthı|| ||

2 Dāruno bhıkkhave lābhasakkārasıloko|| pe|| adhıgamāya|| ||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhıkkhave rattıyā paccusasamayam sıngālassa[5] vassamānassātı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

4 Eso kho bhıkkhave jarasıngālo[6] ukkannakena[7] nāma rogajātena puttho neva suññāgāragato[8] ramatı|| na rukkhamūlagato ramatı na ajjhokāsagato ramatı|| yena yena gacchatı yattha yattha tıtthatı yattha yattha nısīdatı yattha nıpajjatı[9] tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjatı|| ||

5 Evam eva[10] kho bhıkkhave ıdhekacco bhıkkhu lābhasakkārasılokena abhıbhūto parıyādınnacıtto neva suññāgarayato ramatı|| na rukkhamūlagato ramatı na ajjhokāsagato ramatı| yena yena gacchatı yattha yattha tıtthatı yattha yattha nısīdatı yattha yattha nıpajjatı tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjatı|| ||

---

[1] So B and C, S[1-3] °gadena [2] Mıssıng ın S[1] [3]

[3] S[1-3] vıjjhıtum and omıt tam

[4] S[1] [3] °sılokam and omıt the sequel from anu° to °sıloko —pe— [5] S[1-3] sıgāla°, B sınāla°

[6] So C S[1-3], B omıts jara° [7] So C S[1] [3], B ukkandakena

[8] S[1-3] bı (S[1] -khı-) lagato [9] B nıppajjatı always

[10] S[3] omıts evam, S[3] omıts eva and puts dāruno under the lıne

6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||
7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti [1]|| ||
Atthamam|| ||

9 (9) *Verambā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|| ||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā [2] nāma vātā vāyanti|| || Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enam veramba vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhittassa [3] aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisam gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam nigamam vā pindāya pavisati arakkhitena kāyena arakkhitena vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehi indriyehi|| ||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamseti|| || So rāgānuddhamsitena [4] cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati [5]|| tassa aññe cīvaram haranti aññe pattam haranti aññe nisīdanam haranti aññe sucigharam haranti|| verambavātakhittassa va sakunassa|| ||

6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Navāmam|| ||

10 (10) *Sagāthakam*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| || adhigamāya|| ||

3 Idhāham [6] bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam passāmi

---

[1] B omits ti
[2] So S[1-3] and C, B verambhā, both always
[3] S[1] 3 °vāte° always
[4] °B °dhamsena
[5] B hi° S[1-3] hīnāya
[6] S[1-3] idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtam pariyādinnacittam kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannam[1] || ||

4 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtam pariyādinnacittam kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannam || ||

5 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam passāmi sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtam pariyādinnacittam kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannam || ||

6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna[2] Sugato athāparam avoca satthā || ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||
Asakkārena cūbhayam ||
Samādhi na vikampati ||
Appamādaviharino[3] || 1 ||
Tam jhāyinam sātatikam ||[4]
Sukhumam ditthivipassakam ||
Upādānakkhayārāmam ||
Āhu sappuriso iti 2 || Dasamam || ||

Vaggo pathamo || ||
Tassuddānam || ||

Dāruno Bālisam Kummam ||[5]
Dīghalomi ca Milhakam ||[6]
Asani Dittham Singālam ||[7]
Verambena Sagāthakanti ||[8]

---

[1] S[1-3] uppannam always
[2] S[1] 3 omit na
[3] S[1-3] appamāna (S3 -na)°
[4] S[3] sāsatikam
[5] S[1] 3 suddhakam bālasim kummo
[6] S[1-3] dīghalomi (S[1] -mim) punelakam
[7] S[1-3] ditthi (di- missing in S[1]) singālañca
[8] B verambhena, S[1] 3 samgayhakanti

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Pāti* (1)

1 Sāvatthi[1]

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| || adhigamāya|| ||[2]

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvannapatiyā pi[3] rūpiyacunna paripunnāya[4] hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|| ||

4 Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinnacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|| ||

5 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Pathamam|| ||[5]

12 (2) *Pāti* (2)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[6]

2 Dāruno[7] bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

3 Idāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapātiyāpi suvannacunnaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā-ti|| ||

4 Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinnacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|| ||

5 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Dutiyam|| ||[8]

13–20 (3–10) *Suvannanikkha—Janapadakalyānī*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

1 S1 3 add tatra—voca— 2 Missing in S1 3
3 Omitted by S1-3 4 S1 3 °cunne (or -o) paripurāya
5 S1-3 Ekam 6 Missing in S1-3 always
7 S1 3 add kho 8 S1-3 cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā

13 (3) Suvannanikkhassa pi hetu|| tīni pe||

14 (4) Suvannanikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cattāri pe||

15 (5) Singinikkhassa pi hetu|| panca|| pe||

16 (6) Singinikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cha||

17 (7) Pathaviyā[1] pi jātarūpaparipuriāya hetu|| satta||

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi|| attha||[2]

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi||

20 (10) Janapadakalyāniyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||

3 Tam enam[3] passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkhārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinnacittam sampajāna musā bhāsantam||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Dutiyo vaggo||
Tassuddānam||

Dve Pāti dve Suvannā ca|[4]
Singīhi apare duve||[5]
Pathavī[6] Kiñcikkha Jīvitam|[7]
Janapadakalyāniyā dasā ti||

Chapter III Tatiyo Vaggo

21 (1) *Mātugāmo*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[8]

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

---

[1] S1-3 puthuviyā
[2] All these numbers are in S1-3 only
[3] S1 3 ena
[4] S1-3 dve
[5] S1-3 due
[6] puthavī
[7] S1-3 omit m
[8] S1-3 add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhıkkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cıttam parıyādāya tıtthatı yassa lābhasakkāıasıloko cıttam parıyādāya tıtthatı|| pe||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhıkkhave lābhasakkāıasıloko|| pe|| ||[1]

5 Evañhı vo bhıkkhave sıkkhıtabbantı|| || Pathamam|| ||

22 (2) *Kalyānī*

1 Sāvatthı||[2]

2 Dāruno bhıkkhave lābhasakkārasıloko|| pe|| ||

3 Na tassa bhıkkhave janapadakalyānı ekā ekassa cıttam parıyādāya tıtthatı|| yassa lābhasakkārasıloko cıttam parıyādāya tıtthatı|| ||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhıkkhave lābhasakkārasıloko|| pe|| ||

5 Evañhı vo bhıkkhave [3] sıkkhıtabbantı|| || Dutıyam||

23 (3) *Putto*

1 Sāvatthı|| ||

2 Dāruno bhıkkhave lābhasakkārasıloko|| pe|| ||

3 Saddhā bhıkkhave upāsıkā ekaputtakam[4] apıyam manāpam evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| || Tadıso tāta bhavāhı yādıso Cıtto ca gahaptı Hatthako ca ālavako tı|| ||

4 Esā bhıkkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvakānam upāsakānam yad ıdam Cıtto gahapatı Hatthako ca ālavako|| ||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagārıyam pabbajası|| tādıso tāta bhavāhı yādıso Sārıputta-Moggalānā tı|| ||

6 Esā bhıkkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvakanam bhıkkhūnam yadıdam Sārıputta-Moggalānā|| ||

7 Mā ca kho tvam tāta sekham appamattamānasam lābhasakkārasıloko anupāpunātūtı|| ||[5] Tam ce bhıkkhave

---

[1] 4 ıs omıtted ın S1-3 [2] Mıssıng ın S1-3 always

[3] Mıssıng ın S1 3 from Evañhı [4] S1 3 ekaputta

[5] S1-3 °punātītı always

bhikkhum sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpunāti|| so[1] tassa hoti antarāyāya|| ||

8 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave[2] sikkhitabbanti|| || Tatiyam|| ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaram piyam manāpam evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukandakiyā ca Nandamātāti|| ||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvikānam upāsikānam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukandakiyā ca Nandamātā|| [3]

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi|| tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca[4] bhikkhunī Uppalavannā cāti|| [4]

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvikānam bhikkhunīnam yadidam Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala vannā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam labhasakkārasiloko anupāpunātūti|| ||

8 Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhunim sekham appattamāna sam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpunāti|| so tassā hoti antarāyāya|| [5]

9 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave[6] sikkhitabbanti|| || Catuttham|| ||[7]

25 (5) *Samanabrāhmanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] yo [2] Omitted from Evañhi in S[1-3]
[3] B adds ti [4] Omitted by S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] adds ti [6] Missing in S[1-3] from Evañhi
[7] Cipher in S[1]

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathā bhūtam na pajānanti|| evam kātabbam|| ||[1]

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā[2] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| || Pañcamam|| ||

26 (6) *Samanabrāhmanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yāthābhūtam napajānanti|| || Evam kātabbam|| ||[3]

3 Ye[4] ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayañca atthagamañca assā dañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja[5] viharantīti|| ||

Chattham|| ||

27 (7) *Samanabrāhmanā* (3)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā va brāhmanā vā [6] lābha sakkārasilokasamudayam na pajānanti|| lābhasakkārasiloka nirodham na pajananti||lābhasakkārasilokanirodhagāminim[7] patipadam na pajānanti|| Evam kātabbam||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharantīti|| ||

Sattamam|| ||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

---

[1] S1-3 kātabbanti [2] S1-3 add ya

[3] Complete in S1-3 [4] S1-3 insert hi

[5] S1-3 have—evam vitthāroti—instead of sayam° upasampajja

[6] S1-3 insert lābhasakkārasilokam nappajānanti

[7] B °gāmini, and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chavim chindati|| chavim chetvā cammam chindati|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindati|| mamsam chetvā nahārum [1] chindati|| nahārum chetvā atthim chindati|| atthim chetvā atthimiñjam [2] āhacca titthati|| ||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkarāsiloko|| pe|| ||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Atthamam|| ||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chavim chindati|| chavim chetvā cammam chindati|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindati|| mamsam chetvā nahārum chindati|| nahārum chetvā atthim chindati|| atthim chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca titthati|| ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā jangham vethetvā [3] ghamseyya|| sā chavim chindeyya|| chavim chetvā cammam chindeyya|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindeyya|| mamsam chetvā nahārum [4] chindeyya nahārum chetvā atthim chindeyya|| atthim chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca titthеyya|| ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chavim chindati|| chavim chetvā cammam chindati|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindati|| mamsam chetvā nahārum chindati|| nahārum chetvā atthim chindati|| atthim chindati|| atthim chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca titthati|| ||

6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Navamam|| ||

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] S[1] nahārū always, B nhārum [2] B atthimiñcam always
[3] B vedhetvā [4] S[1] nahārūm here only

2 Yo[1] bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo tassa pāham[2] lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmīti|| ||

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kissa pana bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti|| ||

4 Yā hissa sā[3] Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|| ||[4]

5 Ye ca khvāssa[5] Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitat tassa viharato ditthadhammasukhavihārādhigatā[6] tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|| ||

6 Evam dāruno[7] kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda[8] evam sikkhitabbam|| uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya thassatītī|| ||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Dasamam|| ||

Tatiyo vaggo|| ||

Tassuddānam|| ||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyānī||[9]
Putto ca Ekadhītu ca||[10]
Samanabrāhmanā[11] tīni||
Chavi Rajjuca[12] Bhikkhunāti|| ||

Chapter IV Catuttho Vaggo

31 (1) *Chindi*

1 Sāvatthi[13]

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso|| pe|| ||

---

[1] S[1]-3 insert piso [2] S[1]-3 paham [3] B si
[4] S3 vadāmīti [5] B khvassa [6] S[1]-3 °vihārāya(S[1] yā)gatā
[7] S[1]-3 insert hi [8] S[1]-3 ha ānanda [9] S[1]-3 °ni
[10] S[1]-3 °dhītiyā [11] S[1]-3 insert ceva
[12] S[1]-3 cīvi(or vīci)rajjuñca [13] S[1]-3 add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto bhikkhave Devadatto sangham bhindati|| ||[1]

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti|| || Pathamam|| ||

32 (2) *Mūla*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinna-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam[2] agamā|| ||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

5 Sikkhitabbanti|| || Dutiyam|| ||

33 (3) *Dhammo*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinna cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samucchedam agamā|| ||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti|| || Tatiyam|| ||

34 (4) *Sukko*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinna-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam agama|| ||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

5 Sikkhitabbanti|| || Catuttham|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] bhindi   [2] S[1-3] kusalamūlam

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe vıhaıatı Veluvane kalandakanıvāpe|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahı ıathasatehı sāyampātam upatthānam gacchatı|| pañca ca thālıpākasatānı bhattābhıhāıo abhıha ıiyatı'| ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhıkkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa sankamımsu'| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdımsu,| ||

4 Ekam antam nısınnā kho te bhıkkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum | | Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāıo pañcahı ıathasatehı sāyampātam upatthānam gacchatı||[1] pañca ca thālıpākasatānı bhattābhıhāıo abhıhaıiyatītı'| '|

5 Mā bhıkkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkāıasılokam pıhāyıttha | yāva kīvañca bhıkkhave Devadattassa Ajātasat tukumāıo pañcahı ıathasatehı sāyampātam upatthānam gamıssatı pañca ca thalıpākasatānı bhattābhıhāıo āhaıı-yıssatı | hānı yeva bhıkkhave Devadattassa patıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhı | '|

6 Seyyathāpı bhıkkhave candassa[2] kukkuıassa nasāya pıttam bhındeyyum'| evañhı so kukkuıo bhıyyosomattāya candataıo assa | Evam eva[3] bhıkkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāıo pañcahı rathasatehı sayam pātam upatthānam gamıssatı|| pañca ca[4] thālıpākasatānı bhattābhıhāro āhaıiyıssatı,|,[5] hānı yeva bhıkkhave Devadattassa pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhı' '

7 Evam dāıuno kho bhıkkhave lābhasakkāıasıloko,|| pe, ||

8 Evānhı vo bhıkkhave sıkkhıtabbantı ,

Chattham |

37 (7) *Mātarı*

1 Sāvatthı ||

2 Dāıuno bhıkkhave lābhasakkārasıloko katuko pharuso antarāyıko anuttaıassa yogakkhemassa adhıgamāya|'||

[1] S[1-3] gamıssatı [2] S[1-3] omıt ssa [3] S[2 3] add kho [4] Omıtted by S[1 3] [5] S[1 3] abhıharīyatı

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā matu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| || Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinna cittam [1] sampajānamusā bhāsantam|| ||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma [2] na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya thassatīti|| ||

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Sattamam|| ||

38–43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā* (12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam [3] puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi||nacāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi [4] hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe|| ||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe|| ||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu|| pe|| ||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe|| ||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe|| ||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| || Tam enam [5] passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinnacittam sampajānāmusā bhāsantam|| ||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Uppan

---

[1] B omit m [2] S[1-3] °issāmi [3] S[1-3] omit m
[4] Omitted by S[1 3] [5] S[1 3] ena (as usual)

nam lābhasakkārasılokam pajahıssāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasıloko cıttam parıyādāya thassatītı|| ||

6 Evañhı vo bhıkkhave sıkkhıttabbantı|| ||

Catuttho vaggo|| ||

Tassuddānam|| ||

Chındı Mūlam Dhammo Sukko [1]
Pakkanta Ratha Mātaıı|| [2]
Pıtā Bhātā ca Bhagınī||
Puttā Dhītā [3] Pajāpatītı|| || [4]
Lābhasakkāra samyuttam|| || [5]

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme|| || [6]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı|| ||

3 Ekam antam nısınno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dhammam desetu yam aham sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahıtatto vıhareyyantı|| ||

4 Tam kım maññası Rāhula|| || cakkhum nıccam vā anıccam vātı|| ||

Anıccam bhante|| ||

Yam panānıccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātı||

Dukkham bhante||

---

[1] S[1] [3] Bhındı mūlāca dhammañca (sukko beıng omıtted)
[2] S[1] °rapathamāttarı, S[3] rapathantaıı
[3] B dhıtā
[4] S[1-3] omıt tı
[5] S[1-3] add pañcamamsamattam
[6] S[1-3] Sāvatthı—ārāme

Yam panānıccam dukkham vıparınāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassıtum Etam mama eso ham asmı eto me attā tı|| ||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo|| ||[1]

5 Sotam nıccam vā anıccam vā tı|| ||

Anıccam bhante|| ||

6 Ghānam nıccam vā anıccam vā tı|| ||

Anıccam bhante|| ||

7 Jıvhā nıccā vā anıccā vā tı|| ||

Anıccā bhante|| ||

8 Kāyo nıcco vā anıcco vā tı|| ||

Anıcco bhante|| ||

9 Mano nıcco vā anıcco vā tı|| ||

Anıcco bhante|| ||

Yam panānıccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tı||

Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panānıccam dukkham vıparınāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassıtum Etam mama eso ham asmı eso me attātı|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

10 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ārıyasāvako cakkhusmım pı nıbbındatı|| sotasmım pı nıbbındatı|| ghānasmım pı nıbbındatı|| jıvhāya pı nıbbındatı|| kāyasmım pı nıbbındatı|| manasmım pı nıbbındatı|| ||

11 Nıbbındam vırajjatı|| vırāgā vımuccatı|| vımuttasmım vımuttam ıtı[2] ñānam hotı|| || Khīnā jātı vusıtam brahmacarıyam katam karanīyam nāparam ıtthattāyātı pajānātītı|| ||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā|| || Pathamam|| ||[3]

2 (2) *Rūpam*

1 Sāvatthı|| ||[4]

2 Tam kım maññası Rāhula|| || Rūpā nıccā vā[5] anıccā vātı|| ||

---

[1] Mıssıng ın S^{1-3}

[2] B vımuttamhıtı

[3] All the numbers are mıssıng ın S^{1-3}

[4] Mıssıng ın S^{1-3} always

[5] Omıtted by $S^{1\ 3}$

Anıccā bhante|| ||

3–6 Saddā|| pe|| || Gandhā|| pe|| || Rasā|| pe|| Potthabbā|| pe|| ||

7 Dhammā nıccā vā anıccā vātı|| ||

Anıccā bhante|| ||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā arıyasāvako rūpesu pı nıbbındatı|| Saddesu pı[1]|| Gandhesu pı|| Rasesu pı|| Photthabbesu pı|| Dhammesu pı nıbbındatı|| ||

9 Nıbbındam vırajjatı|| pe|| | pajānātīti|| || Dutıyam|| ||

3 (3) *Viññāṇam*

1 Sāvatthı|| ||

2 Tam kım maññası Rāhula|| | Cakkhuvıññanam nıccam vā anıccam vātı|| ||

Anıccam bhante|| ||

3–6 Sotavıññānam|| Ghānavıññānam|| Jıhvāvıññānam|| Kāyavıññānam||

7 Manovıññānam nıccam vā anıccam vātı|| ||

Anıccam bhante|| ||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā arıyasāvako cakkhu vıññānasmım pı nıbbındatı|| Sotavıññānasmım pı nıbbındatı, Ghānavıññānasmım pı|| || Jıvhāvıññānasmım pı|| || Kāyavıññānasmım pı|| || Manovıññānasmım pı nıbbındatı|| ||

9 Nıbbındam vırajjatı|| pe|| pajānātīti|| || Tatıyam|| ||

4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvatthı|| ||

2 Tam kım maññasī Rāhula|| || Cakkhusamphasso nıcco vā anıcco vātı||

Anıcco bhante|| ||

3–7 Sotasamphasso|| Ghānasamphasso|| Jıvhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| Manosamphasso nıcco vā anıcco vātı|| ||

Anıcco bhante|| ||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā arıyasāvako cakkhusamphassasmım pı nıbbındatı|| sotasamphassasmım pı|| ghānasamphassasmım pı|| jıvhāsamphassasmım pı|| kāyasamphassasmım pı|| manosamphassasmım pı nıbbındatı|| ||

[1] B repeats nıbbındatı every tıme here and further on

9 Nibbindam virajati|| pe|| || pajānātīti|| || Catuttham|| ||

5 (5) *Vedanā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Cakkhusamphassajā vedana niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

3–6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

7–8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu samphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sota|| ghāna|| jivhā|| kaya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajā natīti|| ||

Pañcamam|| ||

6 (6) *Saññā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpasaññā niccā vā anicca vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

3–7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Potthabba-saññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

8–9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpa saññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| potthabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti[1]|| ||

Chattham|| ||

7 (7) *Sañcetanā*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante

3–7 Saddasañcetanā[2]|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

---

[1] More abridged in S[1] [3]

[2] S[1-3] add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā|| Potthabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

8–9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasañcetanāya pi[1] nibbindati| saddasañcetanāya pi[2]|| gandhasañcetanāya pi[3]|| rasasañcetanāya pi[4] potthabbasañcetanāya pi nibbindati|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati| pe'| pajānātīti|| || Sattamam|| ||

8 (8) *Tanhā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpatanhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

3–7 Saddatanhā|| Gandhatanhā|| Rasatanhā|| Potthabbatanha|| Dhammatanhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

8–9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatanhāya pi nibbindati|| saddatanhāya pi|| gandhatanhāya pi|| rasatanhāya pi|| photthabbatanhāya pi|| dhammatanhāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| || Atthamam|| ||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Pathavīdhātu niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

3–7 Āpodhatu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyodhātu|| Ākāsadhātu|| Viññānadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| ||

Aniccā|| bhante|| ||

8–9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavīdhātuyā pi nibbindati|| āpodhātuyā pi|| tejodhātuyā pi||

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]   [2] S-[3] saddarasa—
[3] S[1-3] gandharasa—the sequel being omitted
[4] Omitted by S[1-3]

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññānadhātuyā pi nibbindati|| pe|| || pajānātīti|| ||[1]

Navamam|| ||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpam niccam va aniccam vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

3–6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||[2]

7 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sankhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|| ||

8 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñānam hoti|| || Khīnā jāti|| vusitam brahmacariyam|| katam karanīyam|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

Dasamam|| ||

Pathamo vaggo|| ||
Tassuddānam|| ||

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññānam||
Samphasso[3] Vedanāya ca|| ||
Saññā Sañcetanā[4] Tanhā||
Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|| ||

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[5]

---

[1] Here more there less abridged in S^{1-3}

[2] S^{1} ^{3} insert here Yam panāniccam° eso me attāti no hetam bhante

[3] S^{1-3} phasso

[4] S^{1-3} omit Sañ

[5] S^{1-3} Sāvatthi—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi[1]

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca

3 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

4 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti

Dukkham bhante

5 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti

No hetam bhante

6–17 Sotam Ghānam Jivhā Kāyo

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti

Anicco bhante

19 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante

20 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

No hetam bhante

21 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi[2] ghānasmim pi jivhāya pi kāyasmim pi[3] manasmim pi nibbindati

22 Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñānam hoti Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā

Pathamam

12–20 (2–10)

1 Sāvatthi

3 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula

---

[1] More abridged in S[1 3]

[2] Omitted by S[1-3]

[3] B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti|| ||
Aniccā bhante|| ||
6–20 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā|| ||

13 (3) *Viññāṇam*

3–20 Cakkhuviññāṇam|| sotaviññāṇam|| ghānaviññāṇam|| jivhāviññāṇam|| kāyavinnam|| manoviññāṇam|| ||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3–30 Cakkhusamphasso|| sotasamphasso|| ghānasamphasso|| jivhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| manosamphasso|| ||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3–20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3–20 Rūsapaññā|| saddasaññā|| gandhasaññā|| rasasaññā|| poṭṭhabbasaññā|| dhammasaññā|| ||

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3–20 Rūpasañcetanā||[1] sottasañcetanā|| gandhasañcetanā|| rasasañcetanā|| poṭṭhabbasañcetanā|| dhammasañcetanā||

18 (8) *Tanhā*

3–20 Rūpatanhā|| saddatanhā|| gandhatanhā|| rasatanhā|| poṭṭhabbatanhā|| dhammatanhā|| ||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3 20 Pathavīdhātu|| || āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu|| ākāsadhātu|| viññāṇadhātu|| ||

20 (10) *Khandha*

3–17 Rūpam|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam niccam vā aniccam vāti?||

Aniccam bhante|| pe|| ||

21–22 Evam passam Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

Dasamam|| ||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| ||

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra mamankāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|| ||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannnam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā|| sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati|| || Yā kāci vedanā|| yā kāci saññā|| ye keci sankhārā|| yām kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā|| sabbam viññānam netam mama nesoham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati|| ||

5 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamankāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|| ||[1]

Ekādasamam|| ||

---

[1] S3 °mamamkāra [mānāpagatamānasām hoti vidhāsam atikkantam suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [ ] being between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||[1]

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca viññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankara-mamankāra-mānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttanti || ||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olarikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || ||

Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

Pancannam khandhānam evam kattabbam ||[2]

5 Yā kāci vedanā ||

6 Yā kāci saññā ||

7 Ye keci sankhārā ||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā || sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || ||

Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāra-mamankāra-mānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttanti || || Dvādasamam || ||

Rāhula-Samyuttam || ||
Dutiyo vaggo ||
Tassuddānam || ||

---

[1] Abbreviated in S[1-3]   [2] B kātabbam

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññānam||
Samphasso[1] Vedanāya ca||
Saññā Sañcetanā[2] Tanhā||
Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
Anusayāpagatañ ceva[3]||
Vaggo tena vuccatīti[4]|| ||

BOOK VIII LAKKHANA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Atthīpesi*

1 Evam me sutam | ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhano āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno[5] Gijjhakūte pabbate viharanti || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhano tenupasankami|| ||

4 Upasankamitvā āyasmantam Lakkhanam etad avoca|| | āyāmāvuso[6] Lakkhana Rājagaham pindāya pavisissāmāti|| ||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmato Maha-Moggallānassa paccassosi|| ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi || ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti || ||

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhana etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato mam santike etam pañham pucchāti[7]|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] phasso [2] S[1-3] cetanā
[3] S[1-3] asamyam anupagatam vedana
[4] S[1-3] pavuccati [5] B Moggalā° always
[6] B ehi āvuso [7] S3 puccha, S[1] pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhano āyasma ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| || Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto añña tarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi|| || Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti|| ||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakutā pabbatā orohanto addasam atthikasankhalikam vehāsam gacchantam|| tam enam[1] gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulantarikāhi vitacchenti[2] vibhajenti[3] sāssudam attassaram karoti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati][4] evarūpo pi nama attabhāvapatilābho[5] bhavissatīti||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| ñānabhūtā vata bhikkhave savakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpam ñassati[6] vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati|| ||

12 Pubbe pi[7] me so bhikkhave satto dittho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsim|| || Ahañcetam[8] vyākareyyam pare ca[9] me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum|| tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya|| ||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi|| so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā[10] tasseva kammassa vipākā-

---

[1] S[1]-3 omit m [2] S[1] 3 vitudenti [3] Omitted by S[1] 3
[4] Missing in S3 [5] S[1]-3 omit °bhāva°
[6] S3 passati, S[1] ssati [7] S[1]-3 va
[8] S[1]-3 ahamevetam [9] Omitted by S[1]-3
[10] S3 paccitva, S[1] paccittha

vasesena evarūpam attabhāvapatılābham[1] patısamvedıyatītı[2]|| ||

Pathamam[3]|| ||

Sabbesam suttantānam eseva[4] peyyālo|| ||

2 (2) *Gāvaghātaka*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gıjjhakutā pabbatā orohanto addasam mamsapesım[5] vehāsam gacchantam|| tam enam gıjjhā pı dhanka[6] pı kulalā pı anupatıtvā anupatıtvā vıtacchentı vıbhajentı[7] | sāssudam attassaram karotı|| ||

2 Eso bhıkkhave satto ımasmıññeva Rājagahe goghātako|| pe|| ||

Dutıyam|| ||

3 (3) *Pındasakunıyam*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gıjjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam mamsapındam vehāsam gacchantam|| tam enam|| pe[8]||

2 Eso bhıkkhave satto ımasmıññeva Rājagahe sākunıko ahosı|| ||

Tatıyam|| ||

4 (4) *Nıcchavorabbhı*

1 Idhāham āvuso|| la|| addasam nıcchavım[9] purısam|| pe|| vıtacchentı vıbhajentı|| so sudam[10] attassaram karotı|| ||

2 Eso bhıkkhave satto ımasmıññeva Rājagahe orabbhıko[11] ahosı|| ||

Catuttham|| ||[12]

---

[1] B °bhāvam° [2] °vedaya° (as usual)

[3] All the numbers are mıssıng ın S[1] 3 (ın the whole samyutta) [4] S[1] 3 sabbesattānam esevahı°

[5] S[1]-3 °pındam [6] S[1]-3 kākā always

[7] S[1]-3 vırājentı always

[8] S[1]-3 repeats the same words as before

[9] B vınıcchavım [10] B sāssudam always

[11] S-3 orabdhıko

[12] 3 and 4 are more complete ın S[1]-3

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam asilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam|| Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam attassaram karoti|| ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi|| || Pañcamam|| ||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam sattilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam attassaram karoti|| ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi|| || Chattham|| ||

7 *Usu-kāraniyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam usulomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa te usū[1] uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam attassaram karoti|| ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraniko ahosi|| || Sattamam|| ||

8 *Sūci sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam sūcilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam attassaram karoti|| ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi|| || Atthamam|| ||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam sūcilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S1-3

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti|| mukhe[1] pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure[2] pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti|| udare[3] pavisitvā urūhi[4] nikkhamanti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| || So sudam attassaram karoti|| ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi|| ||

Navamam|| ||

10 (10) *Andabharī Gāmakutako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasam kumbhandam purisam vehasam gacchantam|| ||

2 So gacchanto pi teva ande khandhe āropetvā gacchati|| nisīdanto pi tesveva andesu nisīdati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| || So sudam attassaram karoti|| ||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūto ahosi|| || Dasamam|| ||

Vaggo pathamo|| ||
Tassuddānam|| ||

Atthipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā|| [5]
Pindasākuniyam [6] Nicchavorabbhi |
Asica [7] sūkariko Satti-māgavi||
Usu ca kāraniyo Suci-sārathi|| [8]
Yo ca Sabbiyati[9]-sūcako hi so||[10]
Andabhārī ahu gāmakutako cāti|| || [11]

---

[1] S[1] 3 mukhato [2] S[1]-3 urena [3] S[1] 3 udarena
[4] S[1] 3 urumhi [5] B °ghātakā, S[1]-3 ghātikā
[6] S[1]-3 omit m [7] S[1]-3 asiñca
[8] S[1] 3usubbe kāraneko suciyānurathi
[9] S[1] 3 kocesiviya(S[3] -ya)vi [10] S[1]-3 omit so
[11] S[1]-3 °bhāri° °kutako ti

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Kupe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayam Rājagahe Veluvane|| ||[1]

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe sasīsakam[2] nimuggam|| ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pāra dāriko[3] ahosi|| ||

Pathamam|| ||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādi—Dutthabrāhmano*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe nimuggam ubhohi hatthehi gūtham khādantam|| ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmano ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusangham bhattena nimantetvā doniyā gūthassa purāpetvā[4] etad avoca|| || Aho[5] bhonto yāvadattham bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti|| ||

Dutiyam|| ||

13 (3) *Nicchavitthi-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam nicchavim itthim[6] vehāsam gacchantim|| tam enam[7] gijjhā pi dhankā[7] pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti[7]|| || Sāsudam[8] attassaram karoti|| ||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārinī ahosi|| ||

Tatiyam|| ||

---

[1] S^1 ^{3} Rājagahe nidānam [2] S^{1-3} °sīsakā, S^1 omitting sa° [3] So C, B S^3 para°, S^1 pārā° [4] S^{1-3} insert kālam ārocāpetvā [5] S^{1-3} ato [6] S^{1-3} insert duggandham pamgulim [7] S^{1-3} have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on [8] B sāssudam always

14 (4) *Mamgulitthi ikkhanitthi*||

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim duggandhim[1] mangulim[2] vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enam gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| || Sāsudam attassaram karoti|| ||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi|| ||

Catuttham|| ||

15 (5) *Okilini-Sapattangārakokiri*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkam okilinim okirinim vehāsam gacchantim|| || Sāsudam attassaram karoti|| ||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kalingarañño[3] aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim angārakatāhena okiri|| ||

Pañcamam|| ||

16 (6) *Sīsachinno coraghātako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam asīsakam[4] kavandham vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhini ceva honti mukhañ ca|| ||

2 Tam enam gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti| So sudam attassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātako[5] ahosi|| || Chattham|| ||

17 (7) *Bhikkhu*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhum vehāsām gacchantam|| ||

2 Tassa sanghātī pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

---

[1] S1-3 °dham [2] C magulim
[3] B kalinka°, S1 3 kalingassa
[4] S1-3 omit m [5] S1 °ghātā, S3 ghato

pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| Kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| || So sudam attassaram karoti|| ||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi|| || Sattamam|| ||

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasam bhikkhunim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā sanghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi|| ||

Atthamam|| ||

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasam sikkhamānam vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā sanghati pi ādittā|| pe|| ||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi|| ||

Navamam||

20 (10) *Sāmanera*

1 Addasam sāmaneram vehāsam gacchantam|| ||

2–3 Tassa sanghāti pi ādittā|| pe|| || pāpasāmanero ahosi|| ||

Dasamam|| ||

21 (11) *Sāmaneriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam sāmanerim vehāsam gacchantim|| ||

2 Tassā sanghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanam pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| || Sāsudam attassaram karoti|| ||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pi[1] nāma satto bhavissati[2]|| evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapatilābho bhavissatīti|| ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| ñānabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpam ñassati vā dakkhati vā[3] sakkhim vā karissati||

---

[1] S[1-3] omit pi [2] S[1-3] bhavissatīti [3] S[1-3] insert ti

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmanerī diṭṭhā[1] ahosi|| api-cāham na vyākasim|| ahañce tam vyākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya|| ||

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi|| sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa sahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā[2] tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpam attabhāvapaṭilābham paṭisamvediyatīti|| ||

Dutiyo vaggo|| ||
Tassuddānam|| ||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so[3] pāradāriko||
Guthakhādi ahu[4] duṭṭhabrāhmano||
Nicchavitthi aticārinī āhu||
Mangulitthi[5] ahu ikkhinitthiyā[5]|| ||
Okilinī sapattangāra okirī[6]||
Sīsacchinno[7] ahu coraghātako||
Bhikkhu Bhikkhunī Sikkhamānā Sāmanero||
Atha Sāmaneriyo Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjum[8]||
Pāpakammam karimsu tāvadeti[9]|| ||

Lakkhana-samyuttam[10]|| ||

BOOK IX OPAMMA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Kūṭam*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

---

[1] S¹-3 °so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho [2] S¹-3 paccittha
[3] S¹-3 hosi [4] S¹-3 atha
[5] S¹-3 mangulitthim ahukkhiniyā [6] B °linī °kirī
[7] S¹ sapacchinno [8] S¹-3 vinayassa, B pabbajjam
[9] S¹-3 vācākammam akarimsu tāvade
[10] S¹ 3 add samattam (instead of sattamam ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca [1]|| ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūtangamā kūtasamosaranā|| kūtasamugghātā|| sabbā tā samugghātam gacchanti|| ||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā [2] sabbe te avijjāmūlakā [3] avijjāsamosaranā|| avijjāsamugghātā|| sabbe te samugghātam gacchanti|| ||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Appamattā viharissāmāti|| || Pathamam [4]|| ||

2 *Nakhasikham*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [5]|| ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|| ||

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| || Katamam nu kho bahutaram yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu [6] āropito| yā cāyam [7] mahāpathavīti|| ||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahā pathavī|| appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu [8] āropito|| sankham pi na upeti upanidhim [9] pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhaya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti|| ||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Appamattā viharissāmāti|| ||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| || Dutiyam|| ||

3 *Kulam*

1 Sāvatthi|| || [10]

---

[1] S[1] 3 Sāvatthi—tatra voca— [2] S[1-3] akusalamūlā
[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca [6] S[1] 3 pamsum always
[7] S[1-3] ayamvā [8] S3 has pamsu here [9] B °nidham
[10] Missing in S[1] 3, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhamsiyāni [1] honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā|| so suppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi|| ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni [2] bahupurisāni tāni duppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikatā|| so duppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi|| ||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikatā [3] yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamaraddhāti|| ||

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Tatiyam|| ||

4 *Ukhā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbanhasamayam ukkhāsatam [4] dānam dadeyya|| yo majjhantikasamayam [5] ukkhāsatam dānam dadeyya|| yo vā [6] sāyanhasamayam ukkhāsatam dānam dadeyya|| yo vā pubbanhasamayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam [7] bhāveyya|| yo vā majjhantika samayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| yo vā sāyanhasamayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idam tato mahapphalataram|| ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhāti|| ||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Catuttham|| ||

---

[1] B supa° always [2] S¹-³ appatthikāni

[3] S¹-³ bahulī° always

[4] C ukkhāsatam and ukkāsatam (two readings), B okkhāsa° always [5] S¹-³ majjhantikam always

[6] S¹-³ omit vā [7] S¹-³ mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti[1] tinhaphalā|| atha puriso āgaccheyya|| || Aham imam sattim[2] tinhaphalam pāninā vā mutthinā vā patilenissāmi[3] patikottissāmi pativattessāmīti|| [4]

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| bhabbo nu kho so puriso amum sattim tinhaphalam pāninā vā mutthinā vā patilenetum patikottetum pativattetunti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| ||

Asu[5] hi bhante satti tinhaphalā[6] na sukarā pāninā vā mutthinā vā patilenetum patikottetum pativattetum|| yāvad eva ca pana so[7] puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti|| ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno][8] mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhā|| || Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya|| atha kho svedha[9] amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa|| ||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhāti|| || Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|| || Pañcamam|| ||

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dalhadhammā dhanug-

---

[1] S1-3 sattim [2] B satti

[3] B pati° always, C °lenissāmi

[4] B pati° always, S1 3 °kotthi° °vatthi° always

[5] B assu [6] S1 3 sattim° phalam

[7] B omits so, S1 ca, S3 pana [8] Missing in S1 3

[9] S1 sveva, S3 suveva

gahā sikkhitā[1] katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā ṭhitā assu ||

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya || || Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatiṭṭhite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmīti ||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave | javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante daḷhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittaṃ appatiṭṭhitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāya || Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti ||

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo[2] yātha ca[3] candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataro || yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā[4] candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo[5] tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khīyanti[6]

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ Appamattā viharissāmāti Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ ||

7 Āṇi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ||

2 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Ānako[7] nāma mudiṅgo ahosi ||

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake[8] ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahiṃsu |

[1] So S1-3 and C, B susikkhitā always
[2] S1-3 add yo [3] S1-3 omit ca [4] S1-3 devatānaṃ
[5] S1-3 insert here tato sī(S3 dī-)ghataro yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S1 canāmapurisānaṃ-) purato dhavanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo
[6] B diyyanti [7] C Ānako
[8] S1-3 dasārahānaṃ phālito phālito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yam Ānakassa mudingassa porānam pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi‖ [1] ānisanghāto va avasissi‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatam addhānam‖‖

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapatisamyuttā‖ tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti‖ [2] na sotam odahissanti‖ na aññācittam upatthāpessanti‖ na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissanti‖‖

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā‖ tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upatthāpessanti‖ te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissanti‖‖ Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānam tathāgatabhāsitānam gambhīrānam gambhīratthānam lokuttarānam [3] suññatapatisaññuttānam antaradhānam bhavissati‖‖

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam‖‖

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapatisaññuttā‖ tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upatthāpessāma‖ te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissāmāti‖‖

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Sattamam‖‖

8 *Kalingaro*

1 Evam me sutam‖ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyam‖‖

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti‖‖ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum‖‖ Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ [4]

3 Kalingarūpadhānā [5] bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viha-

---

[1] S[1-3] °dhāyati [2] B sussissanti always

[3] S[1-3] lokuttara here and further on

[4] S[1-3] 2 Tatra—voca— [5] B kalinka°

ianti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim|| ||[1] Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāram na labhati ārammanam|| ||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam Licchavī sukhumālā mudutalunahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu[2] yāva sūriyuggamanā[3] seyyam kappessanti|| ||[4] Tesam rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāram lacchati ārammanam|| ||

5 Kalingarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmim|| || Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāram na labhati ārammanam|| ||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutalunahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutūlabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyam kappessanti|| || Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāram lacchati ārammanam|| ||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Kalinga rūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasmintī|| || Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Atthāmam|| ||

9 *Nāgo*

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme|| ||[5]

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasankamati|| tam enam[6] bhikkhū evam āhamsu|| || Māyasmā[7] ativelam kulāni upasankamītī|| ||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evam āha|| || Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasankamitabbam maññissanti|| kim angam panāhanti|| ||[8]

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| pe|| || nisīdimsu||[9]

---

[1] S3 padhāsmim
[2] S1-3 °hanādisu
[3] S1-3 suriyassugg° always
[4] B kappissanti always
[5] Complete in B
[6] S1 3 ena
[7] S1-3 māvāyasmā always
[8] S1-3 and C anga° (without m) always
[9] Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nısınnā kho te bhıkkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| || Idha bhante aññataro navo bhıkkhu atıvelam kulānı upasankamatı|| tam enam bhıkkhū evam āhamsu Māyasmā atıvelam kulānı upasankamītı|| || So bhıkkhu [1] bhıkkhūhı vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hı nāma therā bhıkkhū kulānı upasankamıtabbām maññıssantı|| kım angam panāhan tı|| ||

6 Bhūtapubbam bhıkkhave araññāyatane mahāsarası tam nāgā upanıssāya vıharantı|| te tam sarasım ogāhetvā sondāya bhısamulālam [2] abbhuggahetvā [3] suvıkkhālıtam vıkkhāletvā akaddamam samkharıtvā [4] ajjhoharantı|| || Tesan tam vannāya ceva hotı balāya ca|| na ca tatonıdānam maıanam vā nıgacchantı maranamattam vā dukkham|| ||

7 Tesaññeva kho pana bhıkkhave mahānāgānam anusıkkhamānā tarunā bhınkacchāpā tam [5] saıasım ogāhetvā bhısamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvıkkhālıtam vıkkhāletvā sakaddamam samkharıtvā ajjhoharantı|| || Tesam tam neva vannāya ceva hotı na balāya|| tato nıdānam mara nam vā nıgacchantı maıanamattam vā dukkham|| ||

8 Evam eva kho [6] bhıkkhave ıdha therā bhıkkhū pubbanhasamayam nıvāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nıgamam vā pındāya pavısantı|| || Te tattha dhammam bhāsantı|| tesam gıhī pasannā kāram karontı|| te tam lābham agadhıtā [7] amucchıtā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvıno nıssaranapaññā parıbbhuñjantı|| || Tesam tam vannāya ceva hotı balāya ca|| na ca tatonıdānam maranam vā nıgacchatalı maranattam vā dukkham|| ||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhıkkhave therānam bhıkkhūnam anusıkkhamānā navā bhıkkhū pubbanhasamayam nıvāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nıgamam vā pındāya pavısantı|| ||

10 Te tattha dhammam bhāsantı|| tesam gıhı pasannā

---

[1] Omıtted by B
[2] S[1-3] °mulālam
[3] So C, B abbuhetvā, S[1-3] adhohetvā, both always
[4] S[1-3] °khādıtvā
[5] S[1-3] te nam
[6] B vo
[7] S[1-3] °gathıtā always

kāram karonti|| te tam lābham gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaranapaññā paribhuñjanti|| || Tesam tam neva vannāya hoti na balāya|| te [1] tatonidānam maranam vā nigacchanti maranamattam va dukkham|| ||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaranapaññā lābham [2] paribhuñjissāmā ti|| || Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Navamam|| ||

10 *Bilāro*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[3]

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelam kulesu cārittam āpajjati| tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamsu|| || Māyasmā atīvelam kulesu cārittam āpajjīti|| ||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati|| ||[4]

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| pe|| Bhagavantam etad avocum| ||[5]

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu atīvelam kulesu cārittam āpajjati|| tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamsu Māyasmā atīvelam kulesu cārittam āpajjīti|| || So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramatīti|| ||

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasankatīre [6] thito ahosi mudumūsim [7] maggayamāno|| || [8] Yadāyam mudumūsī gocarāya pakkamissati [9] tattheva nam gahetvā khādissāmīti|| ||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsī gocarāya pakkami|| [10] tam enam bilāro gahetvā sahasā samkharitvā [11] ajjhohari|| || Tassa mudumūsī antam pi khādi antagunam pi khādi|| so

---

[1] Missing in S[1]-3 [2] B tam
[3] S[1]-3 Sāvatthi—ārame— [4] S[1]-3 na ramati always
[5] Complete in B [6] So C, B °tire, S[1]-3 °līre
[7] S[1] °musim, S3 °musi, C mudum°
[8] S[1] yaga(or ha?)māno, S3 gayhamāno
[9] B patikkam° [10] S[1]-3 pakkāmi
[11] S[1]-3 asamkhāditvā

tatonidānam maranam pi nigacchati maranamattam pi dukkham|| ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam va nigâmam va pindāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitenā cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehi indriyehi|| ||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittam anuddhamseti|| so rāgānuddhamsena cittena maranam vā nigacchati maranamattam vā dukkham|| ||

10 Marananñhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye [1] yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati|| maranamattañhetam bhikkhave dukkham yadidam aññataram sankilittham āpattim āpajjati|| yathāi ūpāya āpattiyā vutthānam paññāyati|| ||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| ||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upatthitāya satiyā samvutehi indriyehi gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisissāmāti|| ||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Dasamam|| ||

11 *Singālaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[2]

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam singālassa vassamānassāti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo [3] ukkannakena [4] nāma rogajātena phuttho||[5] S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha titthati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisīdati|| yattha yattha

---

[1] S[1-3] insert ca [2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

[3] B omits jara° always

[4] B ukkandakena, S[1] okkannakena, S[3] ogakkannakena (See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8) [5] S[1-3] puttho

icchati tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako pi nam vāto upavāyati|| ||

4 Sādhu khvassa[1] bhikkhave yam idhekacco sakyaputtiyapatiñño evarūpam pi attabhāvapatilābham[2] patisamvediyetha|| ||[3]

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| || Appamattā viharissāmāti|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Ekādasamam|| ||

12 *Singālaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam singālassa vassamānassāti|| ||

Evam bhante || ||

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmim jarasingāle yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā | na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiyapatiññe[4] pi yā[5] kāci kataññutā kataveditā || ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| ||[6] Kataññuno bhavissāma katavedino|| amhesu appakam pi katam mā nasissatīti|| ||[7] Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Dvādasamam|| ||

Opamma samyuttam|| ||[8]

Tassa uddānam|| ||[9]

Kūtam Nakhasikham Kulam||
Ukkā Satti[10] Danuggaho||
Āni[11] Kalingaro Nāgo||
Bilāro[12] dve Singālakā ti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] kho tassa [2] B attabhāvam°, S[1-3] °patilabho

[3] B °vediyeva [4] S[1-3] °kacco °patiñño [5] S[1-3] siyā

[6] S3 inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evam bhikkhave sikkhitabbam

[7] B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissattīti

[8] B opama°, S[1-3] add atthamam

[9] S[1-3] tassud° [10] B Ukkāsatam S[1-3] °santi

[11] S[1] ani, S3 ani [12] S[1-3] bilā(S3 –lā–)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMYUTTAM

1 Kolito

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|| ||[1]

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Āvuso bhikkhaveti|| ||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum|| ||

3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca|| || Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam[2] cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| || Ariyo tunhībhāvo ariyo tunhībhāvo ti vuccati|| || Katamo nu kho ariyo tunhībhāvo ti|| ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| || Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| || Ayam vuccati ariyo tunhībhāvoti|| ||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||[3] tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|| ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso[4] Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| || Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmana ariyam tunhībhāvam pamādo|| Ariye tunhībhāve cittam santhapehi|| ariye tunhibhāve cittam ekodim karohi||[5] ariye tunhibhāve cittam samādahāti|| ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||[6] Yam hi tam

---

[1] S[1-3] ekam° sāvatthiyam only

[2] S[1-3] etam [3] B viharim [4] S[1-3] āvuso mam

[5] So C, S[1-3] ekodi, B ekodibhāvam [6] S[1-3] vihāsim

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya ‖ ‖ Satthārā anuggahito [1] sāvako mahābhiññatam [2] patto ti ‖ mamantam sammāvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahā bhiññatam patto ti ‖ ‖ Pathamam ‖ ‖ [3]

2 *Upatisso*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam ‖ ‖ [4]

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ‖ Āvuso bhikkhave ti ‖ ‖

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum ‖ ‖

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca ‖ ‖ Idha [5] mayham āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa etam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‖ ‖ Atthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim ‖ yassa me viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti ‖ ‖

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi ‖ ‖ Natthi kho tam kiñci lokasmim ‖ yassa me viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti ‖ ‖

4 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca ‖ ‖ Satthu pi te [6] āvuso Sāriputta viparinamaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti ‖ ‖

5 Satthu pi kho me [7] āvuso Sāriputta viparināmaññathābhavā nuppajjeyyum [8] sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ‖ Api ca me evam assa mā [9] mahesakkho [10] vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ‖ Sa ce hi Bhagavā ciram dīgham addhānam tittheyya tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti ‖ ‖

---

[1] S[1-3] satthāranug°

[2] So B and C, S[1] [3] °bhiññātam

[3] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]

[4] Sāvatthi—ārāme—

[5] Omitted by S[1] [3]

[6] C inserts kho

[7] Omitted by B

[8] S[1] [3] na up°

[9] Omitted by B

[10] S[1-3] mahe(S[1] ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hı panāyasmato Sārıputtassa [1] dīgharattam ahaṅkāra mamankāra mānānusayā susamūhatā|| ||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sārıputtassa satthu pı vıparınāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyum sokaparıdevadukkhadomanassupāyāsātı|| ||

Dutıyam|| ||

3 *Ghato*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme|| ||[2]

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca [3] Sārıputto āyasmā ca Mahā Moggalāno Rājagahe vıharantı Veluvane Kalandakanıvāpe ekavıhāre|| ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sārıputto sāyanhasamayam [4] patısallānā vutthıto yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā āyasmatā Mahā Moggallānena saddhım sammodı|| sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītısāretvā ekam antam nısīdı|| ||[5]

4 Ekam antam nısınno kho āyasmā Sārıputto āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca|| || Vıppasannānı kho te āvuso Moggalāna ındrıyānı|| parısuddho mukhavanno parıyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā [6] Mahā Moggallāno ajja [7] vıhārena vıhāsıtı|| ||

Olārıkena khvāham āvuso ajja vıhārena [8] vıhāsım|| apı ca me ahosı dhammıkathātı|| ||

5 Kena saddhım panāyasmato [9] Mahā-Moggalānassa ahosı dhammıkathātı|| ||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhım ahosı dhammıkathātı|| ||

6 Dūre [10] kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahı Sāvatthıyam vıharatı Jetavane Anāthapındıkassa ārāme|| || Kım nu kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam ıddhıyā upasankamı|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam ıddhıyā upasankamītı|| ||

---

[1] S[1]-3 omıt °ssa [2] S[1]-3 Sāvatthı—ārāme
[3] S[1]-3 omıt ca [4] S[1]-3 add nıvāsetvā
[5] Abbrevıated ın S[1]-3 [6] S[1]-3 nuna āy° [7] S[1]-3 avıjjā
[8] S[1] 3 omıt vıhārena [9] S[1]-3 panāvuso [10] S[1]-3 add ha

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasankamim || na pi mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankami || || Api ca me yāvatā Bhagavā ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi [1] dibbā ca sotadhātu || [2] Bhagavato pi yāvatāham ettavatā dibbacakkhu [3] visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātūti || ||[4]

8 Yathā katham panāyasmâto Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocam || || Āraddhaviriyo āraddhaviriyoti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante āraddhaviriyo hotīti || ||

10 Evam vutte āvuso mam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati || [5] kāmam taco ca nahāru [6] ca atthi ca avasussatu || [7] sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitam || || Yam tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam || na tam apāpunitvā viriyassa santhānam [8] bhavissatīti || || Evam kho Moggallāna āraddhaviriyo hotīti || ||

11 Evam eva [9] kho me [10] āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbatarājassa paritta pāsānasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya || [11] evam eva kho [12] mayam āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya || [13] Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākankhamāno kappam titthey-yāti || ||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatiyā lonaghatāya parittā lonasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya || [14] evam eva mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepana-mattāya || ||

---

[1] S[1] °cakkhum, S[1-3] visuddhi, or (S3) visucci
[2] S[1-3] °dhātuyā [3] S[1-3] dibbam cakkhum
[4] S[1] 3 dibbāca(S3 -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi
[5] S[1-3] °tīti [6] B nhāru [7] B avasissatu, S[1] avassatu
[8] S[1-3] santhānam [9] Missing in S[1] 3 [10] B omits kho me
[11] So B and C, S[1-3] upanikkhepamnamattatāya
[12] Missing in S[1-3] [13] S[1-3] as before without m
[14] S[1-3] as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hı[1] Sarıputto Bhagavatā anekaparıyāyena thomıto vannıto[2] pasattho|| ||

Sārıputto va paññāya|| sīlenupasamena ca||
So pı pārangato bhıkkhu|| eso[3] paramo sıyātı|| ||

15 Itı hete[4] ubho mahānāgā aññamaññam[5] subhāsıtam sulapıtam[6] samanumodımsūtı|| ||

Tatıyam|| ||

4 *Navo*

1 Sāvatthıyam vıharatı[7]|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhıkkhu pacchābhattam pındapātapatıkkanto vıhāram pavısıtvā[8] appossukko tunhībhūto sankāsāyatı[9]|| na bhıkkhūnam veyyāccam karotı cīvarakārasamaye|| ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhıkkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa sankamımsu|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdımsu|| ||

4 Ekam antam nısınnā kho te bhıkkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| || Idha bhante aññataro navo bhıkkhu pacchābhattam pındapātapatıkkanto vıhāram pavısıtvā appossukko tunhībhūto sankasāyatı|| na bhıkkhūnam veyyāvaccam karotı cīvarakārasamaye tı|| ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhıkkhum āmantesı|| || Ehı tvam bhıkkhu mama vacanena tam bhıkkhum āman tehı Satthā tam āvuso āmantetītı|| ||

6 Evam bhantetı kho so bhıkkhu Bhagavato patıssutvā yena so bhıkkhu tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā tam bhık khum etad avoca|| || Satthā tam āvuso āmantetītı|| ||

7 Evam āvuso tı kho so bhıkkhu tassa bhıkkhuno patıssutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı[10]|| ||

---

[1] S¹ ınserts here Mahā-Moggallāno, S³ Mahā erased
[2] Omıtted by B
[3] S¹⁻³ etāva
[4] B pate
[5] S¹⁻³ °aññassa
[6] Omıtted by B
[7] Sāvatthı—ārāme—
[8] B pavīsetvā always
[9] C samkatāyatı
[10] Abbrevıated ın S¹⁻³

8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Saccam kira tvam bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto [1] vihāram pavisitvā appossukko tunhībhūto sankasāyasi [2]|| na bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccam karosi cīvarakārasamayeti|| ||

Aham pi kho bhante sakam kiccam karomīti|| ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi|, || Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmabābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī || Yassacatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditthevadhamme sayam abhiññā [3] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā | idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Nayidam sithilam ārabbha|| na yidam appena thāmasā||
nibbānam adhigantabbam|| sabbadukkhapamocanam [4]|, 1 ||
Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu|| ayam uttamapuriso [5],
dhāreti antimam deham| jetvā [6] Māram savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|| ||

5 *Sujāto*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati [7]|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sujātam dūrato va [8] āgacchantam|, || Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| ||

4 Ubhayenevāyam bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata [9]|| ||

---

[1] B pindapātam here and elsewhere

[2] S3 omits °si, S1 has °sim [3] S1-3 add ya as before

[4] S1-3 sabbagantha(S3 adds -bba-)ppamocanam

[5] S1-3 amuttamaporiso [6] S1-3 chetvā always

[7] S1-3 Sāvatthi— [8] Omitted by S1 3

[9] Omitted by S1-3

7 Visākho

1 Evam me sutam[1] || ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kutāgārasalāyam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā vācāya vissatthāya[2] anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanha samayam patisallānā vutthito yena upatthānasālā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti || ||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññapaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Visākham pañcālaputtam āmantesi || || Sādhu sādhu Visākha || sādhu kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi || pe || atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti || ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā || Idam vatvāna[3] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

No bhāsamānam jānanti || missam bālehi panditam ||
bhāsamānañca jānanti || desentam amatam padam || 1 ||
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam || pagganhe isinam dhajam ||
subhāsitadhajā isayo || dhammo hi isinam dhajo ti || 2 ||

Sattamam || ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]
[2] B visatthāya
[3] S[1-3] omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || || [1]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākotitāni[2] paccākotitāni cīvarāni pārupitvā[3] akkhīni añjetvā accham pattam gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || ||

2 Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Nandam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te tam Nanda patirūpam kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa|| yam tvam ākotitāni paccākotitāni cīvarāni pārupeyyāsi akkhīni ca añjeyyāsi acchañca pattam dhāreyyāsi|| || Evam kho te Nanda patirūpam kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa|| yam tvam araññako ca[4] assasi|| pindapātiko ca pamsukuliko ca|| kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti|| ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|| ||

Kadāham Nandam passeyyam||
Araññam pamsukūlikam||
Aññātuñchena[5] yāpentam||
Kāmesu anapekkhinanti||[6]

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena āraññako ca[7] pindapātiko ca[8] pamsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāsīti|| || Atthamam|| ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[9]

---

[1] Sāvatthi—ārāme—
[2] S[1-3] ā(S[3] a- here only)kotita° always
[3] B pārum° always
[4] S[1-3] va
[5] So C, B °tuñcena, S[1-3] °tumjāya
[6] So B and C, S[1] °pekkhitanti, S[3] pekkhitabbanti
[7] S[1-3] vāsi
[8] S[1-3] insert āsi
[9] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno || ||[1]

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Tissam etad avoca || || Kim nu kho tvam [2] Tissa ekam antam nisinno dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti || ||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariṁ akamsūti || ||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo || ||

6 Na kho te tam Tissa patirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yam tvam [3] vattā no vacanakkhamo || || Etam kho te Tissa patirūpam kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yam tvam vattā assa [4] vacanakkhamo cā ti || ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||[5]

Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi ||
Akodho Tissa te varam || ||
Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi ||[6]
Tissa brahmacariyam vussatīti || ||

Navamam || ||

10 *Theranāmo* ||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranāmako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vannavādī || || So eko gāmam pindaya pavisati || eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko cankamam adhitthāti || ||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasanka-

---

[1] B vattayamāno always
[2] S[1-3] kinatvam (or kintvam)
[3] S[1-3] yata(or yat)tvam here only
[4] S[1-3] vattāca assasi [5] Abridged in S[1 3] [6] B akkhi°

mımsu|| upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdımsu|| ||

4 Ekam antam nısınnā kho te bhıkkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| || Idha bhante aññataıo bhıkkhu Thera-nāmako ekavıhārī ekavıhāıassa ca vannavādıtı|| ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhıkkhum āmantesı|| || Ehı tvam bhıkkhu mama vacanena Theram bhıkkhum āmantehı|| Satthā tam āvuso Theıa āmantetītı|| ||

Evam bhante tı kho so bhıkkhu Bhagavato patıssutvā yenāyasmā Theıo tenupasankamı|| ||

6 Upasankhamıtvā āyasmantam Theıam etad avoca|| || Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetītı|| ||

Evam āvuso tı kho āyasmā Theıo tassa bhıkkhuno patıs-sutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamı|| ||

7 Upasankamıtvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetvā ekam antam nısīdı|| ||

8 Ekam antam nısınnam kho āyasmantam Theram Bhagavā [1] etad avoca|| || Saccam kıra tvam Thera ekavı-hārī ekavıhārassa ca vannavādītı|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

9 Yathā katham pana tvam Theıa [2] ekavıhārī ekavı-hārassa ca vannavādītı|| ||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmam pındāya pavısāmı|| eko patıkkamāmı|| eko ıaho nısīdāmı|| eko cankamanam [3] adhıtthāmı|| Evam khvāham bhante ekavıhārī ekavıhāıassa ca vannavādītı|| ||

10 Attheso Thera ekavıhāro neso natthītı vadāmı|| || Apı ca Thera yathā ekavıhāıo vıtthārena [4] parıpunno hotı tam sunāhı sādhukam manası karohı bhāsıssāmītı|| ||

Evam bhante tı kho|| pe||

11 Kathañ ca Thera ekavıhāro vıtthārena parıpunno hotı|| || Idha Thera yam atītam tam pahīnam|| yam anāgatam tam patınıssattham|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-vapatılābhesu [5] chandarāgo suppatıvınīto|| || Evam kho Thera ekavıhāro vıtthārena parıpunno hotītı|| ||

---

[1] Omıtted by S1-3 [2] Omıtted by S1-3
[3] S1 3 cankamam [4] B vıtthāratarena always
[5] S1-3 attalābhappatılābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna [1] Sugato athā param etad avoca satthā||

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum sumedham||
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||
Sabbamjaham tanhakkhaye [2] vimuttam||
tam aham naiam ekavihārīti [brūmīti [3]]|| 2 ||

Dasamam|| ||

11 *Kappino*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[4]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā Kappinam dūrato va āgacchantam|| ||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam [5] tanukam tunganāsikanti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| || Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā [6] tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā|| || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā [7] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca [8] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim|| ye gottapatisārino [9]
Vijjācarana sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||
Divā tapati ādicco|| rattim [10] ābhāti candima||
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati jhāyi tapati brāhmano||
Atha sabbamahorattim|| Buddho tapati tejasāti [6]|| 2 ||

Ekādasamam|| ||

---

[1] na omitted as usual by S1-3 [2] B tanhā°
[3] Missing in B [4] S1 3 Sāvatthi—ārāme— [5] S1-3 odātam
[6] Omitted by S1-3 [7] S1-3 add ya [8] Omitted by S1-3
[9] S3 °patisarano (or—to) [10] B ratti [11] S1-3 omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ||[1]

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā[2] yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante|| ||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa[3] saddhivihārino ti|| ||

Evam bhante|| ||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā|| || Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā|| || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditthева dhamme sayam abhiññā[4] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti|| ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| || Idam vatvāna[5] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū|| cīrarattam sametikā ||[6]
sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite|| ||[7]
Suvinītā[8] Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 ||
dhārenti antimam deham|| jetvā Māram savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamam|| ||

[Nidāna-vaggo nitthito][9]

Bhikkhu-samyuttam samattam|| ||[10]

Tassuddānam|| ||

Kolito Upatisso[11] ca|| Ghato cāpi pavuccati||

---

[1] S^{1-3} Sāvatthi—ārame—
[2] S^1 3 °vihārino
[3] S^{1-3} mahā-kap°
[4] S^1 3 add ya
[5] S^{1-3} omit na
[6] So B and C, S^{1-3} samāhitā
[7] S3 dhammo(S^1 -e) buddhapamodito (S^{1-3} -vedito)
[8] S^{1-3} °nīto
[9] In S^1 only
[10] S^{1-3} omit samattam

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca || [1] Visākho [2] Nando Tisso ca ||
Theranāmo [3] ca Kappino || Sahāyena ca dvādasāti || [4]

Nidānavaggo samyuttako ||

Tassuddānam ||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu ||
Anamataggena Kassapam ||
Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhano ||
Opamma—Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccatī ti || ||

Nidāna vagga samyuttam samattam || || [5]

[Dasabalaselappabbhavī nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā atthangamasalilā jinavacananadī ciram vahatū ti—] [6]

---

[1] S¹-3 insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

[2] S¹-3 Visākhāneti vissuto

[3] S¹-3 thera

[4] S¹-3 Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sambuddhena pakāsitā—

[5] All this from Nidānavaggo samyuttako is in B only

[6] In S¹ 3 only

APPENDIX

APPENDIX

In the following indices, the several Samyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations —

XII	Nid	=	Nidāna Samyuttam
XIII	Abh	=	Abhisamaya Samyuttam
XIV	Dhā	=	Dhātu Samyuttam
XV	An	=	Anamatagga Samyuttam
XVI	Kas	=	Kassapa Samyuttam
XVII	Lābh	=	Lābhasakkara Samyuttam
XVIII	Rā	=	Rāhula Samyuttam
XIX	Lak	=	Lakkhana Samyuttam
XX	Op	=	Opama Samyuttam
XXI	Bhi	=	Bhikkhu Samyuttam

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Samyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Samyutta, without discrimination of chapters

I

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between [ ]

[1] In the uddāna only

II

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign = refers to the preferred title

---

III

INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Samyutta Nikāya, the Sagātha, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between ( ) point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found •

(*) Aniccā vata sankhārā (2), XV An 20
Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI Bhi 4
Ariyatthangikam maggam (4), XV An 10
Ekassekena kappena (1), XV An 10

Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI Bhi 6
Evam kusitam āgamma (2), XIV Dhā 16

Kadāham nandam passeyyam, XXI Bhi 8
Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI Bhi 9
(*) Khattiyo settho jane tasmim (1), XXI Bhi 11

Tam jhāyinam sātatikam (2), XVII Lābh 10

Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI Bhi 11

Nayidam sithilam ārabbha (1), XXI Bhi 4
No bhāsamānām jānanti (1), XXI Bhi 7

Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV Dhā 16
Pācīnavamso tivarānam (1), XV An 20
(*) Phalam ve kadalim hanti, XVII Lābh 35

Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam (2), XXI Bhi 7

Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV An 10
Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII Lābh 10
Ye ca Sankhātadhammāse, XII Nid 31

Sabbābhibhum sabbavidum sumedham, XXI Bhi 10
Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI Bhi 12
Samsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV Dhā 16
(*) Sāriputto va paññāya, XXI Bhi 3
Suvinītā kappinena (2), XXI Bhi 12
So kho panāyam akkhāto (2), XV An 10
Sobhati vatāyam bhikkhu, XXI Bhi 5
Hamsā koñcā mayūrā ca, XXI Bhi 6